

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archaeological Society.**

---

VOL. XI., PART I.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1909.

# CONTENTS OF PART I., VOL. XI.

	PAGE
I. <i>Kelvedon Church: Terrier A.D. 1356.</i> By the Rev. E. F. HAY, M.A. ... ..	I
II. <i>Old Chigwell Wills.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A. ... ..	10
III. <i>A Survey of Grymes Dyke and the other Earthworks on Lexden Heath.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A. ...	19
IV. <i>The Armorial in Glass at the Colchester Museum.</i> By the Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A. ... ..	21
V. <i>On a Late-Celtic Bronze "Terret" of the First Century, B.C.</i> By ARTHUR G. WRIGHT ... ..	27
VI. <i>The Brass to Walter Larder, in the Parish Church of St. Andrew, North Weald Basset, Essex.</i> By WILLIAM GILBERT ... ..	30
VII. <i>Visitation of the Rural Deanery of Colchester in 1633.</i> By GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.S. ... ..	36
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ... ..	49
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 4th June, 1908</i> ...	57
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 9th July, 1908</i> ...	69
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 10th September, 1908</i>	70
<i>Leez Priory</i> ... ..	78

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Plan of Grymes Dyke and the other Earthworks on Lexden Heath ... ..	20
Late-Celtic Enamelled Terret, and Diagrammatic Drawing of same to show design ... ..	27
Brass to Walter Larder in the Church of North Weald Basset ... ..	30
The Goldhanger Stone ... ..	56
Wooden Effigies in Little Baddow Church ... ..	77



# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

## ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

### KELVEDON CHURCH : TERRIER A.D. 1356.

BY REV. E. F. HAY, M.A.

IN the *Church Quarterly Review* (July 1908) the Dean of Westminster has an article on Simon de Langham who was abbot at the date of the appropriation of Kelvedon church to the abbey. All through the thirteenth century the benefice was in the gift of the monastery, the abbot and convent having successfully upheld their claim to appoint on the death of Nigel de Kelvedon, 1219, against Baldwyn Filiol, nephew of the late rector, who disputed the patronage. Abbot Laurence established his claim 2 Hen. III. as having presented the last "persona" and at a later date John Fyllol, knt., son of Baldwyn (1277) came before this court and gave a release and quit-claim to the advowson.

Then in 1356, the Bishop of London was compelled to hand over the rectory of Kelvedon to the abbey and, from that date, this place has been served by vicars. At the suppression of the monastery the rectory was granted to the Bishop of London, in whose hands it has remained, though the Bishop of St. Albans is patron of the vicarage.

The appropriation was on this wise. In 1298 (26 Edw. I.) the royal palace of Westminster was damaged by a fire which spread to some of the abbey buildings, destroying the refectory, a dormitory, and the abbot's hall, but sparing the church itself. The abbot applied to the king for compensation, and the king passed on the request to the Pope (Boniface VIII.) who took immediate action and appropriated to the abbey the church of Morden, in Dorsetshire (? Morden, Surrey<sup>1</sup>). There were gifts of timber also, which enabled the

<sup>1</sup> Morden, Surrey, was in the appropriation of the abbot and convent of Westminster in 1301, and they instituted a vicarage there between 1328-37. *Vide* Manning & Bray's *Surrey*, vol. ii., p. 492.—ED.

refectory to be re-roofed and other repairs begun. The contest was prolonged—for it was not until 1335 that another benefice was secured, the church of Longdon in Worcestershire.

Pope John XXII. had, in 1330, also sanctioned the appropriation of Sawbridgeworth in Herts. and Kelvedon in Essex, but the Bishop of London and his chapter, as well as the Archdeacons of Middlesex and Colchester, opposed the grant of these two benefices so persistently that the Pope's mandate failed to bear fruit for another quarter of a century.

Then in 1349 Simon Langham became abbot. The plague had increased the financial distress of the convent; and the new abbot in the midst of his restoration of discipline, and the better management of his household, found himself compelled to increase the income of the abbey. Ever since the fire there had been a great strain upon the treasury, for building and rebuilding had gone on continuously.

Having secured letters to the Pope (Clement VI.) from the king (Edw. III.) Benedict Chertsey, the prior, was despatched to Avignon, where the Pope was in exile from Rome, to procure the final grant of Sawbridgeworth and Kelvedon. He appointed as proctors in his absence, Richard Reding and John Morden. This was in August, 1350, the year of the Jubilee at Rome, and special indulgences were being granted to pilgrims visiting the sacred places there. The king had forbidden anyone to leave England for this purpose, as the Black Death had depopulated the country and money was scarce—but Benedict de Chertsey saw his opportunity, and having got safely across the channel, disguised himself in lay-clothes, and proceeded to Rome before he appeared at Avignon on the business of the Abbey. His irregularities at home must have been soon discovered, for that very year Nicholas Lytlington was installed in his office of prior, and as grave a charge as peculation and pawning of abbey goods and chattels for his own benefit was preferred against him, and in the document he is described as "late" prior.

The *Kalendar of Entries in the Papal Register relating to Great Britain* contains three mandates at the king's request, dated from Avignon. All three deal with the matter in hand; the third being the renewal of the order of appropriation, stating the value of the two benefices to be 110 marks, the vicars to have their portions settled by the Bishop of Worcester. May 18, 1351. Avignon.

The last was the result of Benedict Chertsey's negotiations. He had looked after his own interests as well, for on February 12 he was granted the much desired licence to choose his own confessor, who should have power to give plenary absolution at the hour of



death. On April 17 he got leave to contract a loan of 800 florins to meet his expenses at the papal court, and this was not irregular for the priory was distinct from the monastery in finance. He was also fortified with the Pope's mandate to return to the abbey and resume his office.

However, during his absence so much had been discovered against him that the most he could secure was an annual pension and a chamber to himself in the infirmary.<sup>1</sup>

The next thing we find is a notarial instrument of Richard de Aspswell, clerk, setting forth the publication of the transfer in the parish church of Kelvedon.

In the Name of God, Amen. By the present instrument let it plainly appear that in the year of the Incarnation of our Lord [1356] in the 4th year of the Pontificate of Pope Innocent VI. on the 29th of June, at the hour of vespers, in the presence of the Notary Public and of the undermentioned witnesses, Brother Richd de Merston, Monk of Westminster and procurator of the reverend and religious men of the Abbey and Convent of Westminster; in the porch of the Parish Church of Kelvedon, having power among other things granted to him by the said Abbey to enter, take possession, hold and keep possession of the Parish Church of Kelvedon in the name of the abbot, etc., with its rights and appurtenances and to receive the fruits and revenues of the said Church and to do certain things as set forth in a grace issued by Pope Clement VI., the tenor of which is as follows:—

As it appears that certain houses standing within the precincts of the Monastery of Westminster have lately been burnt with fire from a fire which took place in the King's Palace adjoining the Monastery and that for the repair of them and other buildings of the Monastery and other acts of charity, the Abbey hath been put to very great expense for which the ordinary means of the Abbey are insufficient . . . . . We therefore having pity on the said Abbot, etc., do incorporate, annex and unite to the said Abbot and Convent, the Parish Churches of Sawbridgeworth and Kelvedon, with all their rights and appurtenances, so that when the present Rectors shall quit or die, it shall be lawful for the Abbot, etc., to take bodily possession of the Churches their rights, etc., fruits, rents, and revenues towards the repairing and rebuilding of the said houses and to other uses of the said Abbot, etc. Reserving, however, for the uses of the said churches such fruits, rent, etc., for the perpetual Vicars hereinafter to be instituted on the presentation of the said Abbot, etc., sufficient portions to be fixed by the Bishop of Worcester out of which the said Vicars may be supported and may pay their episcopal dues and other things incumbent on them and saving also the payments due to be made to the Diocesan and Archdeacon if there be any such accustomed to be made in time of the vacancy of the said Churches.<sup>2</sup>

[The rest of this deed, about half, is so much damaged by damp, or rats, that it was impossible to copy it; the foot of the deed is quite eaten away.]

<sup>1</sup> *Infirmocurers Roll*, 1356-7.

<sup>2</sup> *Westminster Charter*, 10.

The translation of the Terrier is here printed in extenso.

### AN ANCIENT TERRIER, 1356.

ST. MARY, KELVEDON (EASTERFORD), ESSEX, AND SAWBRIDGEWORTH, HERTS.

Copied August 1st, 1796, per favour of J. Lane, then vicar of Sawbridgeworth (who had in his possession the Latin transcript as well as the translation), by Thos. Ripley, vicar of Kelvedon.

The Appropriation of the Churches of Kelvedon and Sabryghworth, with the ordination of the Vicarages thereof, made with the consent of the Lord Bishop of London, Diocesan thereof, by the deed hereunder written.

To all the Sons of Holy Mother Church, to whom these present letters shall come, Reynold, by Divine permission, Bishop of Worcester, the only Executor, especially deputed from the Apostolic See for the purpose underwritten; greeting in him who was born of the Eternal Virgin Mother.

Know ye all, that we have received the letters of the late Pope, the Lord Clement the 6th, by Divine Providence of auspicious<sup>1</sup> memory, decorated with the silken label, and the true leaden Bull according to the custom of the Court of Rome of him the said Lord the Pope, uncanceled, unabolished, nor in any manner vitiated, but so far as to us appears devoid of all flaw and sinister suspicion whatsoever, to the tenor following:—

Bishop Clement, Servant of the servants of God—in perpetual memory of the transaction the circumspect foresight of the Apostolic See favours . . . . . such persons who though not enjoying the exercise of religious offices are studiously employed in a Godly life, and that their necessities may be provided for, and they may the more quietly manifest themselves, voluntary, acceptable and grateful servants of the Household of the Lord.

And<sup>2</sup> since lately on the behalf of our most dear Son in Christ, Edward the illustrious King of England in the 22nd year<sup>3</sup> of Pope John of auspicious<sup>4</sup> memory, it has appeared that certain houses being within the bounds of the Monastery of Westminster of the Order of S. Benedict in the Diocese of London were heretofore burnt by a fire happening in the Royal Palace contiguous to the said Monastery and the reparation whereof and of the other edifices of the Church of the said Monastery which are large, our<sup>5</sup> beloved sons the Abbot and Convent of the said Monastery have begun to rebuild, being a very expensive work, and for the completion thereof, and for the maintenance as well of the Poor and Infirm as of other persons resorting to the said Monastery and for other Godly works there accustomed to be done, the incomes of the said Monastery were not sufficient; our said predecessor by his letters committed it to our Revd. Bror. the Bishop of London, . . . . and commanded if it might so be, he should by his Apostolic authority for ever annex and unite to the aforesaid Monastery the Parish Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon in the said

<sup>1</sup> Page 2 of transcript has "Lras felices" applying to the letters. By the sense it should be in the original "felix" and apply to the Pope's memory. The very same words occur in the latter sense at the fig. 4 below. T.R.

<sup>2</sup> "And" is not in the transcript. T.R.

<sup>3</sup> Year . . . . . It appears to be very incorrect. T.R.

<sup>4</sup> Felix. See above "recordationis." T.R.

<sup>5</sup> "We" in the transcript, but "if not" in the original. Rev. Thos. Ripley remarks "Has the translator of the transcript been correct himself in this place?"



Diocese with all their rights and appurtenances wherein the said Abbot and Convent obtained a right, so as they might obtain the patronage thereof,<sup>1</sup> the fruits, rents and profits whereof did not exceed the yearly value of 110 marks sterling according to the Taxation of the Tenth, as by the said letters of our said predecessor in that behalf made is more fully contained. And whereas a petition of the said Abbot and Convent exhibited to us on their behalf contained that they had found<sup>2</sup> no advantage, and much labour and expense from the said letters for want of authentic proceedings being completely had thereon: and the said houses and buildings of the Church which require very great charges, yet remain incompleat, nor do they hope that they shall soon be able to perfect the same out of the income of the aforesaid Monastery.

We regarding them the said Abbot and Convent with fatherly affection on this behalf, and being willing to provide for them that they may the more commodiously bear the charges incumbent on them by any assistance: and being inclined to the supplications of the said King, Abbot and Convent.

DO, by Apostolic Authority, incorporate, annex and unite the aforesaid Parish Churches, even although they be in any wise reserved with all the rights and appurtenances aforesaid to the aforesaid Monastery: so as that upon the consent or decease of the now Rectors of the said Parishes, or their in anywise parting with the same, it shall be lawful for the said Abbot and Convent by themselves or any other person or persons of their own proper authority to take seize and obtain the corporal possession of the Churches and of the rights and appurtenances aforesaid, together or successively; and to convert the fruits, rents and profits thereof to the repairing and compleating of such buildings and other advantages of them and the Monastery without in anywise requiring the licence or consent of the Diocesan of the aforesaid places<sup>3</sup> or of any other person:

Reserving nevertheless out of the fruits, rents and profits of each of the said Churches for every perpetual Vicar to be instituted therein upon the presentation of the said Abbot and Convent and there perpetually to serve the Lord, a fitting portion thereof to be settled by the arbitration of our Revd. Brother the Bishop of Worcester, out of which they, the said Vicars may fittingly sustain the payment of the Episcopal rights and support the charges incumbent upon them. And saving the recompense due to the Diocesan and Archdeacons thereof to be made by him the said Bishop of Worcester in lieu of the fruits of the said Parish Churches, if out of the said Churches they have been accustomed to receive any during the time of their being vacant, notwithstanding that any person on account of provisions to be made to them out of such Churches or other Ecclesiastical benefice have on these accounts<sup>4</sup> obtained the special or general letters of the Apostolic See or its Legates altho' there be proceedings thereon to Inhibition, Reservation, and Decree or otherwise howsoever which letters and proceedings thereupon had we will do not extend to the said Parish Churches. BUT that no prejudice do arise from hence thereto or to the prosecution of claim to other Churches and Benefices, or to any privileges, indulgences, and letters Apostolical, general or special, of what tenors soever they be, the effect thereof not being expressed, or not wholly inserted in these

<sup>1</sup> "Thereof" not in the transcript. T.R.

<sup>2</sup> "Septaret" in the transcript. I know no such word, but this is clearly the sense, indeed the Latin is in many places very inaccurately transcribed. T.R.

<sup>3</sup> In the transcript it is 'and.' T.R.

<sup>4</sup> "In illo partibus"—which may indeed mean "in those parts," but this seems the more natural sense in this place. T.R.

presents, might be in anywise impeded or deferred and of the whole tenor whereof verbatim especial mention be made<sup>1</sup> in our letter :

DECREEING as null and void what shall be done contrary to the premises by whomsoever it shall happen to be attempted, by whatsoever authority wilfully or ignorantly, for it shall not be lawful for any man to infringe this our writing of incorporation, annexion, will, union and appointment or by rash boldness to contradict the same. If any one shall presume to attempt the same, BE IT KNOWN unto him that he will incur the indignation of Almighty God and of His Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul.

Dated at Avignon the 5th of May  
the 9th of our Pontificate.

After the receipt of which Apostolic letters, part of the religious men of the Abbot and Convent of Westminster aforesaid assigned out of the fruits, rents and profits of the Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon aforesaid for every perpetual Vicar to be instituted therein upon the presentation of the said Abbot and Convent, and there perpetually to serve the Lord, the underwritten (fitting as they thought) portions out of which as they asserted, they the said Vicars might ably sustain the payment of the Episcopal rights and support the other charges incumbent upon them, humbly and earnestly desiring of us that we would award, arbitrate and tax the said portion or otherwise make a due settlement thereof for the Vicars aforesaid, or should to us seem good, according to the exigency of the cause and of the contents of the aforesaid Apostolic letters. The aforesaid portions as assigned by the Religious men aforesaid<sup>2</sup> are these.

IMPRIMIS. The Religious men, the Abbot and Convent aforesaid assigned to every the Vicars of the Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon aforesaid for the time being out of the fruits, rents and profits of those Churches the portion underwritten, that is to say,

For the portion of the Vicar or vicarage of SABRYGHWORTH, all manner of personal tithes in anywise soever coming or which ought to come to the said Church : also all the tithes of wool lambs, milk and cheese, calves, pigs, geese and ducks, pigeons, bees and other animals of what kind so ever, growing as well in gardens as in orchards, honey, flax, hemp, with all other small tithes and with the whole Altarage and all mortuaries whatsoever and all oblations in anywise soever offered to the Image of the Blessed Mary there. For the mansion or habitation of the Vicar or the Vicarage of the Church aforesaid, the said Religious men assigned all the messuage which is called the Priest's messuage with the houses thereon built, that is to say, one Hall with two chambers with a pantry (Butteleria) cellar, kitchen, stables and other fittings and decent houses with all the garden as it is enclosed with walls to the said messuage adjoining.

For the portion of the Vicar or Vicarage of KELVEDON aforesaid the said Religious men assigned all manner of personal tithes with the tithes of all the hay in any wise soever coming or which ought to come to the said Church. Also the tithes of wool, lambs, milk cheese, calves, geese, pigs, ducks, pigeons, bees and other animals of what kind soever. Eggs, honey, flax, hemp, apples and other fruits whatsoever growing as well in gardens as in orchards, with all the small tithes and with the whole Altarage and mortuaries whatsoever and all oblations to the said Church in any wise soever coming.

<sup>1</sup> So in the transcript, but is not the word "not" wanting there? T.R.

<sup>2</sup> Literally in the transcript "Certainly are known to have been and to be such, and so great as." T.R.



For the mansion of the Vicar or Vicarage aforesaid, the Religious men assigned one Hall, situate in the manor of the said Abbot and Convent near the said Church with a chamber and solar at one end of the Hall, with a pantry and cellar at the other. Also one other house in three parts, that is to say, for a kitchen with a convenient chamber in the end of the said house for guests, and a bakehouse. Also one other house in two parts next the Gate at the entrance of the manor for a stable and cowhouse. He shall also have a convenient grange to be built within a year at the expense of the Prior and Convent. He shall also have the Altarage with the garden adjoining to the Hall on the North side as it is enclosed with hedges and ditches and also [there is some omission in the transcript here] leading from the gate of the manor towards Kingsland as far as Gosmede across the manor as it ought to be enclosed by the aforesaid Religious men with hedges and ditches within a year.

He shall also have 62 acres of arable land whereof 52 acres lie together near the aforesaid mansion in one field called the Churchfield with the hedge adjoining, and nine acres in a field called Lyndeland as enclosed with hedges and ditches and one acre lieth between the way leading from the manor unto the Church and Churchyard of the said Church called the Linton next the Churchyard above said. But all manner of corn and grain of what kind so ever consisting of any lands and places whatsoever within the Parishes of the said Churches and the titheable places thereof in any wise so ever forthcoming or which may further come as well from ploughing as digging, and also the tithes of hay in the Parish of Sabrighworth aforesaid together with the Mansion of each Rectory of the aforesaid Churches entirely (that is to say) with the houses, buildings, altarage, orchards, gardens in any wise so ever adjoining to the said Rectories with all their appurtenances. And also all the fruits, and profits which in any wise do or ought to come to the said Parish Churches shall remain to the said Religious men and to their use for ever, the portion of the Vicarage aforesaid as above especially allotted only excepted. Also the Vicars of the aforesaid Churches for the time being shall in due wise serve the said Churches by themselves and their proper ministers, and are also bound to repair and refit the chancels of the said Churches when need shall require and to keep the same in due condition: and shall so far as concerns them, find proper lights in the same chancels, and shall cause to be bound, repaired, and covered, preserved and amended, the books and vestments and other ornaments to the said Churches belonging (the missals, chalices, principal vestments, censers, bells, lamps and other ornaments, which agreeable to the constitution in that behalf set forth belong to the parishioners only excepted) and shall also when they shall be worn out, or even defective, mend or cause them to be renewed at their own expense. They shall also moreover wholly submit to and support the Episcopal and all other ordinary charges whatsoever in any wise soever incumbent upon the said Churches (the pensions whatsoever howsoever before the uniting and appropriation of the said Churches due from or incumbent upon the same only excepted). BUT for the Tenths and other extraordinary charges when and as often as they shall arise the said Vicars shall be only subject to a third, WE being willing as we are bound to execute with reverence as far as in us lies the said Apostolic letters and their contents, and to consent to and favour, as far as we can with justice the pious decree of the said Religious men concerning the true value of such portions so as aforesaid assigned by the aforesaid Religious men to the aforesaid Vicarages (or "Vicars," the word being "Vicariis") and all other the necessary articles concerning the present business, having first convened all those who ought, or could be interested in this behalf or caused

inquiry to be diligently made in form of law—And as by such inquisitions and other lawful document and further sufficient process, requisite on their behalf WE consider the portion of the Vicarage of Sabryghworth aforesaid assigned by the said Religious men to be by common estimation of the yearly value of 42 marks or more—And the portion assigned to the Vicarage of Kelvedon to be likewise according to the same estimation of the yearly value of 23 marks or more—which said portion or sums we do by the consent of our Reverend Brother the Lord Michael by Divine permission Bishop of London the Diocesan of the Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon aforesaid (whose letter directed to us sufficiently expressing his will and consent on this behalf we have received) arbitrate to be now and also ought to be hereafter fully sufficient for all charges in the said Apostolic letters contained and therein written, or others whatsoever incumbent and which ought to be incumbent upon the Vicars. And we do by the Apostolic authority which we exercise in this behalf award the said portion of the Vicarages aforesaid and each of them assigned by the aforesaid Religious men as aforesaid to be reasonable (*moderatam*) and sufficient And we do by our award arbitrate, pronounce and by these presents declare the portions of the (present) and future Vicars whomsoever of the Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon aforesaid, as to the aforesaid portion of the aforesaid Religious men assigned to the Vicars of the said Churches as aforesaid to be sufficient and fitting.

AND WE DO by this our award and declaration, arbitrate and declare they shall so endure to all time hereafter.

But willing to consult the indemnity of and to make due recompence to the Diocesan of the said Churches, and the Archdeacon of the place according to the force, form and effect of the Apostolic letters aforesaid.

We do ordain that the Bishop of London for the time being do for ever receive in recompense of the fruits which have been accustomed to be received by the Bishop of London out of the Churches of Sabryghworth and Kelvedon aforesaid at the time of the vacancies thereof the pensions of 46 shillings and eight pence from the Church of Sabryghworth to be yearly paid by the Vicar thereof out of his aforesaid portion and of twenty shillings from the Church of Kelvedon to be likewise yearly paid by the Vicar thereof out of his aforesaid portion. The Archdeacon of the aforesaid places shall moreover receive for a recompence to be likewise made to them (*viz.*)—

The Archdeacon of Middlesex for the Vicar of Sabryghworth and his aforesaid portion 6s. and eightpence And the Archdeacon of Colchester for the Vicar of Kelvedon and his aforesaid portion (?) 5 to be to them yearly paid as aforesaid.

In testimony whereof we Reynold by Divine permission Bishop of Worcester have caused our Seal to be affixed to the premises.

Given at ? Horsle the 21st Day of October in the year of our Lord 1356 and the 4th year of our translation.

Newcourt gives the last rector as Will. de Brampton, who was certainly alive in 1351, for the Papal Register shows that he was granted an indult to choose a confessor against the hour of death. No date is given either for his giving up the rectory or for the institution of the first vicar: presumably John de Blocklee, for that was his name, came about 1356. He was a prebendary of S. Stephen's Royal Free Chapel in Westminster, passing in 1363 to



become rector of one of the two portions of Danbury, the second mediety, that benefice being so rich that it was divided. He died, still rector there, 1397.

As vicar of Kelvedon, "there perpetually to serve the Lord," John de Blocklee then had the small tithes, *i.e.*, all personal tithes, with hay, wool, lambs, milk, cheese, pigs, ducks, pigeons, bees, and other animals; eggs, honey, flax, hemp, apples and other fruits of garden and orchard; and besides, the whole altarage—mortuaries and oblations.

As for his dwelling, the late Dr. Cutts, who was assistant to Rev. Chas. Dalton for the last few months of his vicar's life (the end of 1858), drew out a conjectural plan of Kelvedon rectory, which he founded on this very Terrier. This was probably situated lower down the slope of the present garden, where the stables were standing fifty years ago, and now the wood-shed and pig-stye.

He points out that an Essex house of A.D. 1356 would be built of timber.<sup>1</sup> The room called the Hall would be a spacious, lofty apartment, with an open timber roof, the principal door of the house opening into "screens" at the lower end of the hall, and the back door being opposite the principal door. At the upper end of the hall, there would be a raised dais for the master of the house and his family, and the open hearth would be in the middle of the hall, or else under a projecting chimney at the farther side. The *soler* (the parlour), next in size and importance, would be built on transversely to the upper end of the hall, with an undercroft for storerooms, and therefore reached by a staircase. At the other end of the hall would be the buttery and cellar, for store of eatables, linen, pans, pots, *etc.* Houses in those days were not built compactly as now, but would consist of two or three detached buildings, all but joined together. So, the one house, in three parts, containing kitchen, guest-chamber, and bakehouse, might in this case be quite distinct from the hall, but yet serving its purpose well, and looking like one building. Possibly this house was divided from roof to floor into its three rooms.

It is to be noted that the grange was to be built at the expense of the prior and the convent, the prior having a separate purse. He would be Nicholas Lytlington, Benedict Chertsey's successor. The present tithe barn and small farm premises probably occupy the original site. The glebe remains the same.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Cutts' *The Middle Ages*, p. 259.

## OLD CHIGWELL WILLS :

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER. F.S.A.

(Continued from p. 319.)

IN this, the third instalment of Chigwell wills, I take leave to hark back rather more than a century and a half, in order to include a few recently brought to light by a new and very serviceable Calendar of the Commissary Court of London. The first of these is the will of a rector of Chigwell, and it presents points of interest and of difficulty. His wardrobe was a varied one and his garments many-hued. Indeed it makes one incline to question what was the garb of the secular clergy, of the richer sort, in those days. It is unfortunate that no schedule of the residue, left in trust for his youthful kinsman, has been preserved to complete the list; nor can I say whether the pluralist canon of St. Paul's, whose numerous personal possessions are set out in a will proved some five and thirty years later, was the John Marmyon named by our testator.<sup>1</sup> His friend, John Langford, an ancestor doubtless of the Robert who, just a century later, sold his land in Chigwell to Edward IV., was, though a layman, presumably a scholar, as the gift of books to him testifies.<sup>2</sup>

In the will of William More (1417) we have mention of a bridge over 'Edensors Brook,' by which is probably meant the brook which crosses the main road below Brook House<sup>3</sup>; and in the will of Thomas Grene (1538) 'Hewetts Lane' and 'both sides of the broke,' are mentioned. The gift of a vestment of blue satin, and a chalice of silver parcel gilt, occurs in 1539.

William Rolte (1541) who was the lessee, under the Crown, of the manors of Chigwell and West Hatch, mentions his goods at Chigwell Hall, on the site of which a new house is now (1908) being built. He appears in 1532 as a legatee under the will of John Stonard, the lessee of the neighbouring manor of Loughton.<sup>4</sup>

\* \* \*

---

<sup>1</sup> P.C.C.: 39, *Marche*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ante*, p. 313.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. vol. ix. pp. 275, 277.

<sup>4</sup> *Trans.* ix., 273. P.C.C. 7, *Alenger*.



HENRY MARMYON.—July 19, 1375. Rector of the parish church of Chikewell. Leaves his soul to God, his Saviour (*deo salvatori meo*) and his body to be buried in the churchyard of St. Peter-at-Cornhill, outside and opposite the west door of the said church. To each chaplain, to celebrate for his soul on the day of his burial, 4*d*. To the works of St. Swithun at Winchester, 6*s*. 8*d*. To the holy relics (*sacro sanctis reliquijs*) of the Abbey of Hyde, near Winchester, 20*s*. To Sir Edward de Cherdestok a chair and a table of estrichbord.<sup>1</sup> Various pecuniary legacies of 40*d*. To Cecily de Morhall, a scarlet hood; and to her daughter, Alice, the like. To Philip, wife of John Taverner, 6*s*. 8*d*. To Sir William Scott a surcoat of brown cloth mixed,<sup>2</sup> and 6*s*. 8*d*. To Sir Geoffrey, chaplain of the parish of St. Peter-at-Cornhill, a surcoat and hood of grey cloth mixed, and 6*s*. 8*d*. To Parnel de Wynton', 40*s*., and one gown of brown cloth mixed [with] long trimming with squirrel fur (*calabr'*), and a long cloak of blue and tawny cloth (*a*). To the same Parnel one bench-cover of blue and grey colour, eight yards long, and one small round basin and one small coffer<sup>3</sup> (*b*). To Robert Pynchebek one gown of russet cloth with a hood to match, and one other gown of russet cloth of Ireland lined with blanket, and all the testator's shoes, and one pair of boots. To John Langford 20*s*. and one surcoat with a kyrtyll of red cloth mixed, and one tunic of scarlet with a double hood to match, and one long knife with silver mounting (*c*). To the same John one girdle of toull (? scarlet) silk (*d*), and two quyssons (cushions) of double worsted of grey colour. To the same John [a book] of divers prayers, which same book begins *Domine et pater*. To the same John one Epistolary and Evangelistary of the 4th and 6th days of the Advent of the Lord, and one book called *Chastell' damours* (the Castle of Love). To Peter Pope one bed of double worsted of good and the better green colour of middle assise (*e*). To the same Peter one great towel and one small towel, and one table-cloth of Parisian work with napkins of linen cloth, and another of canvas with napkins to match and one basin or laver (*f*). To Robert de Morehale one saddle. To William Monmouth a double cloak of green and russet cloth. To Peter Pope aforesaid one bed-tester and two curtains of blue card.<sup>4</sup> To John Langford aforesaid one similar curtain and one Parisian towel (*g*). The residue of all his goods to John Marmyon his kinsman, the goods so bequeathed to remain in the custody of Peter Pope for maintaining the boy, that is to say, John Marmyon, until he shall come of age. Executors: the Venerable Sir William Mulso, Dean of the free Chapel Royal of St. Martin-le-Grand, London,<sup>5</sup> Sir Geoffrey Roulesham, and John Langeford.

Proved October, 1375. (C.C.L. : 16, Courtney.)

NOTE:—I add here a few of the words occurring in the Latin original, with indications where abbreviations occur.

(*a*) . . . unam gownam de panno bruno mixt' long' pufur' cum calabr' et armilausam longam de panno blodio et tauny. (*b*) . . . unu' Bankar' rub' et glauc' coloris

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, made of timber from Norway or the Baltic. The better kinds of boards were called estrich and wainscot. N.E.D.

<sup>2</sup> Either in respect of colour or material.

<sup>3</sup> Forcet, a little 'forcer,' or chest. N.E.D.

<sup>4</sup> Carde was a fabric used for canopies: possibly an inferior kind of silk. N.E.D.

<sup>5</sup> Newcourt, *s.v.* gives an account of his various preferments. He was, among other things, Chamberlain of the Exchequer.

HENRY MARMYON (*continued*).

viij virg' long' et j p'v'm pelv' rotund' et j p'vu' forsetu'. (c) . . . j cultell' long' cu' argent' h'noys (d) . . . j zonam de serico toull'. (e) . . . unu' lectu' de dubb' worsted virid' bon' et melioris coloris de media assisa. (ff) . . . j mapp' de op'e Parisian' cum sav'nap'<sup>1</sup> de panno lineo et j al' mapp' de Caneuaux cu' sav'nap' de sect' et j pelv' sive lavator' (g) . . . unam celur' et ij c'tynes de blodio card' et j. manut'giu' de p'risia.

JOHN BONAUNTR'.—June 20, 1396. Senior, of Chikwell, there to be buried. To the Vicar of Chikwell church, a cow and calf. To the work of the same church, a cow. To Robert, chaplain of the same church, 12*d*. To Joan, his (testator's) daughter, twenty sheep out of all his best ones. To John Barrinton, esq., his best ox. To Malyn Cokes, five sheep. He appoints as executors, Joan, his wife, and John Lenne, with John Passelewe and John Symond. Residue to his wife. Sealed at Chikwell.<sup>2</sup>

Proved Nov. 10, 1397 (C.C.L. : 402, *Courtney*.)

SIR ROBERT BARKERE.—March 12, 1405. Perpetual Vicar of the parish church of Chigwelle, died intestate. Administration granted to Sir William [Morkerhawe], Rector of Wodeford and Thomas Bachelor, citizen and cloth-worker (*pannarius*).<sup>3</sup>

(C.C.L. : 73, *Brown*.)

MARGARET PASSELEWE.—June 10, 1409. Of Chyggewelle, late wife of John Passelewe. To be buried in the churchyard of the blessed Mary of Chyggwell. To the high altar a towel (*Towayle*). To her daughter, Mary, a 'cote.' To Joan Rothing, a kyrtul of rosset. To Cecily Sakes, a kyrtul, a possenet, and a sheep. To her servant, Agnes, a sheep. To William Ayppe, a . . . Provides for a priest to celebrate for a whole year in the church aforesaid, from St. John Bap. next ensuing. Residue of her goods and chattels moveable to John Martyn, of Chyggwell, and William atte More, of Berkyng, unconditionally, who are made executors.

Proved July 13, 1409. (C.C.L. : 153*d*, *Brown*.)

CRISTINA POTELL.—January 13, 1413. Of Chigwell. Memorandum of proof of the will of Cristina lately deceased, and grant of Administration to John acloge (at lodge) and John Fulham, her executors.

(C.C.L. : 272*d*, *Brown*.)

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, savernappis. Compare 'savernaprons, save napkins (coarser cloths)' in the Glossary of 'Accounts of the Obedientiaries of Abingdon Abbey,' edited by the late Mr. R. E. G. Kirk.

<sup>2</sup> The testator is, in all probability, the son of Thomas, as to whom see *p.* 240 *ante*. Robert, the chaplain, is an addition to the list of Chigwell clergy. The mention of a gift to John Barrinton emphasises the connexion with the mill formerly at Loughton Bridge, down to which the land still called 'Barringtons' runs; and six years earlier (13 Rich. II.), William Bonaventure, citizen and 'tapicer,' appears as vendor in a Fine relating to a messuage and over 100 acres in Wolfhampton in the parish of Chigwell, which abuts on Loughton.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Barker, parson of Horsepath, dio. Line., exchanged livings with John Plomer, vicar of Chikewell, as appears by the *Patent Roll* : 4 H. IV., ii., m. 19, T. June 19 [1403].



WILLIAM MORE.—April 8, 1417. Of Chigwell; to be buried in the churchyard there. To the Vicar of Chikewell, 12*d*. To the repair of the bridge which is called Edensors brook, 3*s*. 4*d*. To John Morkyn,<sup>1</sup> son of John Morkyn, a ewe (*ovem matricem*). Others to other persons. To Julian Dod, a half-bushel of wheat. Similar gifts to other persons; including John Dodysnoll. Margaret, his wife, to be executrix; Rose, their daughter.

Proved May 11, 1418. (*C.C.L.*: 1, *More*.)

PETER BAYLE (BAYLY).—July 5, 1417. Of Chekewelle; to be buried in the churchyard there. To the high altar, 3*s*. 4*d*. To the altar of the Holy Trinity, 3*s*. 4*d*. To Richard, son of John Turner, all utensils and réquisites (*necessaria*) of chamber and houses. Residue to the executors, John Turner, Thomas Turnor, Richard Turnor; and John Mosele, as their assistant; who are to dispose of the same for the good of the testator's soul and to please God.

Proved August 12, 1417. (*C.C.L.*: 369, *Brown*.)

ANDRO BROWNE.—April 17, 1538. Of Chigwell. To his son, Robert Browne, his bay mare and a colte, a black cow, and his raiment. To Thomas Bulloke, his ambling grey mare towards his pains as executor; Cicely Browne, his wife, to be co-executor, she to have all the goods not bequeathed. Witnesses: Sir Myles Hadley, curate; William Claypole; Christian Bulloke.

Proved May 7, 1538. (*Archd. Essex*: 104, *Bretton*.)

THOMAS GRENE.—Nov. 19, 1538. Of Chigwell, yoman. To the high altar, 12*d*. To Maryon Grene, my wiff, two kyne to fynde her mylke; and her chamber, hole in every manner of thinge as y<sup>t</sup> standithe, the which chamber she lyeth in; except my harnes. To her, one brasse pote, the best saving one, other utensils [specified], and 20*s*. sterling. To Rauf Grene, son of William Grene, my brother, 20*s*., within a month, *etc*. To Margaret, daughter of the same William, 20*s*. at her marriage. To Thomas Grene, Agnes Wilkynson's sonne, dwelling at West Ham, 40*s*. To the youngest daughter of his brother, Edward Grene, dwelling at Woodford with Thomas Hawle, 20*s*. at her marriage. To Marion, another daughter, dwelling at Bow, 20*s*. To Richard, another son, 20*s*.

Towards the reparation and amending of Hewetts Lane, and both sides of the broke, 20*s*., it to be paid and done, made and ended, imedyately after my decease, the Marche following. He remits to W. Batty, living at Barkingside, 14*s*. due for house rent. To Joan Hauk, 20*s*. at her marriage. 20*s*. to twenty poor householders. Mentions Edmund and Elizabeth Cowper—two kyne left to her, Edmund not to meddle with, take, or sell them: executors to retain power over them. Various utensils to her, including the bed he lies on and a new cupboard standing in the hall. Other small bequests. Residue of utensils to be divided equally among his nephews and nieces. Residue of goods, debts and chattells to his brother, Edward Grene, and Fraunces Fulham, husbondmen, to do ther free and voluntary will as they shall think best in dedes of charitee, they to be executors; and Wm. Huet, bailie of the gildable in Southwark, overseer. 33*s*. 4*d*, to Elizabeth Cowper aforesaid, for her good service.

Proved Jan 21, 1538/9. (*Archd. Essex*: 127, *Bretton*.)

<sup>1</sup> The fields still known as 'Mawkins' lie south-west of Brook House.

EDWARD ALEY.—September 24, 1537. Of Chigwell, gentleman. To the poor people of Chigwell on the day of his burial, by the hands of Elyn, his wife, his executrix and overseer, 6s. 8d. At the month's day, 3s. 4d. To the high altar, 1lb. of wax, to burn before the blessed sacrament. Legacy to John Borlande (?). Residue to his wife. Sir William Vicars, overseer. Witnesses: Richard Bell; William Potter; Thomas Brodde.

Proved February 13, 1539. (*Archd. Essex: 145d, Bretton.*)

HENRY HICKMAN.<sup>1</sup>—April 27, 1539. Clerke; 'nowe being in good mynde and good memory lawdes be to god allmightie.' After revocation of all former wills, and commendation of his soul, he bequeaths his body to be buried 'in the quyer of saincte Michael in querne whereas I am now persone and Curate. Also I bequeth to the church of Chigwell a vestment of blue satyn, with the amys, albe, and stole, and a corporax with the cace of blue satyn, and a chalice of silver parcell gilt.' Provides for the 'purchase in some honnest company of this Citie of London of 6s. 8d. yerely forever whiche I will shalbe for an obit for my soul forever.' Names his brother, William Hickman; his brother, Walter Hickman, and his wife; his cousin, John Waverley, and his wife; his cousin, John Hickman, and his wife, and Nicholas, their son; his [cousin], Walter Hickman [clotheman] and his wife; to each of whom he leaves 'a gowne of 5s. 4d. the yerde.' Testator's sister, Johane Hewett, and William Ellice, her son; Laurence and John Truechild. 'Also I geve to poore maidens whos names be Joane Trewchilde and Ellyn Truechilde, 53s. 4d. a peace,' when they come of age. He forgives John Hickman, goldsmith, all debts due; as also John Hewet, his servant. Residue to be disposed of for the testator's soul. Witnesses; John Williamson, preest; Thomas Jennyns; Edmund Shaa; Sir Thomas Shaxby.

Proved Sep. 30, 1539. (*P.C.C.: 31, Dyngley.*)

WILLIAM TRUCHILD.—Jan. 7, 30 H. 8 [1538/9]. Of Chigwell, bochere. To the high altar, 12d. To his wife Margaret, 40s., a cow, and all household stuff. To his daughter, Christian, twenty shepe to be taken from Nicholas Fulham at Michaelmas next. To his brother John, his horse. John Truchild, the younger, to be executor, with Thomas Ford. Names his brother, Nicholas Fulham. Witnesses: William Vicars, curat; Sir Nicholas Willet; John Lytell. Schedule of debts due and owing added.

Proved September 15, 1540. (*Archd. Essex: 147d, Bretton.*)

THOMAS BULLOCKE.—May 8, 1540. Of Chygwell. To be buried in the churchyard there. To the high altar, 12d. To his servant, Elysabeth Clerke, his best gowne. To Margaret Crumpe, his tawny cote. To George Bullocke, his best jaket, dublet, and shyrt; also his woode skyffe. To Margaret Woer, his best gaburdyn. To others,—his nightcap, hat, lether dublet, and motla gerkyn. Residue to Christian, his wife, the sole executrix. Witnesses:—William Howghe, vicar of the towne.

Proved on the same day. (*Archd. Essex: 154, Bretton.*)

<sup>1</sup> Henry Hickman, B.D., was Vicar of North Weald from 1511 to 1519, and of Horndon from 1518 to 1523. When the parson of the same name became Vicar of Chigwell is doubtful, but he died before April 30, 1539: when his successor was presented.



**WILLIAM ROLTE.**—September 19, 1541. Sergeant-at-Arms to our sovereign lord, of the parish of Chigwell. To be buried in the church there, next his mother. To the Vicar for tithes forgotten, 6s. 8d. To the repairs of the church, 20s. A priest to sing for three years, at 6l. 13s. 4d. a year. Bequests to the churches of Calsam; Stolton (Beds.); Lynton; and Barking. Mentions a house on the green at Little Stolton; his nephew, Richard Rolte, and his brother, John; Henry Rolte; and Margaret Brycot. Testator's sister, Avys Whapull. Mentions five of his best kine at Chigwill Haull, and his feather beds at Chigwell. To Edward Parker, his servant, the house he (Parker) lives in, during the lease that testator has 'in the King's Place,' the executors to pay the rent of the same. 40s. to John Malthouse, his servant, and two drofte oxen of the best sort. Names William Meriell. All household stuff at Chigwell hall to his sister, Agnes Whapull, to give at her discretion at the marriage of her children. Names his godson, William Stonarde; Katherine Stonard; Mrs. Mary Stonard; his land called 'Paradise' in Barking. George Stonard to have the refusal of a lease of Chigwell Hall, and to be executor with two others. Witnesses: Tho. Warren; Tho. Hawkynnes, clerk; and others.

Proved November 10, 1541. (*P.C.C.*: 36, *Alenger*.)

**RICHARD BELLE.**—May 22, 1541. Of Chigwell. To be buried in the church of our lady of Chigwell, at the north door. To the high altar, 12d. To Johan, his wife, all kine and hogs, except one cow, which he gives to the fraternity of the Trinity in Chigwell. Specific bequests to Johan—*i.e.* 'the beaddesteaddes as yt standyth in the chamber a bove the haulte nexte the streate yarde by the greate chestes ende.' Excepts 'the haness gyrdyll of margaret, my fyrst wiffe,' which, according to her will he bequeaths to Dorythe Fulham, daughter to Francis Fulham. Other gifts to his wife—*i.e.*, 'a lyttle close cheyer that she usyth to sytt in, and one of the fyve quysshynes in yt.' To John Bell, his son's son, a bedstead, *etc.*, as it stands in the chamber above the parlour. Another grandson, Stephen. The shelves pinned and nayled to walls of 'this house' are to remain. Table and pair of joined 'tresylls' to remain in the parlour. To Thomas Fuller, and to Agnes Dawges, his servants, a lamb each. 'Elynore, my lyttle mayde, shall have her shepe and her lambe restored to her, which sheepe and lambe my wife Johan hath in her kepinge; and I geve to the foresaid Elynor another lambe besyde.' To Sir Alexander, the brotherhodde preest, my woosted jackett. A daughter, Agnes. To his son, Raffie, 'my weddyng gowne and chamblett jacket' and other articles, including one of the five quysshynes. To Agnes, another of them. Rauffe to pay yearly, between 'Mydelent Sondeye and Passyon Sondaye, 6s 8d., for eight years, to testator's daughter, Elizabeth Fulham, she to bestowe the same money and give in alms yerely to thirteen poor householders of the parish 13s. in money, and thirteen 'halfe peny lovys' on Good Friday. Residue to his children's children, at the discretion of the executors and overseers, Johan, his wife, Rauffe, his son, and (overseer) Goodman Swette (?). Witnesses: Alexander, the preste; John Herde; William Bustone. Goodman Swette to have 3s. 4d.; and Elizabeth, testator's daughter, one of his five quishenys.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex*: 22, *Bastwyck*.)

**WILLIAM MANNYNGE.**—July 26, 1541. Of Chigwell. Bequeaths his body to the churchyard of Chigwell, there to be buried 'immedyately after the devyne christyan and solempne obsequye of dyrige or masse discretly devoutly and reverently don there in my parishe church for my soull . . . and all christen

WILLIAM MANNYNGE (*continued*).

soulls' To the high altar, 2s. At his funeral for dirige, masse, and the drynkynge, 20s., and the same sum at his 'monethes mynde.' Schedule of debts owing and due. Rent to George Holmes, 40s. Sundries to 'my father Campe,' who owes for the marriage of Agnes, testator's wife, five marks. Sums due for carriage. Leaves three kine to his wife, to maintain a yearly obit so long as she lives, 'and after her decease she shall then delyver into the hands of my other executor, if he be then alyve, or else to the churchwardens, thos my thre besst in as good plyte as she hade them, or else thre other kyne as goode as they were, or the same valew of money that they were praysed at, to the maynteynyng of a yerely obbett for ever.' 10s. to his mother; the residue to be divided into two parts—one to Agnes, his wife, the other to his children. His mother to have the parts of the two children she has in keeping; his wife to have the residue of the children and their parts, till they are of lawful age. Executors: his wife and Henry Cordill, of Chingford. Overseer: his brother, George Holmes. Witnesses: Sir John Neylott<sup>1</sup>; Sir Alexander Stricklonde; Thomas Nicholas.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex: 32, Bastwyck.*)

THOMAS TRAPPES.—February 29, 1543. Citizen and goldsmith, of London. Commendation more or less Protestant in form. To be buried in St. Peter's, Westchepe, or in the parish church of Chigwell:—the funeral to cost as little as possible; no black cloth to be provided except for his wife and household. One part of his goods to Joyce, his well-beloved wife: one-third to his son Anthony, when twenty-one years of age: one-third to his executors for the performance of the will. Names a cousin, Eliz<sup>th</sup> Trappes, not yet twenty-one. Lands and tenements in London, and in Chigwell and Woodford, with the goods and household stuff in the latter places, to his wife for her life, with remainder to his son, Antony and his heirs, and to Rich<sup>d</sup> Trappes, son of the testator's brother William: to Andrew Trappes, another son: and to Antony Trappes, son of Edward Trappes, of Chigwell. Lands copyhold held of the King as of his manor of Chigwell and Woodforth. Names his brother, George Trappes; a kinswoman, Katherine Moodye; and Cicely Lyon. Wife, sole executrix.

Proved April 5, 1544. (*P.C.C.: 6, Pynnyng.*)

JOHN POTTER.—September 4, 1546. Of Chygywell. To be buried in the churchyard. His son, Thomas, to have all his land there, paying his debts and giving 5*l.* a piece to each of testator's four daughter's: Johan, Elizabeth, Alyson, and Cicely. 3*l.* *per annum* out of his lands to his wife, Agnes, to whom also, for life, the house he dwells in, with the lands appertaining. Remainder to his son, Thomas. To his wife and Thomas, 'my farme which I have of my lady barington.' They to be executors, and John Herd, supervisor. Witnesses: John Astroppe, Vicarie; Thomas Day.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex: 55, Bastwyck.*)

ELIZABETH POTTER.—Oct. 30, 1546. Widow, of Dagenham, late of Chigwell. A sheet to Chygywell church. To Gibson's wife, of Chigwell, a 'gowne of mantyll fryce.' Witness: Sr Thomas Wagstaffe, Vicar [of Dagenham].

(*Archd. Essex: 57, Bastwyck.*)

<sup>1</sup> One of the name became Vicar of Edmonton in 1548.



THOMAS HORNE.—October 16, 1540. Of Chigwell: to be buried in the churchyard. To the high altar, 4*d*. All, after payment of debts and sepulture, to his wife and executrix, Johanne, she to do for his soul's health as she would he would do for her if she were in like state.

Witnesses: William Hughe,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the sd towne; and Robert Day.

(Archd. Essex: 121, *Bastwyck*.)

CHRISTOPHER POLLYN.—April 3, 1552. Of Chigwell. 'Fyrst before all things I bequeth my soule unto Almightye God, my maker and redemer, by whose meritts I trust to be saved.' Specific bequests to Hughe Barnes and Margaret Pawson, Margaret and Richard Day—his best cote and 'all the burdes aboute the howse.' Mentions Nicholas Brokatt, Rafe Boscombe, Rafe Huce, Richard Clay, William Pulice, and old Andrew Green. Residue to William [*sic*] executor. Witnesses: Richard Ripton; Thomas Fuller.

Proved ..... 1552. (Archd. Essex: 159, *Bastwyck*.)

ROBERT GOLDYNGHAM.—March 6, 1547. Of Erlys Colne, Essex, gent.<sup>2</sup> Revocation. Commendation of his soul. To be buried where it pleases God to call him to his mercy, and to the high altar there, 3*s*. 4*d*. 20*s*. to the poor of Colne. Burial and 'month's mind' to cost 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. Sisters Drury, Reede, and Cotton. Goddaughters, Ele Cotton and Edith Goldingham. Nephew, John Drury. Elizabeth Maltwyad. Niece, Drury. Godson, Robert Crosse. To his servant, Henry Davy, some clothes. 'To the officers of my lord's house 20*s*. 8*d*. to be distributed by the executors. Appoints his brother Cotton, executor and residuary legatee. Brother Drury, supervisor. Witnesses: Sir James Bruwood; Henry Davy; John Tuffeld.

Proved May 20, 1547. (P.C.C.: 36, *Alen*.)

JOHN HILL.—August 26, 1550. Of Chigwell. He bequeaths his soule to almyghty God 'my creator and redemer, by the merits of whose passyon I truste onely to be saved'; his body to be buried in the churchyard. To Richard Hill, his cosyn and servant, and to Sir Jhon Gates, Knt a fedder bedde, *etc.* [bedding]. To the poor men's chest at Chigwell church, 6*s*. 8*d*. To Allys, his wife, his house with the appurtenances, which he bought of Philyppe Hill, his brother, at Thetford, co. Norfolk (abuttals given). Residue to his wife. Witnesses: Jhon Astroppe, vicar; and John Spackeman, of Chigwell.

Proved [no date]. (Archd. Essex: 21, *Thonder*.)

RAUFFE BELL.—<sup>3</sup>July 12, 1550. Of Chigwell, yoman: to be buried in the churchyard, by the north door. To Thomas Joyce, sundry brass pots, irons, bedding, *etc.*, *inter alia*, half-a-dozen silver spoons (these and other things after his wife's death). A harness gyrdle w<sup>th</sup> the tablett. To John Fulham a carte and

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Houghe, presented in 1539, resigned the living in Nov. 1540

<sup>2</sup> A short pedigree of some Goldinghams occurs on fo. 30*d*. of the Brit. Mus. Add. MS., 17, 461. John Goldingham, esq., of Chigwell, Bulmer, Twisted, *etc.*, married Jane Lowth and died in 1516, leaving a grandson, Christopher (son of John, *o.v.p.*), born 1502, died 1559. He, by his wife, Ann Trenham, had a son Thomas, and others. Thomas married Dorothy Chetting, by whom he had a son Christopher, who sold Bulmer about 1600.

RAUFFE BELL (*continued*).

pair of harrows and a green cote. To Richard Fulham, a kowe. To Thomas Hale, a brendyd bullock. Mentions Elizabeth and Jone Fulham. Such woods as are ready to be felled to be divided between Thomas Joyce and Jone, the testator's wife, to whom the residue; both to be executors. Overseers: Robt. Dawges and Jhon Fulham. Witnesses: Robert Dawges; Reynolde Norres; Richard Fulham.

No Probate. (*Archd. Essex: 48d, Thonder.*)

JOHN HILL.—June 14, 1550. Of Chigwell: to be buried in the churchyard. 'I bequethe to the poor mens cheste in Chigwell every yere contynually for evermore nyne shillyngs, to be paide out of my grounde callydde Randalls.'<sup>1</sup> To Alyce, his wife, 5*l.* a year for life out of his land, and half his moveables. To Johan, his daughter, two kine. To Alyce Lynett, her daughter, two kine and 5*l.*, to be delivered at her age of twenty-six. 8*d.* to each godchild. To two godchildren, John and Thomas Hill, two beasts each. To John Hill, his godson, son of Androwe Hill, his brother, a bullock. To William Fulham, a godson, a bullock. To the amendinge of the hyghway at Roose brydge,<sup>2</sup> 20*s.*; and to that of 'the hyghe way frome my howse called Byrds<sup>3</sup> unto the wood syde where most nede is,' 10*s.* Executors: Alice, his wife, and Nicholas, his son. Residue to them, to bestow at their discretion and for discharging of their consciences.

Proved August 4, 1550, at Stapleford Abbot. (*Archd. Essex: 86, Thonder.*)

ROBERT FULLER.—August 8, 1551. Of Chigwell: to be buried in the churchyard. Goods moveable to be divided into three parts: one to Anne, his wife; another to John, his son; and the third to Archilles (*sic*), also his son. Brothers, Henry and Edward Fuller, to be executors and each to have 3*s.* 4*d.*

Proved September 30, 5 Ed. 6 (1551) at Bobbingworth. (*Archd. Essex: 89, Thonder.*)

<sup>1</sup> Nothing appears to be known of this charity in modern times. Land known in the seventeenth century as 'Smith's Randalls,' and 'Hills Randalls,' lay near the north end of Pudding Lane.

<sup>2</sup> The modern Rose Bridge is half-way down Vicarage Lane.

<sup>3</sup> Of the house known as 'Birds' no trace, I think, remains. It lay due south of Turnours, in Gravel Lane; the by-road that led up to it is shewn on the 25 in. O.S. map, near a pond numbered 143. The 'wood syde' would be Hainault Forest.



## A SURVEY OF GRYMES DYKE AND THE OTHER EARTHWORKS ON LEXDEN HEATH.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

ANYONE wishing to follow and understand the survey of these earthworks made by the Rev. T. Lufkin and Tayler Smith, Esq., on July 12, 1722, as given by Morant on page 25, book ii., of his *History of Colchester*, will have considerable difficulty, even if he does not find it impossible to do so, which is the more probable. The task is made no lighter by the changes inclosure and cultivation have wrought. But, possibly, the greatest difficulty lies in finding the points whence the various measurements started and where they terminated. It will be noticed in the table that each bank measurement is under a number, as 1, 2, 3, and so on, but these figures, standing alone, instead of helping, complicate matters considerably, and it is evident Morant had discovered the difficulty himself, for in a copy of his *History of Colchester*, now in the library of the Royal Institution, in Albemarle Street, and which copy was used by Morant himself, there are many manuscript notes, and amongst these is a rough manuscript plan of many of these earthworks, in fact of all these appearing in the survey of Messrs. Lufkin and Smith, each with its distinguishing number. Whether Morant made all these notes with a view to bringing out another edition, cannot be known, but it certainly looks like it, because he did not confine himself to this particular volume, as there are other copies known where like additions are found, he apparently, having kept two copies, at least, of his history for the purpose of making notes in them. By a reference to this sketch plan all difficulty at once disappears, as there the figures are seen corresponding to those on the table of measurements in the note on page 25, as previously quoted, and what is of more importance still, the points from which the measurings commence are clearly indicated.

It may be thought that this plan of the earthworks is hardly of sufficient importance to make it worth while to reproduce it, but

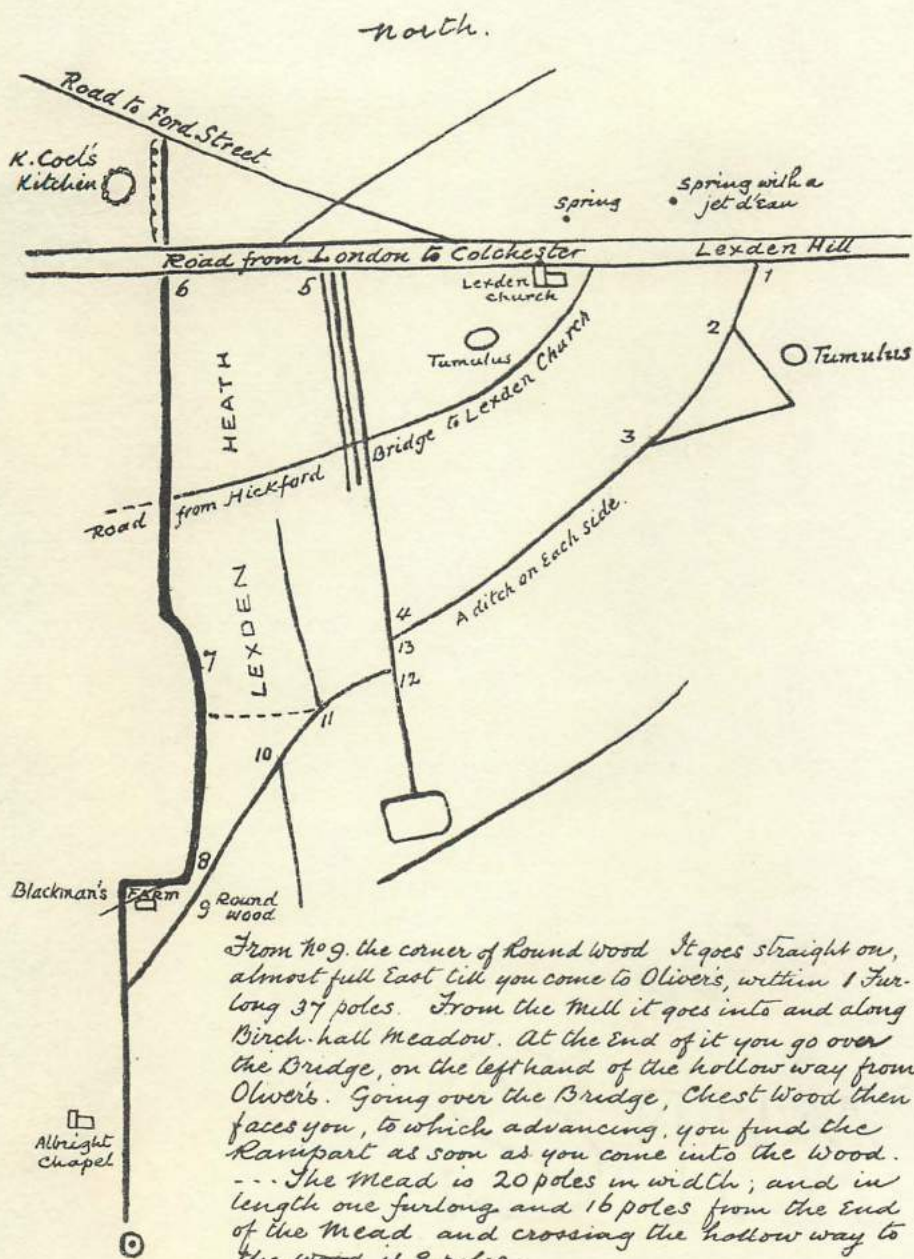
besides clearing up the system on which the survey was made, this plan, although only a rough one and not absolutely correct, gives considerable assistance by marking several of the banks which have almost and will, in a few years, quite disappear, the result of agricultural operations.

There is another advantage in reproducing the plan, and that is, it never will be lost, which it might easily be, confined as it is, to a single copy, of whose existence few persons are aware.

I have to thank Mr. Young, the courteous assistant secretary of the Royal Institution, for his kindness in making me a tracing of Morant's original manuscript plan, from which that accompanying this paper is reproduced.

---





From No 9. the corner of Round wood It goes straight on, almost full East till you come to Oliver's, within 1 Furlong 37 poles. From the Mill it goes into and along Birch-hall Meadow. At the end of it you go over the Bridge, on the left hand of the hollow way from Oliver's. Going over the Bridge, Chest Wood then faces you, to which advancing, you find the Rampart as soon as you come into the Wood. The Mead is 20 poles in width; and in length one furlong, and 16 poles from the end of the Mead and crossing the hollow way to the wood is 8 poles.

Copied from a tracing of the MS. plan of the Earthworks on Lexden Heath in a copy of Morant's History of Colchester in the Library of the Royal Institution of Great Britain.

## THE ARMORIALS IN GLASS AT THE COLCHESTER MUSEUM.

BY THE REV. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.

IN the corridor of the Museum at Colchester are some examples of armorials in stained glass which can hardly fail to attract the notice of the visitor. They were obtained by the Museum about the year 1873, having been purchased from a plumber in that town who had bought them for the sake of the lead in which they were mounted. The history of the glass was traced by Mr. J. M. Nichols, and his remarks upon it, made that year at a meeting of the Society at Maldon, were published in the *Transactions* of the Society (vol. v., old series, p. 321). As the volumes of this earlier series are not easily obtainable, it may be well here to mention that the glass probably came from a house called Smallfield in the parish of Burstow in the county of Surrey, which, in the seventeenth century, belonged to the family of Bysshe, and that the shields now to be seen at Colchester (except the one marked G) are the remains of a much more complete series representing the alliances of that family. They were probably arranged about 1660 by Sir Edward Bysshe, who was Garter King of Arms under the Protectorate, and whose shield (hereafter marked F) is included in the collection. The family mansion having passed into the possession of the well known Colchester merchant, Sir Isaac Rebow, and being partly dismantled, the glass was moved to his country residence at Wyvenhoe, from which it ultimately found its way to the Museum. The object of this paper is to give an heraldic description of the shields, and to offer a few remarks on the blazon of the same.

They are at present placed in three windows in the following order :—

	A		E		F		K
B		C		G			L
	D		H		J		M

and the blazon of them is as follows.



## A. Quarterly of eight :—

1. Or, a chevron between three roses gu. *Bysshe*, of Burstowe, in Surrey.
2. Arg. [alibi, Or], three chevrons gu. a label of five points sa. *Clare de la Bysshe*.
3. Sa. a fess between six mullets arg. *Badsall* (a.)
4. Gu. three birds (falcons or doves) close arg. *Burstowe* (a.)
5. Arg. a fess dancetty and in chief three martlets gu. a bordure engrailed sa. *Edmonds*.
6. Gu. a chevron erm. between ten bezants 4, 2, 1, 2, 1. *Zouch*. (Sir Oliver).
7. Arg. two chevrons gu. a label of three points az. *St. Maur*.
8. Per saltire or and az. *Redinghurst*.

B. The dexter side of the coat of *Bysshe*, combined with fragments of the arms of *Turner*, of Ham, Surrey, viz. Vairy arg. and gu. on a pale or three trefoils slipped vert. Broken pieces of another similar coat of *Turner* are in the hands of the curator. Sir Edward Bysshe's mother was Mary, daughter of John *Turner*, of Ham.

C. *Clare de la Bysshe*, impaling, Gu. a hind trippant arg. *Badsall* (b.)

## D. Quarterly :—

1. *Bysshe*. 2. *Clare de la Bysshe*.
3. Quarterly or and az. in the first and second quarters a rose gu. in the second and third a fleur-de-lis of the first. *Burstowe* (b.)
4. Or, two bars gu. *Wintershall*.  
[In Harl. MS., 1076, a label of three points sa., for difference, is added to this last coat.]

E. *Bysshe*, impaling, *Clare de la Bysshe*.F. *Bysshe*, impaling, Az. three stags trippant or. *Green*.

[For Sir Edward Bysshe, Garter, who married a daughter of Serjeant *Green*.]

## G. Arg. a chevron erm. between three moors' heads in profile coupéd sa. wreathed of the first and gu. . . . ., impaling, Quarterly :—

1. and 4. Or on a fess gu. three fleurs-de-lis of the first. *Lennard*.
2. and 3. Barry of four arg. and gu. per pale counterchanged. *Barrett*.

Crest : On a wreath, a moor's head as in the arms.

- H. *Clare de la Bysshe*, impaling, *Burstowe* (b.)
- J. *Clare de la Bysshe*, impaling, Paly of six or and az. *Gournay*.
- K. Quarterly of sixteen; 4, 4, 4, 4.
1. *Burstowe* (a.) 2. *Zouch* (Sir Oliver). 3. *Bysshe*.
  4. *Clare de la Bysshe*.
  5. Per pale or and vert. a lion rampant gu. *Marshal*, Earl of Pembroke.
  6. Or, a chevron vert. *Inge*.
  7. Gu. three fleurs-de-lis or. *Cantelupe*.
  8. Gu. two bends wavy or. *Briwere*, or *Brewer*.
  9. Arg. two chevrons gu. a label of three points az. *St. Maur*.
  10. Gu. ten bezants, 4, 3, 2, 1. *Zouch* of Ashby.
  11. Ermine. *Brittany*, Earls of.
  12. Gu. seven mascles conjoined, 3, 3, 1, or. *Quincy*.
  13. Gu. a cinquefoil erm. *Bellomont*, Earl of Leicester.
  14. Or, three piles in point gu. *David Scot*, Earl of Huntingdon.
  15. Az. three garbs or. *Kivilioc*, Earl of Chester.
  16. Per saltire or and az. *Redinghurst*.

L. *Bysshe*, Quarterly of eight, as in A, but the field of the second quarter is here correctly tinctured or.

M. *Clare*, without any mark of cadency, impaling, Gu. semée of trefoils slipped, and two fishes haurient addorsed or. *Cleremont*.

[For Gilbert de Tunbridge, or de Clare, who, in 1113, married Adeliza, daughter of the Earl of Cleremont.]

The alliances which led to some of the above coats being quartered by *Bysshe* are shown in the following table The symbol = here means "married the heiress of —"

*Bysshe* = *Clare de la Bysshe* = *Badsall* [see C.]

„ = *Burstowe*.

„ = *Edmonds*.

„ = *Zouch* (Sir Oliver) = *Clare* = *Marshal*.

„ = *Cantelupe* = *Braose* = *Briwere*.

„ = *St. Maur* = *Zouch* of Ashby, descended from Earls of *Brittany*.

„ = *Quincy* = *Bellomont*.

„ = *Redinghurst*.

„ = *Kivilioc*,

„ = *Wintershall*.

Earl of Chester.



## NOTES ON THE BLAZON.

The coat of Clare quartered in A K and L, and otherwise displayed in many of these shields is worthy of notice as it led to a very pretty quarrel between two Garter Kings of Arms. Sir Edward Walker, Garter at the time of the Restoration of Charles II., succeeded Sir Edward Bysshe in that office. The latter flourished under the Commonwealth, and the relations between these two gentlemen were somewhat strained. It appears that Sir Edward Walker repudiated the right of Bysshe to quarter Clare and certain other coats, and even declared that the books at the College of Arms had been tampered with in order that some warrant might be shown to justify their inclusion in the quartered shield of Bysshe. This is more fully shown in the memorandum kindly sent to me by Mr. J. G. Bradford, of Buckhurst Hill, to whom I have been much indebted for assistance not only in this but in many other matters of heraldic research.

Mr. Bradford's communication may be given in full. He writes:—

The British Museum Add. MS. 22883 contains a long correspondence with regard to Bysshe's claim to quarter Clare. At p. 118 there is a very strong criticism of this claim by Garter Walker who states that many falsifications have been made during his absence at York with the late king early in 1642, he also refers to the painting on ("as is evident") of a new coat and many quarterings ("some of them being of the most eminent and ancient nobility") upon the coat granted to Edward Bysshe the father of Sir Edward at the Visitation of Surrey in 1623. He also states that a coat painted—Or, three chevrons gu. a label of five points sa.—is inscribed *De la Bese* but shews that coate has been painted over another formerly there for the family of De la Bese. He also states that the books have been "scraped."

I have not been able to read through the whole correspondence so that I do not know whether the trial asked for by Bysshe ever came off, or, if so, what the result was. The Garter entirely refuses the statement regarding the descent from Clare for which he states that no proof has been deduced and pertinently asks why, if it is correct, the claim should have been allowed to lie dormant for centuries until revived by Sir Edward Bysshe.

On p. 107 of the same MS., Sir Edward Walker (the Garter) states that hee (Sir Edward Bysshe) saith "*Richardus filius Baldwini de Clare Arbalistarius Regis Henrici istius nominis secundi ' &c. ' Is in mauerio de la Bysh sede posita (uti seculi mos erat) Richardus de la Bishe congnominatus est.*"

That is:—

Richard, the son of Baldwin de Clare, captain of the crossbowmen of king Henry II., being seated at the Manor of La Bysh, was, in accordance with the custom of that day, called Richard de la Bishe.

It is on the authority of this statement that the coat of Clare, differenced with the label of five points sa., is, in the blazon, named Clare de la Bysshe.

It will be noticed that there are in this series two coats ascribed to Burstowe, and two also to Badsall. All these have been named on the authority of the Harleian MS., 1076, folios 90, b. and 91, b. I have no access to any documents which show which, in either case, was the original bearing of those families, or to which families the other coats belonged.

The interpretation of the shield marked K presents many difficulties. It is possible, and indeed probable, that in refixing the glass the position of some of the quarterings has been altered; because, if the first four coats were re-arranged in the following order,—3, 4, 1, 2,—the difficulty would disappear, and this shield would be simply a fuller marshalling of the arms of Bysshe of Burstowe. But if, in the absence of direct proof we assume that the arrangement now seen, follows the original order, the shield becomes somewhat of a puzzle. It appears to be a quartered coat of Burstowe, but we do not know of any Burstowe alliances which would warrant that family quartering, as here, the arms of Bysshe or of Clare. On the contrary, the pedigrees indicate that it was Bysshe that would be able to quarter Clare and Burstowe.

It will be seen that the coats of Bysshe and Clare are here placed in the third and fourth quarters, and, as far as is known, Bysshe of Worth alone could so marshal them. Of course it is possible that Bysshe of Worth here used the arms of Burstowe (a), which stand in the first quarter, as his primary coat; and though the supposition is a somewhat daring one, it furnishes the only explanation that accounts for the marshalling which we now find in K. But even if this suggestion were correct the question would arise as to whether Bysshe of Worth had the right to introduce the quarterings of the Burstowe branch of his family into his coat, because Mercy, the wife of John Bysshe of Worth, although she was the daughter of John Bysshe of Burstowe, was not his heir.

On the whole the only satisfactory solution of the problem and the simplest, is to accept the view stated above, *viz.*, that, at some time or other, there has been a shifting of the positions of the four upper coats of the shield, and that we have in K what was originally a quartered coat of Bysshe of Burstowe.

The coat No. 14 in K is that of David le Scot, earl of Huntingdon, third son of Henry, son of David, king of Scots, and ought not to be included in these quarterings; because, though both David le Scot and Robert de Quincy married coheiresses of Kivilioc, it was only through the marriage of the latter that the arms of the earldom of Chester were transmitted to Zouch of Ashby, and, from that family, to Bysshe, as is shown above in the table of alliances.



A pedigree of Bysshe is placed at the end of this paper to show the connection between the two branches of the family settled at Burstowe, Surrey, and Worth, Sussex, respectively; but the earlier generations—which might give the alliances of Clare and Badsall—are not included in it, because I have been unable to find any record of them.

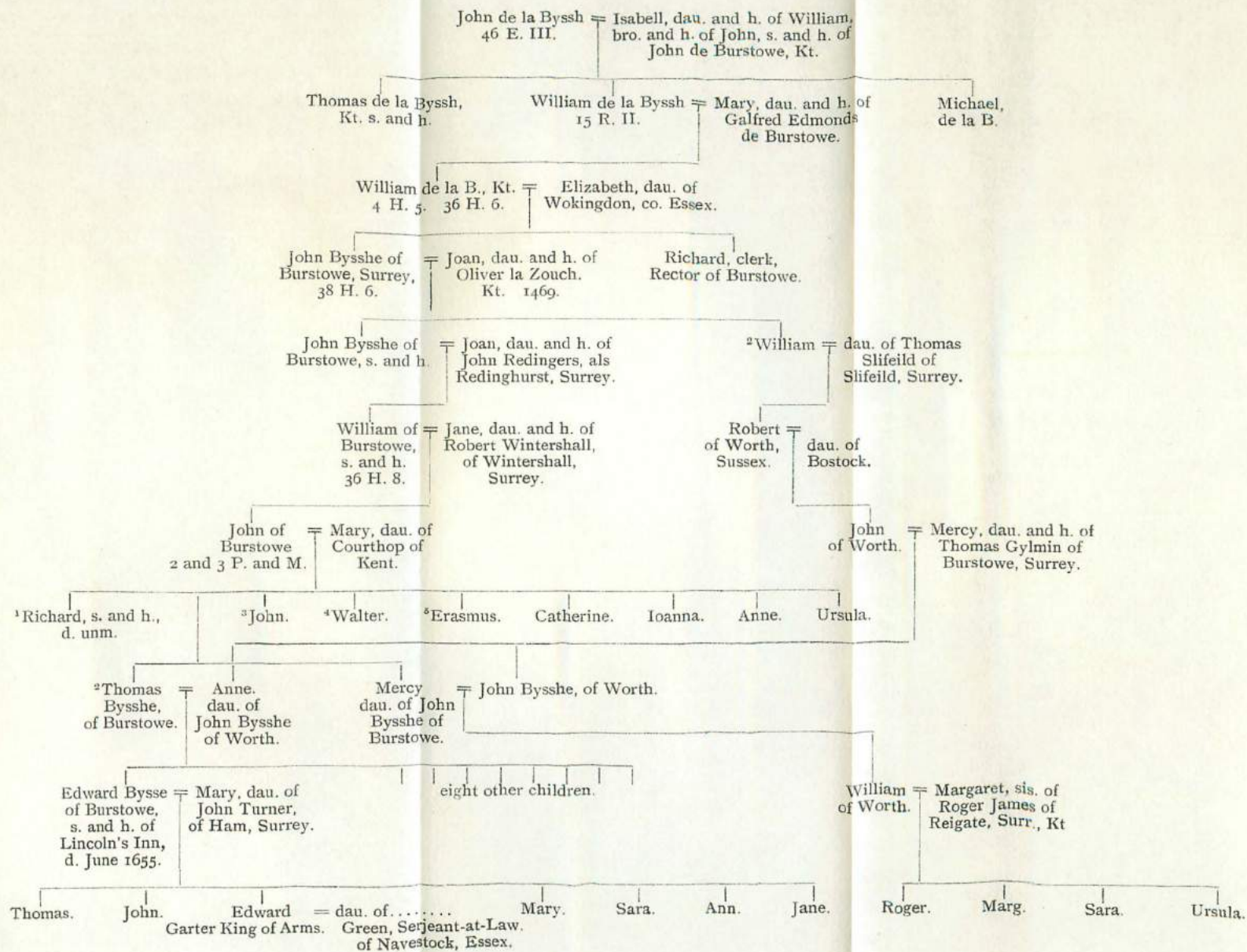
The shield G differs from those of the Bysshe series, and is of a later date. It is the only one which has a crest over it—is different in outline from the rest—and the tinctures of the glass are more transparent. The coat that here impales Barrett-Lennard is that assigned, by Burke, to the family of Blacker. But Mr. Thomas Barrett-Lennard, who kindly replied to a letter of enquiry, informs me that he cannot find any documentary evidence of a Blacker—Barrett-Lennard marriage. The coat is very similar to some borne by families of the name of Moore, but there is no record of a marriage between a gentleman of that name and a lady of the family of Barrett-Lennard. The Hon. Robert Moore, son of Henry, the third Earl of Drogheda, married, in 1725, the Lady Anne Lennard, Baroness Dacre, but the present earl bears quite a different coat, *viz.*, Az. on a chief indented or three pierced mullets gu., and though his crest is a moor's head, it is placed, not on a wreath, as here, but on a ducal coronet.

Moreover in heraldically recording his marriage the Hon. Robert Moore's coat would show *Moore*, impaling, *Lennard*, and not Barrett-Lennard, as in G. In the absence of further information it is impossible to indicate the persons commemorated on this shield.

In these days of motor cars and flying machines some apology is needed for presenting to the readers of the *Transactions* a paper on such an old-fashioned subject as heraldry. Many, it is to be feared, will take the point of view of the gentleman who, being attracted by a bookcase filled with valuable works relating to the gentle science, after reading the titles on the backs of the same, stroked his chin, and said gravely—"Ah! I see. Here all dry." There may, however, be a select few to whom such a subject presents a certain amount of interest,—to such these remarks are submitted in the hope that they may meet with their kind and favourable consideration.

---

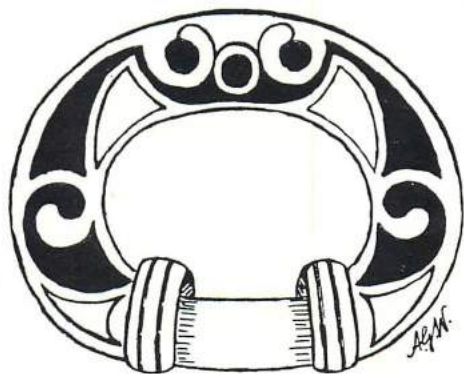
PEDIGREE OF BYSSHE. *Abridged from Harl. MS., 1076.*







LATE-CELTIC ENAMELLED TERRET.



DIAGRAMMATIC DRAWING OF SAME TO SHOW DESIGN.

## ON A LATE-CELTIC BRONZE "TERRET" OF THE FIRST CENTURY, B.C.

BY ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

AMONGST the more important and interesting of the recent additions to the Colchester Corporation Museum is a beautiful example of Late-Celtic metal work, known to antiquaries as a "terret." Discoveries of such objects, though not uncommon in this country, are of sufficiently rare occurrence in Essex to deserve a special mention in the pages of these *Transactions*. This specimen was recently found in Colchester and has, with his usual generosity, been presented to the Museum by Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

The terret formed that portion of the horse trappings of the chariot through which the reins passed, and is paralleled by the double ring, affixed to the saddle, which is part of the equipment of the carriage harness of to-day.

The Colchester terret is made of yellow bronze, which, when new, must have had the appearance of bright gold. It is now covered by oxidization with a deep green *patina*. The form and ornamentation are well shown in the accompanying diagrammatic drawing, which will be better understood than any verbal description.

The chief feature of the ornamentation is the brilliant red enamel, which is a characteristic adjunct of Late-Celtic metal work, and must, in conjunction with the bright golden appearance of the bronze, have produced a very rich and beautiful effect.

Enamelling was an art in which the Britons of the Early Iron Age were particularly successful. Indeed, there was no other people whose work of this kind reached such a high pitch of excellence. In describing the enamellers' workshops at Mont Beuvray (the ancient Bibracte, which was destroyed by Cæsar about 52 B.C.), Dr. Anderson remarks:<sup>1</sup> "The Gauls as well as the Britons—of the same Celtic stock—practised enamel working before the Roman conquest. . . . But the Bibracte enamels are the work of mere dabblers in the art compared with the British examples. The home of the art was Britain. . . ."

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xix., p. 49.



The process so successfully employed by the Iron Age craftsmen is now known as *champlevé*, in which that portion of the design to be enamelled is chiselled out of the solid metal. The cavity is then filled with a vitreous paste which, when subjected to great heat, becomes attached to the metal and takes a high polish.

Red appears to have been the only colour used till after the Roman occupation, when blue, green, yellow, orange and brown were added to their repertory.

With regard to the design of the ornamentation, it is better illustrated by the drawing, where the enamelled portion is shown in black, than by any description in words. It is sufficient to add that these curvilinear and spiral motives are leading features in Late-Celtic art and, in some objects of that period, they reach a pitch of excellence and beauty that has never been surpassed.

One point in the scheme of decoration has not yet been satisfactorily settled. The trumpet-shaped spaces left white in the drawing, corresponding to those filled with enamel, have not been chiselled out for the reception of the vitreous paste, but are flush with the general surface and have a black appearance.

Mr. Reginald A. Smith, in the *British Museum Guide to the Antiquities of the Early Iron Age*, p. 90, suggests that the metal of some enamelled objects has been "blackened." A close examination of the Colchester terret has led me to think that this blackening of the surface is due to silver plating, and in this view I am supported by Dr. Laver. This, however, remains to be proved by an examination of other examples.

One other example of a bronze terret, also found in Colchester, is preserved in the museum, but this does not exhibit any trace of enamelling, though it appears to have been wrought with that purpose in view.

It may not be out of place here to add a few remarks on the evidence of the use in Britain of that vehicle of which the terret formed an essential part of its equipment.

It was among certain of the British tribes that the chariot survived longest as an instrument of war. Although Cæsar tells us that it had been discarded by the Gauls before his invasion of their country in 58 B.C., it continued in use by the Britons till quite a century later.

Remains of British chariots have been found in graves in Yorkshire, Somerset, and Northamptonshire, accompanied by the skeletons of their warrior owners, and in one case by those of the active little horses which drew them, both under thirteen hands.

It is doubtful whether, in Britain, the whole chariot was ever placed in the grave, though in many of the chariot burials in France there is no doubt that the entire vehicle had been interred. The general practice in both countries was to bury the wheels and axles only. In the same way, and probably for the same reason, whatever that may have been, the horses are usually represented by the beautifully ornamented and enamelled snaffle-bits, terrets and other fittings of their harness.

Referring to the popular idea that the British chariot was furnished with scythes fitted to the axles, that veteran antiquary, the Rev. Dr. Greenwell, who has explored a vast number of prehistoric burials, has remarked<sup>1</sup> that "no countenance is given to this belief by the remains of chariots which have been found in Britain, France, or elsewhere."

Numerous finds of Late-Celtic horse trappings have been made all over the country, either in small hoards, or as isolated objects, like the terret above described. Many of these objects are of great beauty, and exhibit in a remarkable degree the high metallurgical and artistic skill of the Early Iron Age craftsman.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Early Iron Age in Yorkshire," *Archæologia*, vol. ix.



## THE BRASS TO WALTER LARDER, IN THE PARISH CHURCH OF ST. ANDREW, NORTH WEALD BASSET, ESSEX.

BY WILLIAM GILBERT.

THE interesting brass of the Larder family, of whom it is proposed to give a short account, is in the parish church of North Weald Basset. The family burial place was in the lady chapel, south of the nave, as is evidenced by the will of Walter Larder, 1531, and here the slab and brasses were originally laid down. Muilman (1770) says, "In the South Aysle of the Church is an old Tombstone, in which are inlaid several brass plates with effigies: but the plate, with the inscription, is partly broke away." The "South Aysle" is the lady chapel. Wright (1835) says it was "on a flat cover stone of a tomb elevated by several courses of brickwork." This brickwork was evidently subsequently removed and the slab laid to form part of the pavement of the lady chapel. From this place it was removed to the floor of the tower, which position was, as regards possible damage to the brass, even worse than the former; and about 1889 (as stated by Mr. Gridley, the verger) it was replaced in the lady chapel. The present incumbent, the Rev. C. K. S. Ryan, in 1906, cleared the old north doorway, which had been blocked up, the actual *door* being cased inside and out with brickwork. Having cleaned and refixed the original door, so that externally it appeared as in the days of old, this doorway, not being required for use, offered a very appropriate internal recess for the erection and preservation of the large slab bearing the Larder brasses. This was done in a workmanlike manner by Mr. Noble, of Ongar; and now the visitor, upon entering the church, has his attention arrested by it immediately. Had other incumbents taken the same interest in, and care of, the brasses in their churches, many would have been preserved that are now irretrievably lost.

The memorial consists of a large and heavy slab, measuring 6 feet 6 inches by 2 feet 9 inches and 6 inches thick, having on it



BRASS TO WALTER LARDER IN THE CHURCH OF  
 NORTH WEALD BASSET.



five separate pieces of latten. (1) An atchievement; (2) an effigy of a man; (3) an effigy of a woman; (4) an inscribed plate, mutilated; (5) a plate bearing effigies of children. I propose first to describe these several pieces, and then to offer a few considerations upon the name, and family, to perpetuate whose memory they were laid down.

(1) This fine shield, measuring 9 inches by  $10\frac{1}{4}$  inches, consists of six quarters and an impalement. The emblazon represents—(1) *Ermine, three piles sable, each charged with as many bezants* (Larder); (2) *Gules, a chevron ermine between three pine apples, or* (Pyne of Devon); (3) *Gules, a bend engrailed argent between three leopards' faces or jessant-de-lis of the second* (Dennis of Gloucester); (4) *Ermine, on a cross gules, five bezants* (St. Aubyn of Cornwall); (5) *Gules, two bars between nine martlets, argent* (Challons of Devon); (6) as No. 1. Impaling—*Argent, on a chevron azure between three wolves' heads erased sable, as many crescents, ermine, on a canton of the third, a pheon of the field* (Nicholls of Essex).<sup>1</sup> There is apparently only one error in the blazon, viz., on the fifth quarter nine martlets are shewn, which should be eight, the proper number between the bars being but two. The arms of Larder, as depicted in the first and sixth quarters, are of ancient origin, being similar to those assigned to Thomas Larder, of Somerset, in the seventh year of Edward III., viz., “*ermis three piles sables upon every pile three bezantes—the Crest upon the Helme a Elephants head sable crowned and enarmed gould with a wreath gules and goulds the mantle sable lines with ermyns.*”

(2) The man,  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, was Walter Larder, who was buried August 27th, 1606. He stands in an attitude of prayer, and is attired in a short cloak reaching to his knees, turned back each side and having a broad turn-down collar, a doublet buttoned down the front, also having a collar in place of the usual ruff, short breeches, long hose and shoes. In the Parish Register the name Walter is, in each case, spelled Gualter.

(3) The woman,  $18\frac{1}{4}$  inches high, was Mary, the daughter of George Nicholls, and wife of Walter Larder, married at North Weald, December 17th, 1599. She stands in a corresponding attitude to her husband, and is attired in a long, plain, sleeved gown puffed out at the hips, a richly embroidered undergown (the design being floral with a dragon fly), hose, shoes, large neck ruff and a broad brimmed hat with a curious high crown surrounded by a wreathed kerchief—a head dress then becoming fashionable.

<sup>1</sup> Their crest was a squirrel sable holding a pheon argent.

(4) The inscription, mutilated, is in four lines on a plate originally measuring 2 feet 2 inches by  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches. :—

HERE VNDER LIETH THE BODIE OF WALTER LARDER  
MARIE HIS LOVINGE WIFE THREE SONES VIZ: WALTE  
SAMVEL POST MORTEM NATVS & TWO DAUGHTERS V  
ANN HEE DIED THE 25<sup>TH</sup> DAY OF AVGVST ANNO D<sup>N</sup>I 16

This tablet was broken when Muilman briefly noted it in 1770, and I have been unable to discover any rubbing from it in its original state; the rubbing in the British Museum (Add. MS. 32490) represents it as at present.

(5) The children, on a plate measuring  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches, comprise two girls (Martha, baptised 1603, Ann, baptised 1605), attired in bodices reaching just over the hips, plain skirts, shoes, neck ruffs and French bonnets; two boys, (Walter, baptised 1602, George, baptised 1604), attired somewhat similarly to their father; and an infant, (Samuel, baptised 1607), reclining upon a cushion shrouded in his chrisom robe, confined with long ornamental bands wound about the body. This is probably a memorial to a chrisom child, so called because immediately after baptism it was wrapped by the priest in a white cloth and anointed with chrisom oil. This vesture was retained until the mother came to church for her purification (usually about a month after the christening, which took place when the child was a few days old) and was then returned by her to the priest, together with her offering. If the infant died within the interval, it was usually shrouded in its chrisom robe, as in the example under notice. This was no doubt the origin of the ancient custom at Dunton Waylett, in this county, where a woman at her churching gave a white cambric handkerchief to the Minister as an offering, which same custom obtained in the Isle of Thanet. Strype says it was enjoined in 1560 "to avoid contention let the Curate have the value of Chrisome not under the value of 4d. and above as they can agree or as the state of the parents may require." A brass exclusively to a chrisom child was rubbed by me at the neighbouring church of Stanford Rivers. There are other examples in this county.

This infant Samuel was, as stated in the inscription, and confirmed by the Parish Register, a posthumous child; the Register, however, does not record his death or burial. He is anticipated in his father's will (see later).

The costumes are typical of the late Elizabethan period. Haines suggests the date of 1617 for this brass, but it is a few years earlier. An illustration of it appeared in the *Antiquary* (February, 1902), in



an article on "Elizabethan Costume" by my friend and fellow archæologist, Mr. Miller Christy, who is the authority upon the Brasses of Essex; and he, together with his colleagues, Messrs. W. W. Porteous and E. Bertram Smith, has very kindly loaned us the same block for the illustration to this paper. This block has been prepared for their valuable work on the brasses of this county, which is, at present, in course of preparation.

The derivation of the surname *Larder* was probably identical with *Lardner*, which, according to Kelham (*Norman Fr. Dict.*), signified the officer in the king's household who presided over the larder. Lower (*Patronymia Britannica*) suggests "a swineherd or rather the person who superintended the pannage of hogs in a forest," and humorously adds "whichever alternative the etymological reader may choose, he is certain to 'save his bacon,' since the word larder, as applied to the victualling department of a house, is derived from the Fr. *lard*, because bacon was the principal article therein deposited." The name is an unusual one in Essex, there being no mention of it in any of the Visitations, and with the exception of three wills referred to later, there were none of this name proved in the archdeaconry of Essex, which court had testamentary jurisdiction over North Weald and many other Essex parishes.

The family of *Larder* in early times flourished at Upton Pyne, in Devonshire, and bore: *Argent, three piles sable, each charged with as many bezants*. Sir William Pole states "Nicholas Pyne had issue Constance wife of William Larder, father of Edmond, father of Tristram, father of Lewes, father<sup>1</sup> of Humphrey." This Humphrey was the last heir male of the Devon family, leaving an only daughter and heiress, Margaret, who married Anthony Coplestone, of Upton Pyne.<sup>2</sup> At the time of the Visitation, in 1620, they had one son and seven daughters. From the family at Upton Pyne sprang Larder, of Somerset and Dorset, who bore the arms of the paternal family, but with a field *ermine* and a different crest. This suggests that our Essex family came from these later ones, and not direct from the Devon house. It is unfortunate that no crest appears above the achievement on our brass, as it would probably have determined from which family they did come; the crest of the Devon house being *a woman's head couped at the shoulders ppr. habited gules garnished or, hair of the last*; while the Dorset and Somerset families bore as crest *an elephant's head sable armed and ducally crowned or*. Thomas Wall in his MS. book of crests, compiled in

<sup>1</sup> Should be brother.

<sup>2</sup> Arms: *Argent, a chevron engrailed gules between three leopards' faces azure*.

1530,<sup>1</sup> refers to this when he says "Larder beryth to his crest an olyphauntes hed sable armed and crowned gold in a wreth or, g. s. ar." The Dorset family became extinct in 1766, the last male heir leaving three daughters. A branch of the Dorset family settled in London—an Anthony Larder, of Cripplegate Within, entered a short pedigree at the Visitation of 1634. There are also a few entries to the name in the Registers of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, between the years 1608 and 1617. The family at North Weald Bassett owned a manor known as Marshalls—named after Roger Bigot—Earl Marshall. Morant (1768) states "the Mansion House long since demolished stood within a moat," but the exact site is not now known.

The three wills from the Archdeaconry Court of Essex are:—

1. Walter Larder, to whom the memorial was placed.
2. Andrew Larder, his father.
3. Walter Lardar, his grandfather.

No. 1 is given in extenso, of Nos. 2 and 3 digests will be sufficient.

#### NO. 1. WILL OF WALTER LARDER.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. WALTER LARDER, of Northweald Bassett in the countie of Essex gentleman did make his last Will and Testamentum nuncupative the 25th of August 1606 in these or words to like effect—first he did give unto the poore of the Parrishe of Northweald five pounds. Item he gave unto George, Martha, and Anne his three children one hundred pounds apiece of lawfull money of England. And he willed that his executrix should have in her custodie the portions of the said children so long as they shalbe in her keepinge. And to be paid unto them at theire severall ages of one and twentie yeares or at the daies of theire severall marriages which shall first happen. But if his wife shall refuse to bring up his said children then he willed that they should be placed by his overseers and they to whom they shalbe committed should receave theire severall portions to be repayed at the time, times & ages before limited and appointed. And if it happen Marie his wife to be nowe with Child then he gave unto the same Childe one hundred poundes lawfull Englishe money to be paid unto the said childe at the age of one and twentie yeares or the day of marriage which should first happen. Item he gave to Walter Larder, his eldest son, the six last yeares of his Lease and tearme of yeares in Weald Hall and Weald Parke. Item he bequeathed unto Mr. Linch<sup>2</sup> Vicar of North Weald aforesaid three poundes of lawfull money of England. THE REST of all his goodes and Chattells his funerall performed his debts and legacies discharged he gave unto his wife Marye Larder, and of his last Will & Testament made her sole Executrix. And did appointe Overseers of his said Will, George Nicholls of Walden, gent, and Robert Cooge, of Mountnezinge, gent, being then and there present Symon Linch,<sup>2</sup> Samuel Searle and Richard Spranger, Witnesses hereunto requested.

Proved 1st October, 1606, at Billirica, by Marie—relict—the executrix named in the Will.

<sup>1</sup> In the possession of the editor of the *Ancestor*.

<sup>2</sup> Vicar 1592-1660.



No. 2. DIGEST OF THE WILL OF ANDREW LARDER.<sup>1</sup>

ANDREW LARDER, OF NORTHEWEALD BASSETT, gentleman, 20th April, 1592, "To be buried in the Chappell of the pishe Church of Northweald bassett when the body of Walter Larder my late fater was buried."—Wife Martha—son Walter—Daughters Constance, Anne, Joyce, Elizabeth and Martha £100 each Executors, wife and son. Witness, William Neale (Clerke).<sup>2</sup>

Proved 1st July, 1592 by son Walter.

## No. 3. DIGEST OF THE WILL OF WALTER LARDAR.

WALTER LARDAR, 23rd March, 1531 "to be buried in our Lady Chappell in the Church of Saynt Andrew in Essex callyd North Whele basset." Bequeaths 3/4 to the High Altar. Brothers, William & Robert. Sons, William, George, Andrew and Nicholas. Executrix, wife Katherin.

Proved by relict, 10th May, 1532.

The Parish Registers from their commencement in 1557 to 1630 yield the following information:—

1579, Dec. 10, bap.	Constance, the daughter of Mr. Larder.
1580, Sep. 26, bap.	Robert, the son of Andrew Larder.
1581, Sep. 3, bur.	Robert, the son of Andrew Larder.
1582, June 29, bur.	Mr. Larder's child.
1584, Oct. 6, bap.	Anne, the daughter of Andrew Larder.
1586, Aug. 30, bap.	Jone, the daughter of Andrew Larder.
1588, May 12, bap.	Elizabeth, the daughter of Andrew Larder.
1592, Apl. 17, bap.	Martha, daughter of Andrew Larder.
1592, Apl. 24, bur.	Mr. Andrew Larder.
1593, Jany. 14, mar.	Richard Harborough and Martha Larder.
1597, Oct. 5, mar.	William Glyatt and Constance Larder.
1599, Dec. 17, mar.	Mr. Gualter Larder and Mrs. Marye Nicolles.
1602, Aug. 22, bap.	Gualter, son of Mr. Gualter Larder.
1603, Oct. 16, bap.	Martha, daughter of Mr. Gualter Larder.
1604, Sep. 23, bap.	George, son of Mr. Gualter Larder.
1605, Sep. 18, bap.	Ann, daughter of Mr. Gualter Larder.
1606, Aug. 27, bur.	Mr. Gualter Larder.
1607, Apl. 19, bap.	Samuell, son of Gualter Larder.
1616, Nov. 13, bur.	George Nicolls, gent.

An examination of the early wills of the Larder families of Devon and Somerset would probably throw light on our interesting problem, as the circumstance of the paucity of the name in Essex, and London, seems to indicate that they had not been seated here long, if at all, before the 16th century. It is probable that the Walter Larder, who died at North Weald in 1532, came direct from the West Country. I have the will of a James Larder of Winscombe, Somerset, dated 1627, but there is no apparent connection.

<sup>1</sup> His marriage licence granted by the Bishop of London on July 2nd, 1578 states, "Andrew Lardher of North Wilde, Essex, and Martha Swailande, spinster, of St. Botolph, Aldgate; at St. Botolph aforesaid."

<sup>2</sup> Probably Curate.

## VISITATION OF THE RURAL DEANERY OF COLCHESTER IN 1633.

BY GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.S.

THE document printed in the following pages gives a graphic picture of the condition of the churches in the town of Colchester just prior to the Civil War. Its perusal may lead one to doubt whether the cannon of Fairfax are responsible for all that has been laid to their account.

From the parochial registers it would seem that Colchester at this date was a town of from 8,000 to 10,000 inhabitants, of whom some 3,000 were of alien descent, mainly Flemings and Walloons, collectively known as Dutch. With the exceptions of Bristol and Norwich, it is probable that no town in the kingdom greatly exceeded it in population; while as the centre of a large district stretching some twenty miles in all directions, occupied in cloth-weaving, fulling, and incidental trades, it was as busy a locality as could then be found. Nor is there any reason to suppose it was not prosperous. Some twenty-five years earlier it was said that the place was so populous that no house could be had for love or money. Many bay and say merchants, such as the Tayspills and the Rebows, of Dutch descent, the Savilles and the Reynolds, of native birth, accumulated fortunes which raised their owners to wealth and affluence, enabled them to intermarry with the landed aristocracy and to found families, whose representatives are still honoured among us.

The Visitation, the details of which follow, was not by the diocesan or the archdeacon in person, but apparently by the surrogates. The Bishop of London at this date was the famous Dr. Laud, who three weeks later was elected to the Primacy. The archdeacon appointed in 1617 was Dr. Henry King, rector of Chigwell, who in 1642 was appointed to the bishopric of Chichester, held some few years earlier by Dr. Samuel Harsnett, one of Colchester's most famous sons. The archdeacon, an "orator parum vehemens," has been variously described by contemporaries as "the epitome of all honours, virtues and generous nobleness, and a person never to be forgotten by his tenants and by the poor," and as "a proud prelate and most pragmatical malignant." As neither the bishop nor the archdeacon were personally concerned in this Visitation, it is not necessary to follow out their further careers here, but it is as well to place their



names on record in order that the responsibility for the five years' episcopate of the former, and for the seventeen years of the archidiaconal supervision of the latter, may be estimated.

The Visitation took place on Saturday, August 31st, 1633, and the following Monday, September 2nd, ten parishes being visited by Mr. Roberts, rector of St. Nicholas, one by Mr. Tailcott, and two others by Dr. Gabriel Honyfold, of St. Mary Magdalen. The town parishes are placed in topographical order, under their dates, as, in the transcript in the possession of the Colchester Public Library, their sequence is somewhat uncertain, owing to the copy being made on loose leaves.

### In Ecclesia p̄oli S̄ci Buttolphi.

31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti Anno Dñi 1633.

Coram M. Theophilo Roberts,<sup>1</sup> Clīcō Surro<sup>o</sup> *etc.*

M<sup>r</sup> Willus Eyres,<sup>2</sup> R̄cōr.

Joñes Stampe<sup>3</sup>

Phineas Burlingham<sup>4</sup> } Gard.

The steeple stayres are very ruinous and want repayinge.

Their belsollers want bordinge in the bottomes.

Their belfrey walles are decayed and want repayinge and the church windows want glazinge.

The east window of the belfrey wants boardinge at the topp.

They want a plate and a napkyn for the Coiōn and a faire linnen cloth for their Coiōn table.

They want the Bookes of Homilies.

They want a table of the p<sup>h</sup>ited degrees of marriage.

They want a decent carpett for their Coiōn table, of silke or broadecloth.

<sup>1</sup> Theophilus Roberts, M.A., rector of St. Nicholas, on presentation of King James, 30. 4. 1609. The last recorded incumbent, Will. Bickerstaffe, died in 1546. Roberts was licensed to the benefice of Berechurch 28th June, 1633. He signed the Conformists' petition to Laud in 1629; and was severely lampooned by some of his Puritan parishioners in connection with the railing in of the Communion tables.

<sup>2</sup> Will. Eyres, rector (*sic*) of St. Botolph. Newcourt gives this as a donative, or curacy, but the incumbent is here styled rector. No institutions here are noted by him, but William Eyre, S.T.D., was appointed rector of Great Horkesley 20th January, 1618, on the presentation of Thomas Lucas, esq. His death is recorded in 1642. He was succeeded here by Thos. Eyre, M.A., probably his son, on the presentation of Sir John Lucas (?); having been in the previous September appointed rector of Myland by John, Lord Lucas. He died in 1683. The hereditary connection of the families was kept up by the appointment of another William Eyre, M.A., to the latter benefice in 1673, by Antony, Earl of Kent. He resigned in 1686. William Eyre is with probability identified by a Wood with a correspondent of Archbishop Usher's, educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge.

<sup>3</sup> John Stampe was a cooper. Another John Stampe had been prior of St. Botolph's inter 1497-1514, and the family had filled the office of bailiff several times in the preceding century.

<sup>4</sup> Phineas Burlingham, blacksmith. Will proved P.C.C. 1652.

The walles and buttresses of the south and north sides of their church want repayinge and plastrynge.

The walles and windowes on the south side of their church are annoyed with dyvers vynes growing against the same, wch stand in the garden of Edward Legge, gent, in thoccupaçon of Xfofer Walker.

There are div<sup>rs</sup> doores openinge into the churchyard at the west end thereof, viz<sup>t</sup> out of the houses in the occupaçon of Jeremy Daniell,<sup>1</sup> Jeremy Lowne and John Board, wch doe very much annoy the churchyard by reason they doe sett and laye tymber bordes and other ymple<sup>ts</sup> in the churchyard, and div<sup>rs</sup> of them and their children do their easements in the churchyard, to the annoyance of the p<sup>ri</sup>shioners there.

There is a howse of office belonginge to the howse in occupaçon of Xfofer Walker, blacksmyth, wch is open into the churchyard and doth annoy the said churchyard and the said p<sup>ri</sup>shioners there.

The churchwardens are admonished to p<sup>ro</sup>vide the ornamts aforesaid and to doe the repaço<sup>ns</sup> abovesaid before Hallowmas daye next and to certefie therof the next Co<sup>rt</sup> then followinge.

And they are admonished to acquaint the said Jeremy Lowne, Jeremy Daniell, John Board w<sup>th</sup> these annoyances conc<sup>er</sup>ninge the back doores and outletts abovesaid, and to admonish them to stopp upp the said back dores and soe to keep them stopped before Hallowmas next cominge, otherwise they are to p<sup>re</sup>sent the defaulters and . . . therein at the next Co<sup>rt</sup>e then followinge.

Also they are admonished to acquaint the said Xfofer Walker w<sup>th</sup> this order, and write him that he doe, before Hallowmas next, cutt upp the said vynes, to stopp upp the hole in his sd howse of office before Hallowmas next, w<sup>th</sup> if he shall not doe then they are to p<sup>re</sup>sent him for the same at the next Co<sup>rt</sup>e then followinge.

The chauncelle walles and buttresses are decayed and want repayinge and plastringe and the east windowe thereof is annoyed w<sup>th</sup> a vyne growinge against the same, w<sup>th</sup> vyne groweth in the garden in the occupaçon of Richard Wright.

Mr. Eyres hath Xtmas next for repayinge the chauncell.

The churchwardens are likewise to admonish the said Richard Wright to cutt upp his said vyne before Hallowmas next, wch if he shall not doe, then they are admonished to p<sup>re</sup>sent him for the same at the next Co<sup>rt</sup>e then followinge.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremy Daniell, will proved P.C.C. 1667. Father of Jeremiah Daniell, whose benefactions to the parish are still distributed annually. He was a prominent member of the Puritan party, and entered the Council in 1650. Elected in 1660, he resigned his position as alderman in 1663, after the Restoration. The family, which first appears in the Borough records in 1521, is still well known locally.



## In Ecclesia p̄li S̄ci Egidii ville Colcestrie.

31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti Anno Dñi 1633.Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Clieō Surr<sup>o</sup> *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Cocke,<sup>1</sup> R̄c̄or.

Johes Symons

Johes Woodroofe<sup>2</sup> } Gard.

Their church wants glazinge.

The pillars of the windowes on the north side of the church are broken and want repayinge.

The walles on the south side of their church wante repayinge and plaisteringe.

The seates in their church want bordinge in the bottomes.

They want the Books of Homilies and the Booke of Canons.

They want a hood for their minister.

The chauncell walls want repayinge and plastringe on the south side and at the east end.

The chauncell wants pavinge.

The seates in the chauncell want pavinge or bordinge in the bottomes.

The churchwardens are admonished to p'vide the ornam<sup>ts</sup> and bookes abovesaid before Hallowmas next and to do the repaçōns abovesaid before Easter daye next and to c'tify thereof the next c'te followinge.

M<sup>r</sup> Cocke hath the same Easter tyme for his chauncell.

## In Ecclesia p̄li S̄ci Jacobi ville Colcestrii.

Die Sab̄i 31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti 1633.Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Clieō Surr<sup>o</sup> *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Otway, R̄c̄or.Jo. Merridale<sup>3</sup>

Tho. Bloyse } Gard.

Their steeple is decayed and wants repayinge and plaisteringe on the outsides.

Their belfrey wants plaisteringe and it wants bordinge and pavinge in the bottome.

The seats in the church doe divrs of them want bordinge in the bottomes.

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Cock was possibly son of William Cock, rector of St. Giles 1585-1619, who suffered for nonconformity under Elizabeth.

<sup>2</sup> John Woodroofe, common councilman 1645, expelled by Puritan majority 1648.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel Otway, rector of St. James 1622?-1642, sequestrator of St. Martin's.

<sup>4</sup> John Merridale, baymaker, common councilman and assistant 1645-54.

They want Bishopp Jewells' works and the Bookes of Homilies and the Booke of Canons.

They want a plate for the settinge of the Coiön bread on.

Their church walls want plaistringe on the south side w<sup>th</sup>out.

Their church wants glazing.

Their steeple stayres want repayinge.

The churchwardens are admonished to p'vide the ornamts and bookes wanting and to doe the repaçõs abovesaid, that are wanting before Xfmas daye p̄x and ad cerd in p̄x pt. apud Colč.

### In Ecclia põli Sçi Nic̄i ville Colč.

31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti 1633.

Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Cliçò Surrõ *etc.*

M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Roberts, Rçõr.

Barthus Ward

Daniell Scowldinge } Gard.

The pillars of the west windowes of their church want repayinge.

Their church walls want plaistringe on the outside.

They want a plate for the Coiön and a napkyn for the Coiön.

They want the Booke of Canons.

There are divs doores or outlettes belonginge to the howse of Mrs. Greenerice, in the occupaçõ of Thomas Graye, cordwayner, and Richard Bloys, w<sup>th</sup> doe annoy the churchyard.

The churchwardens are admonished to provide the ornam<sup>t</sup> abovesaid and to doe the repaçõs afores<sup>d</sup> before Xfmas p̄x and ad cerd in p̄x pt.

And they are to admonish the said Graye and Bloys that they stopp upp the sd doores and outletts before Xfmas next, or els yf they doe it not, then they are to p'sent the said annoyance at the next Co<sup>te</sup> then followinge.

### In Ecclia põli Sçe Trinitat ville Colcestř.

31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti Anno Dñi 1633.

Coram M<sup>r</sup> Theophilo Roberts, Cliçò Surro<sup>o</sup> *etc.*

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Newcomen,<sup>1</sup> Rçõr.

Nathaniel Crosse

Ričus Stone<sup>2</sup>

} Gard.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Newcomen, rector of Holy Trinity from 1628; chaplain to Sir John Lucas, and arrested with him 22nd August, 1642, and sent prisoner to London. Son of Rev. Stephen Newcomen, vicar of St. Peter's, who signed Conformists' petition. He was sequestered for his conformity, and at the Restoration made a D.D. and Prebend of Lincoln, as a recognition of his loyalty and orthodoxy. Matthew Newcomen, lecturer of Dedham, and one of the foremost Puritan divines, was his brother.

<sup>2</sup> Elected to the Council 1662.



Their steeple is very ruinous and cracked in such manner that the same is in danger of fallinge.

Their steeple stayres are ruinous and want repayringe.

Their church wants pargettinge on the outside.

The seates in their church want bordinge in the bottomes.

The buttresses of their church want repayringe.

They want a decent surplice.

They want twoe locks and keyes to their church chest.

M<sup>r</sup> Mott's tenants viz<sup>t</sup> Tho: Lapwidge and George Wallington doe use the churchyard as a milking yard.

Their chauncell walls are annoyed w<sup>th</sup> ivie and want plaistringe on the outsides.

The seats of their chauncel want pavinge.

The churchwardens are admonished to p<sup>r</sup>vide the surplice and other orna<sup>m</sup>ts and to do the repa<sup>c</sup>õs about their church before X<sup>m</sup>as next and to certifie in p<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Newcomen hath the same time for the chauncell.

And for the steeple they are forthw<sup>th</sup> to advise w<sup>th</sup> workman about the repayringe thereof and to repayre the same before Easter daye next and ad cer<sup>t</sup> in p<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup>.

### In Ecclia p<sup>o</sup>li S<sup>c</sup>i Martini ville Cot.

Eod<sup>e</sup> die coram eod.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Warner,<sup>1</sup> Cu<sup>r</sup>.

Jo Wemishe

Jacobus Miller<sup>2</sup>

} Gard.

Their steeple is fallen downe and wants new buildinge.

They want a hood for their minister.

They want Bishopp Jewells' works, the Bookes of Homilies and the Boke of Canons and a plate and a napkyn for the Coi<sup>o</sup>n.

Their chauncell wants pavyng and the pillars of the east window want repayring.

The churchwardens are admonished to doe the repa<sup>c</sup>õs and p<sup>r</sup>vide the ornam<sup>ts</sup> before o<sup>r</sup> Ladie daye px and ad cer<sup>t</sup> in px p<sup>t</sup> and they have Midsomer next for their steeple.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Warner, curate-in-charge of the sequestered living; rector of All Saints, an Audley living—but presentee and date not noted, resigned 1638; rector of Abberton, another Audley living, on presentation of Dr. Aylett, 1635-1644, when he was ejected by the Puritans.

<sup>2</sup> James Miller issued a trader's token.

## In Ecclesia p̄oli Sci Petri ville Colcestr.

31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti Anno Dni 1633.Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Clicō Surro<sup>o</sup>, *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Robtus Mercer,<sup>1</sup> Vicar.Jacobus Brackett als Abrathat<sup>2</sup> } Gard.Johes Hewes<sup>3</sup>

They want a newe cushion and a cushion cloth for the pulpitt.

They want a hood for their minister.

Their bells, vizt the second bell and the treble, are loose in the stocks.

They want new belropes for one of their bells.

Their belsoller wants bordinge and one of the joysts thereof broken.

The churchwardens are admonished to p'vide the hood before Hallomas daye next and to p'vide the other ornam<sup>ts</sup> (except the pulpitt cloth and cushion) and doe the repacōns before Xfmas p̄x and ad cerd in p̄x p<sup>t</sup> sepalit. And to p'vide the pulpitt cloth and cushion before Midsomer p̄x and to certifie in p̄x p<sup>t</sup>.

S<sup>t</sup> Michael Milend.31<sup>o</sup> die Augusti 1633.Coram M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tailcott,<sup>4</sup> Clicō Surr<sup>o</sup> *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Tailcott, Rcōr.M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Smyth } Gard.

Robtus Bacon

They want a hood for their minister.

They want a decent and faire newe surplice.

They want a decent and faire linnen cloth for their Coiōn table.

They want the Bookes of Homilies and the Booke of Canons.

They want a great bible of the new translation.

They want a faire chest with three [locks] and keyes.

The lead of the font wants mendinge.

They want a napkyn and a plate for the Coiōn.

The churchwardens have our Lady daye px for the repacōns and ornam<sup>ts</sup> abovesaid and ad cerd in px p<sup>t</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Robert Mercer, vicar 1632-1663, presented by Thomas Raishleigh, for Sir Henry Audley, possibly by reason of the continued adhesion of the Audley family to the old religion.

<sup>2</sup> James Abrathat, merchant, councillor and assistant 1635-1647.

<sup>3</sup> John Hewes, common council 1635.

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Tailcott, rector, on the presentation of the Lucas family, date unknown. He was born 1573, and died in 1641. He preceded Mr. Warner as rector of All Saints, and was also rector of St. Mary-at-the-Walls; entries in the registers note that Lady Lucas stood sponsor for his children. Another branch of the Tailcott family were prominent Puritans and early Quakers.



## In Ecclia pōli Oṃnī Sčtor' ville Colcestrie.

Die lune sčdo die Septembris 1633.

Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Clico Surr<sup>o</sup>, *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Warner,<sup>1</sup> Rčōr.Robtus Leech<sup>2</sup> } Gard.

Ricūs Wright }

Their church walles want pargettinge on the outsides towards the north.

The leade of the steeple wants repayringe.

Their bell wheels are broken and want repayringe and the second bell wants a rope.

Their church wants pavinge.

Div<sup>rs</sup> of the seats in their church want bordinge in the bottomes.

Their church wants glazinge.

The partiçōn betweene the church and the belfry wants repayringe.

They want a new booke of Coṃon Prayer.

They want the Bookes of Homilies and Bpp Jewells' workes and the Booke of Canons.

They want a napkyn and a plate for the Coiōn.

There are twoe postes sett upp in the churchyard for dryinge of yarne, w<sup>th</sup> are forthw<sup>th</sup> to be pulled downe.

Their church portch wants plancheringe (*sic*).

Their chauncel wants glazinge.

The churchwardens are admonished to doe the repaçōns aforesdand to p'vide the ornam<sup>ts</sup> abovesaid wantinge and to remove the sd posts before Xfmas p̄x and ad cerd in p̄x pt.

M<sup>r</sup> Warner hath the same daye for the chauncell.

## In Ecclia pōli Sče Marie Magdalene ville Colcestrie.

2<sup>de</sup> die Septembris Anno Dni, 1633.Coram M. Theophilo Roberts, Clicō Surr<sup>o</sup>, *etc.*M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel Honyfold,<sup>3</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hospital.

Thomas Hill } Gard.

Moses Groome }

Their steeple wants repayrine.

Their church wants repayringe on the outside.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Warner, see note on p. 41 *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Leech. One of this name was bailiff in 1531, and the same, or another, in 1549.

<sup>3</sup> Gabriel Honyfold, S.T.P., vicar of Ardeleigh, another victim of the Puritan mob in 1642, when he barely escaped with his life.

They want a great new bible of the new translaçôn.  
 They want a napkyn and a plate for the Coiôn.  
 They want the Bookes of Homilies and Booke of the Canons.  
 The seats in their church want pavinge [or] bordinge in the  
 bottomes.

There is a grave in the chauncell which lies uncovered.

The churchwardens are admonished to repayre the decays  
 abovesaid and to p'vide the foresd ornam<sup>ts</sup> and bookes wantinge  
 before Xfmas p<sup>x</sup> et ad cerd in p<sup>x</sup> p<sup>i</sup>.

### In Ecclia pôli Sçi Leon'di ville Colcestř.

Sçdo die Septembris Anno Dñi 1633 coram M<sup>r</sup> Theophilo Roberts.  
 Cliçò Surr<sup>o</sup> etc.

M<sup>r</sup> Johes Wall,<sup>1</sup> Rçör.  
 Benjaminus Johns<sup>2</sup> } Gard.  
 Robtus Hood

The belsoller wants bordinge.  
 They want a decent Coiôn table.  
 They want decent Coiôn carpett of silke or broad cloth for the  
 Coiôn table.

They want a plate and a napkyn for the Coiôn.

Their church wants pavinge.

Some of the seats in their church want bordinge and repayinge  
 in the bottomes.

There is a gate openinge into the churchyard at the west end-w<sup>ch</sup>  
 doth annoy the churchyard very much, w<sup>ch</sup> outlett or gate leadeth  
 out of the yard belonginge to the house of Elizabeth Wood, widowe,  
 in the occupaçôn of Thomas Backwell and George Gray.

The churchwardens are admonished to do the repaçõs and  
 pvide the ornm<sup>ts</sup> abovesd before Xfmas next and ad cerd in  
 p<sup>x</sup> pt.

And they are admonished to present the gate abovesaid and  
 the annoyance that cometh thereby, the next Co<sup>rt</sup> after Xfmas  
 p<sup>x</sup>, yf in the meanetye it be not stopped and shutt up and  
 soe kept.

The said Elizabeth Wood is alsoe in pson admonished to  
 stopp and shutt upp the sd gate before Xfmas next.

<sup>1</sup> John Wall, B.D., omitted by Newcourt, should be placed between Thos. Hawes, appointed by King James 1615, and William Jenkyn, appointed by Charles I. on Wall's resignation in 1641.

<sup>2</sup> Benjamin Johns, a member of the Common Council, an assistant of the Corporation.



## In Ecclia pōli Sċi Runwaldi ville Colcestrie.

2<sup>de</sup> die Septembris Anno Dñi, 1633.

Coram M<sup>r</sup> Gabriel Honyfold, Clicō Surr<sup>o</sup>, *etc.*

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Newcomen,<sup>1</sup> Rċōr.

Georgius Harrison<sup>2</sup> } Gard.

John Furley,<sup>3</sup> }

Their church walles on the north side want repayinge.

The east side of their steeple wants repayinge.

The seates in their chauncell are narrowe and are to be enlarged and made wider.

Their chauncell wants pavinge, glazinge and whitinge.

They want a decent pulpitt cloth and a new pulpitt cushion.

They want a decent carpett of silke or broadclth for their Coiōn table.

They want the Bookes of Homilies, the Booke of Canons and Bishopp Jewells' workes.

The west window of their church wants repayinge in the bottomes.

There are div<sup>m</sup> shoppes w<sup>ch</sup> doe annoy the church and chauncell.

There are div<sup>m</sup> hookes fixed to the porch of the church on the south side w<sup>ch</sup> are forthw<sup>th</sup> to be pulled of.

They want a decent cover for their font.

Their church wants glazinge.

Their font is stopped so that the water that is put therein cannot passe awaye.

Which the churchwarden, John Furley, is admonished to repayre and p<sup>r</sup>vide the ornaments before X<sup>m</sup>as next and to repaire the church before Easter.

## In Ecclia pōli de Greensted.

Die lune viz' sċdo die Septembris Anno Dñi 1633.

Coram M<sup>r</sup> Gabriell Honyfold, Clicō Surr<sup>o</sup> *etc.*

M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Baldock,<sup>4</sup> Rċōr.

John Rayland }

John Rye }

} Gard.

Their church wants tylinge and glazinge.

The buttress on the south side of their church is fallen downe and wants repayinge.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Newcomen, see note on p. 40 *supra*.

<sup>2</sup> George Harrison, clothier, an assistant of the Corporation, expelled by the Cromwellian party in 1648; possibly connected with Ralph Harrison, bailiff 1634, mayor 1642.

<sup>3</sup> John Furley, one of the leaders of the Puritan party in Colchester. Mayor 1638 and 1650.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Baldock, rector of Stanway 1630, on presentation of Miles Willan, patron *pro hac vice*. The date of his presentation to Greenstead does not appear, but he resigned in 1638. He held Stanway till his death in 1668.

They want a hood for their minister.  
 Their steeple window wants glazinge.  
 They want a plate and a napkyn for the Coiön.  
 They want Bishop Jewell's work, the Booke of Homilies and the  
 Book of Canons.  
 They want a decent pulpitt cushion.  
 Their churchyard pale wants repayringe.  
 They want twoe locks and keyes for their towne che[st].  
 Their church wants eves bordinge or seilinge under the eves.  
 Their belwheeke and belstocke want repayringe.  
 Their chauncell wants bordinge or pavinge.  
 The buttress of the south side of their chauncell is fallen downe  
 and wants repayringe.  
 Their chauncell wants eves bordinge.

The churchwardens are admonished to doe the repaçoens  
 abovesaid and pvide the bookes and ornamts abovesaid before  
 Xfmas p̄x and ad cerd in p̄x.

M<sup>r</sup> Baldocke hath the same day for the chauncell.

The general impression formed on perusing this list is somewhat depressing, but on analysis one sees that perhaps, bearing in mind the conditions under which it was taken, it is not altogether unsatisfactory; favourable points are naturally unnoticed.

The state of the fabrics account for at least half the complaints, and the defects range from the untidy condition of the plastering and the state of the floors in eight instances up to the more serious condition of the towers of Holy Trinity and St. Martin's. The bells would seem to have been in fair condition, and with Miles Graye's foundry in full work it is probable they were all right.

The ornaments of the churches were all passed as sufficient with the exception, in nine cases out of thirteen, of the plate and napkin necessary for the reverent celebration of the Holy Communion. In two cases the 'fair linen cloth' of the rubric was wanting; and St. Leonard's seems to have needed both Communion table and the 'decent carpet of silk or stuff' prescribed by the Canons. St. Runwald's seems to have been reprehensible in this respect, and also in the dirty and neglected condition of its font. Bearing in mind the permanence and violence of the vestiarian controversy, it is interesting to note that only two churches, Holy Trinity and Mile End, needed surplices, and these were both in the hands of clergy whose sympathies were certainly not Puritan. In five cases hoods were deficient, and no mention occurs of the Geneva gown. All Saints is the only church where a new Book of Common Prayer



was necessary, but both Mile End and St. Mary Magdalene, again not Puritan parishes, were admonished to provide each 'a great bible of the new translation.' That the Homilies contain doctrines 'necessary for these times' has always been asserted by Article xxxv., but nine churches appear to have got on very well without them; and the same number appear to have been indifferent to the Canons of 1603. Bishop Jewel's *Apology for the Church of England*, which the late Primate Bancroft had ordered to be placed in all churches, was only wanting in five cases.

The condition of politico-religious opinion in Colchester at this time can perhaps hardly be dealt with fittingly here, though it must have partaken in no small degree of the confusion then prevalent. If the plots of the Jesuit mission, so far as we know, failed to secure partizans in North Essex, yet undoubtedly the adhesion of the Darcys at St. Osyth, the Audleys at Berechurch, the Mannocks at Great Bromley, and many another Essex family of mark, to the old religion, points to the hold it must still have had on those to whom tradition and heredity appealed. That a strong Anglican party, including the families of Lucas and Shaw, and the loyalist mayor, Buxton, were inclined to the position of Archbishop Harsnett, who, two years before, wrote: "I die in the ancient faith of the true Catholick and Apostolick church, called the Primitive Church . . . renouncing from my heart all modern Popish superstitions and all novelties of Geneva, not accordant with the maxims of the Primitive renowned Church,"—is also probable; while the dying ejaculations of Sir Charles Lucas attest their personal piety.

There can, however, be little doubt that the middle class were tending slowly towards the Puritan position, though, between the more tolerant of the latter, influenced by men of the high culture and practical common sense of Sir Harbottle Grimston and the men of the school of Andrewes, there need have been little dissension.

In *Strena Christiana*, cap. v., published in 1644, Sir Harbottle advises his son and heir "to show submission and reverence in divine worship, to see that divine service is conducted with order, to attend to the performance of sacred rites, and cherish the comeliness of the House of God." He exhorts him "to ornament churches, procure books, chalices, vestments and other ornaments, more especially in poor parishes, and to prize highly pious rites and established ceremonies."

On the other side of the shield we have the ejection of all the clergy of the town, the rabbling of those specially noted for Royalist sympathies; the riotous assemblies of the Colchester mob, led by

prominent townsmen, at St. Osyth and Long Melford; and the rifling of the Lucas mansion at St. John's.

About this date Steven Crisp, the famous Quaker apostle, born here in 1628, 'lent his ears to the discourses and disputations of the times, which were very many, and one while let in one thing and one while another,' so that he grew 'a very persevering hearer and regarder of the best ministers, as they were reputed.'

On the whole the times were hardly favourable to much attention to externals. Families, which a century earlier would have built or endowed chantries, now founded lectures, or put up ornate memorials to their own honour and glory; while the uncertainty as to which way the current of the religious life of the nation would ultimately run, showed its evidence in the neglected fabrics and the malodourous encroachments of careless neighbours on the half secularized graveyards.

It is useless to speculate on what evolution would have come had peace not been broken. The deluge came which swept away both throne and altar, and with the Restoration the problem was as different as was probably the condition of the buildings here under consideration.

The obscurity of church life in Colchester at this period is very great. Almost all the registers are complete blanks from 1642 to long after the Restoration—in most cases till the passing of the Act for Burials in Woollen in 1678. This fact throws great obstacles in the way of tracing descent from burgesses of the early part of the seventeenth century, so perhaps the accompanying notes on the various churchwardens may not be deemed too trivial to place on record.

---



## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Heads of Essex Religious Houses.**—The lists of these in the second volume of the *Victoria History*, though considerably in advance of earlier ones, are still nearly all incomplete. Some additions have already been noted in the *Transactions*, and more will doubtless be discovered from time to time. Those given below have been collected from various sources; in some cases the whole name is new, in others only the surname or date. Unless the contrary is stated, the date is merely that of occurrence.

### PRIORS OF BLACKMORE.

- James, 1360 [*Close*, 34 *Edw. III.* 28d.]  
William, 1421 [*De Banco*, *Mich.* 9 *Hen. V.* 186d.]  
William Manypeny, 1451 [*Ibid.*, *Hil.* 29 *Hen. VI.* 39d.]  
Thomas Wold, 1452 [*Ibid.*, *Hil.* 30 *Hen. VI.* 254.]  
Thomas Basset, 1480 [*Ibid.* *Eas.* 20 *Edw. IV.* 312.]

### PRIORS OF CHELMSFORD.

- Adam de Malmesbiry, 1282 [*Feet of Fines*].  
Robert, circa 1510 [*Early Chanc. Proc.* 343(23).]

### ABBOTS OF COGGESHALL.

- William, 1348 [*Exch. Acc.* 79(21).]  
Roger, 1349 [*Coram Rege*, *Mich.* 25 *Edw. III.* 32], 1354 [*Close*, 28 *Edw. III.* 18d.]  
John, 1390 [*Exch. Acc.* 80(26).]  
John Taseler, 1437 [*De Banco*, *Trin.* 15 *Hen. VI.* 128d.]  
John, 1446 [*De Banco*, *Eas.* 24 *Hen. VI.* 27.]  
Thomas Neylond, 1446 [*Pardon Roll*, 24-5 *Hen. VI.* 14.]  
William, 1455 [*Ibid.*, 33-4 *Hen. VI.* 13.]

### PRIORS OF ST. BOTOLPH'S, COLCHESTER.

- Thomas Colman, 1440 [*De Banco*, *Eas.* 18 *Hen. VI.* 325], 1454 [*Pat.* 33 *Hen. VI.* p. 2 m. 5.]  
John Wardous, 1455 [*Ibid.*], 1462 [*De Banco*, *Trin.* 2 *Edw. IV.* 279d.]  
John Flyngaunt, 1472 [*Pardon Roll*, 11 *Edw. IV.* 22.]

### WARDEN OF ST. CROSS, COLCHESTER.

- Robert Ayston, appointed 1485 [*Pat.* 1 *Hen. VII.* p. 2 m. 9 (17).]

### MASTER OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN, COLCHESTER.

- John Kynge, 1583 [*Exch. of Pleas*, *Plea Roll*, *Eas.* 25 *Eliz.* 30.]

### PRIORS OF COLNE.

- John Oklee, 1415 [*Pardon Roll*, 2-5 *Hen. V.* 39.]  
William Thaxstede, 1449 [*De Banco*, *Eas.* 27 *Hen. VI.* 187.]

## PRIORS OF DUNMOW.

- John, 1416 [*De Banco, Mich. 4 Hen. V. 9d.*]  
 Robert, 1421 [*Ibid, Eas. 9 Hen. V. 311.*]  
 John Canon, 1452 [*Ibid, Eas. 30 Hen. VI. 291.*]  
 John Orwell, 1453 [*Ibid, Mich. 32 Hen. VI. 486d.*]  
 Roger Bulcotes, 1476 [*Clerical Subs. 43(243).*]

## MASTER OF HALSTEAD.

- John Spilman, 1490 [*De Banco, Mich. 6 Hen. VII. 162.*]

## PRIORS OF HATFIELD PEVEREL.

- John, 1370 [*Coram Rege, Eas. 44 Edw. III. 7d.*]  
 John Bepsete, 1413 [*Exch. Acc. 214(5).*]  
 John Turk, 1432 [*De Banco, Hil. 10 Hen. VI. 315.*]  
 William Westgate, 1437 [*Pardon Roll, 15 Hen. VI. 24.*]  
 Gregory, 1441, 1457 [*De Banco, Eas. 19 Hen. VI. 151d; Mich. 36 Hen. VI. 74d.*]  
 John, 1460 [*Ibid. Mich. 39 Hen. VI. 67d.*]  
 John, 1507 [*Ibid. Trin. 22 Hen. VII. 374.*]

## PRIORS OF HATFIELD REGIS.

- Roger de Cristeshale, 1288, 1292 [*B.M. Add. Ch. 28534, 28530.*]  
 Andrew May, 1460 [*De Banco, Eas. 38 Hen. VI. 241.*]

## PRIORESSES OF HEDINGHAM.

- Agnes, 1340 [*Harl. Ch. 51. D. 6.*]  
 Agnes, 1406 [*De Banco, Mich. 8 Hen. IV. 9d.*]  
 Margaret, 1420 [*Ibid, Eas. 8 Hen. V. 345.*]  
 Cecily, 1452 [*Ibid, Hil. 30 Hen. VI. 84.*]

## PRIORS OF HORKESLEY.

- Roger, 1235 [*Anc. Deed A. 14039.*]  
 John Horkeslegh, 1408 [*De Banco, Mich. 10 Hen. IV. 161d*], 1416 [*Pardon Roll, 2-5 Hen. V. 18.*]

## MASTERS OF ILFORD.

- Stephen Chaumber, 1452 [*De Banco, Eas. 30 Hen. VI. 445.*]  
 Richard Edon, appointed 1513, occurs 1538 [*Aug. Off. Misc. Book 96 f. 103d.*]  
 Sir Arthur Harris, 1625 [*Exch. Depos. 5 Chas. I. Eas. 11, Mich. 28.*]

## PRIORS OF LATTON.

- John, 1357 [*Close, 31 Edw. III. 8d.*]  
 William de Tylebury, 1417 [*Pardon Roll, 2-5 Hen. V. 2.*]  
 Thomas, 1453 [*De Banco, Mich. 31 Hen. VI. 29d.*]

## PRIORS OF LEIGHS.

- Hugh, 1351 [*Coram Rege, Mich. 25 Edw. III. 83d, 99d.*]  
 Richard, 1402, 1409 [*De Banco, Mich. 4 Hen. IV. 325; Mich. 11 Hen. IV. 65.*]  
 John Grene, 1439 [*Aug. Off. Carte Misc. 3(191).*]  
 John, 1451 [*De Banco, Mich. 30 Hen. VI. 464.*]  
 Richard, 1455 [*Ibid, Mich. 34 Hen. VI. 221d.*]  
 John Webbe, 1488 [*Ibid, Mich. 4 Hen. VII. 79.*]

## PRIOR OF ST. GILES, MALDON.

- Seman, 1262 [*Essex Fines.*]



## PRIOR OF MALDON CARMELITES.

Richard Long, 1431 [*De Banco, Hil. 9 Hen. VI. 155.*]

## PRIOR OF MERSEA.

Stephen Foukes, 1377 [*Originalia Roll, 51 Edw. III. m. 4.*]

## MASTERS OF NEWPORT.

John Spencer, parson of Widdington, 1446 [*Pardon Roll, 24-5 Hen. VI. 41.*]

John Manyngham, 1485 [*De Banco, Mich. 1 Hen. VII. 98.*], 1491 [*Pardon Roll, 1-20 Hen. VII. 34.*]

## MASTERS OF PLESHEY.

Paul Kyrton, 1413 [*Close, 1 Hen. V. 37.*]

Nicholas Mylys, 1420 [*Exch. K. R. Mem. Roll, 7 Hen. V. 1.*]

John Burton, 1433 [*De Banco, Trin. 11 Hen. VI. 393d.*]

John Scotte, died 1524 [*L. and P. Hen. VIII. IV. 297(13).*]

William Strachey, elected 1524 [*Ibid.*]

Christopher Johnson, elected 1526 [*Ibid. 1945(30).*]

## PRIORS OF PRITTLEWELL.

Laurence Bristowe, 1460 [*De Banco, Hil. 38 Hen. VI. 298.*]

John Pritwell, 1492, 1497 [*Ibid. Mich. 8 Hen. VII. 61d.; Mich. 13 Hen. VII. 88d.*]

## ABBOTS OF ST. OSYTH'S.

Thomas Byot, 1468 [*Pardon Roll, 8-9 Edw. IV. 22.*]

John Vyntoner, 1508 [*De Banco, Hil. 23 Hen. VII. 255.*]

## ABBOTS OF STRATFORD.

William Berkyng, 1432 [*De Banco, Hil. 10 Hen. VI. 65d.*]

Hugh Watford, 1487 [*L. T. R. Mem. Roll, 24 Hen. VIII. Mich. 30.*]

William Etherway, died 31 August, 1523 [*Ibid. 28.*]

William Huddleston, elected 21 September, 1523 [*Ibid.*]

## PRIOR OF THOBY.

John Ponde, 1408 [*De Banco, Mich. 10 Hen. IV. Attorneys.*]

## PRIOR OF THREMHALL.

John Rokeby, 1416 [*Pardon Roll, 2-5 Hen. V. 19.*]

## WARDENS OF TILBURY.

William de Stowe, resigned 1324 [*Pat. 18 Edw. II. pt. 1 m. 36.*]

Robert de Wygornia, appointed 1324 [*Ibid.*]

## ABBOTS OF TILTEY.

John, 1415 [*De Banco, Mich. 3 Hen. V. 418.*]

John Thaxted, 1485 [*Ibid. Mich. 1 Hen. VII. 9.*]

Thomas, 1495 [*Ibid. Mich. 11 Hen. VII. 164d.*]

Richard, 1497 [*Ibid. Mich. 13 Hen. VII. 89.*]

John Rigby *alias* Roys *alias* Dagnall *alias* Oxenford, 1509 [*Pardon Roll, 1 Hen. VIII. p. 2. m. 23.*]

John Oxford, 1514 [*Ibid. 6-7 Hen. VIII. 8.*]

## ABBOTS OF WALDEN.

John de Hatfeld, 1415 [*Pardon Roll, 2-5 Hen. V. 34.*]

John Halstede, 1468 [*Ibid. 8-9 Edw. IV. 13.*]

## ABBOT OF WALTHAM.

John, 1452 [*Pardon Roll*, 30-31 Hen. VI. 26.]

## RECTOR OF BROOK STREET, SOUTH WEALD.

John Yonge, 1507 [*Harl. Ch.* 43. A. 50.]

## PRIORESSES OF WIX.

Idonia de Ruly [*Anc. Deed A.* 13673.]

Petronilla [*Ibid.* 13892.]

Constance de Braham [*Ibid.* 13863.]

Basilia de Welferaham [*Ibid.* 13692.]

Isabel de Braham, 1291 [*Ibid.* 13952.]

Sarah, 1338 [*Ibid.* 13734.]

Maud, 1416 [*De Banco, Eas.* 4 Hen. V. 87d.]

Katherine Pepyr, 1453 [*Ibid. Hil.* 31 Hen. VI. 94d.]

R. C. F.

**A Colchester Indulgence.**—Volume 50 of the *Sussex Archaeological Collections* contains a description and photograph of an indulgence printed by Richard Pynson in 1523 for sale by John Dryver, prior of the Crossed Friars of Colchester, and now in the possession of the dean and chapter of Chichester. This particular copy appears never to have been issued, the name of the purchaser and the day and month not being filled in; but we know that the friars did a good trade in these indulgences, making above 4*l.* yearly in the diocese of Norwich alone. The name of this prior is given without date by Morant and the *Victoria History*. A copy of the photograph has recently been presented to the Society by the dean and chapter.

R. C. F.

**The Maison Dieu at Bocking.**—This foundation deed [*B.M. Add. Ch.* 13551] of this house, dated 1 September, 1455, has been overlooked in the account in the *Victoria History*. In it John Doreward recites that he has built the Maison Dieu on two acres of his land for seven poor men and appointed one of them as provost and granted to them the manor of Tendring and 10*l.* yearly rent from the manor of Hawkwell, lands called Harryes and Bradfordes in Bocking, the manor called Coggeshall Hall and the manor called Olyveres in Stanway. But they are to repay the rent if it be proved by oath of the chaplains of the chantries of St. Mary and St. Nicholas and St. Katharine in Bocking and two other good men that they have been disobedient to his ordinances.

John Wayprowe, provost of the house or mansion called le Measondieu of Bocking, occurs on 3 January, 1456 [*Pardon Roll*, 33-4 Hen. VI. m. 6].

R. C. F.



**All Saints' and St. Peter's, Maldon.**—Newcourt quotes the deed of union of these two churches and ordination of the vicarage from the register of Ralph Baldock, bishop of London, and gives the date (the first year of the bishop) as 1306. I find, however, in the register that the deed is really of F., bishop of London, Baldock apparently having merely transcribed it.

The bishop can only be Fulk Basset, and the date 1244.

R. C. F.

**Wooden Effigies in Little Baddow Church.**—The dress of these two figures date from the time of Edward II., *viz.*, the first quarter of the fourteenth century, probably about 1320. The tradition is that they represent two ladies, the founders of the church, but on careful examination it will be seen that one is much more likely to be that of a man, for though both effigies are about the same height, the proportions of one, which is certainly that of a woman, are much smaller than those of the other, the hands, for instance, differing by three quarters of an inch. When the figures are placed side by side, as in the accompanying illustration, which is drawn to scale, these differences in proportion will easily be seen. The dress, too, is that of a man and woman of the above period and date. The male figure is habited in a long gown, unconfined by a girdle, hanging in simple folds from the breast to the feet, it is slit in the centre to the knee, the sleeves terminate at the elbow and hang loosely, showing the tight-fitting sleeve of the tunic with its rows of buttons, the hood is thrown back, and the hair is cut across the forehead and hangs in waving ringlets to the shoulders. In *Fairholt's Costume* are several male figures illustrating this period, taken from an MS. in the British Museum ("St. Graal") in figs. 79 and 85 the dress is almost an exact copy of that worn by one of the Baddow effigies. The female figure wears a wimple, covering the neck, and a kerchief, falling in graceful folds, to the shoulders. The long gown, with loose sleeves, beneath which appears that of the tight-fitting under garment with its rows of buttons like that of the male, hangs in folds down to, and enveloping, the feet.

A B. B.

**Plesynghow** (*Transactions* x., N.S., 266).—To other mentions of this place-name may be added that in the Essex Fine (D.C. 473) of 54 Hen. III., where 38½ ac. 'in the vill of Plesynghow' pass, with the manor of Wylyng hale, from Richard de la Rokele to John de Arderne.

W. C. W.

**The Wenlocks and the Umfrevilles of Langham.—**

The interesting papers of Mr. Sier on these two families form an addition to our knowledge. Wenlock, the Langham cavalier, in the midst of an anti-Royalist district, has always been an interesting figure, but his pathetic tale of the sufferings and the sacrifices he had endured in the king's cause contrasts quaintly with his piteous plea to the Parliamentary authorities ten years before.

In 1652 he found his name included, with that of seven other Essex men, in an Act of Parliament, ordaining the confiscation and sale of their estates. Lawyer that he was he promptly seized on a proviso in this Act that its provisions should only extend to those who were not "*under actual sequestration for bearing of arms against the Parliament, or for assisting or adhering to the enemies thereof in the late wars.*" Among the Royalist Composition Papers there are preserved several petitions of his claiming the benefit of this proviso, on the ground that he had only been sequestered for absenting himself from Langham (to avoid paying taxes) and not for the offences italicised above. He assured the authorities "that he never aided the enemies of Parliament by bearing armes with them or contributing any manner of supplys to them, but hath lived peacably in his friends' houses or his own ever since the troubles of this realm."

The register of admissions of Lincolns Inn supplies a little addition and correction to Mr. Sier's pedigree. In the first place it gives John Wenlock, a son and heir, who is wholly omitted from the pedigree, namely "John Wenlock son and heir of John Wenlock, of Langham, Essex, *armiger*," who was admitted 16 May, 1655. It was clearly this John who was present at the siege of Colchester (as described by his father), and not his younger brother, Dalton, (as Mr. Sier states), who cannot, as dates shew, have been "about 18 years of age" in 1648. John was doubtless omitted as having died before his father entered the pedigree at the Visitation under Charles II. His younger brother, Dalton, was admitted to Lincoln's Inn 20 April, 1657. Their father, John, had been admitted 2 Nov. 1616, as "son and heir of Richard Wenlock of Langham, Essex, gent. deceased," an entry of considerable importance, because, in the Essex Visitation of 1664-8 he himself described his father as "Richard Wenlock of Wenlock in com. Salop. gent.," and further described himself as "of Wenlock and of Langham." I fear that this somewhat vain-glorious man was here indulging in "gas" and that neither he nor his father was ever "of Wenlock." For Mr. Sier has shewn that the family was at Langham at least as early as 1408. He accepts, it is true, Morant's



statement that these Wenlocks sprang "from a younger branch of the noble family of Wenlock in Shropshire," but I know of no authority for this statement or for that (also Morant's), that they are found at Langham as early as the days of Henry III.

As for the Umfrevilles, one must point out, I fear, that the charter of the Conqueror accepted and printed (in English) by Mr. Sier on p. 329 is an obvious forgery. William Umfreville, of Stoke-by-Nayland, who purchased Valley House<sup>1</sup> (as Mr. Sier has shown) in 1653, had two younger brothers, Thomas and John (of whom John had been born at Stoke), who were admitted to Colchester Grammar School, 19 Oct., 1640, as shown in my 'Register of Admission.' The Royalist Composition Papers contain a petition of 22 Dec., 1653, from a John Umfreville, of Stoke, and Magdalene, his wife, daughter and co-heir of John Carey, concerning a tenement in Melford of which two-thirds had been sequestered on her father's death for her mother's recusancy.

J. H. R.

**The Goldhanger Stone: what is it?**—For many years past, I have been familiar (as, no doubt, have many other members of the Society) with a very curious stone, lying beside the road, on the village green, just in front of the Chequers Inn and the church, at Goldhanger, near Maldon.

The stone in question is a large thick semi-circular slab of excessively-hard black and white granite, 6 feet long, 3 feet wide at its widest part, and 17 inches thick. On what is now its lower, but evidently was originally its upper, face is a wide deep semi-circular trough or channel, about 12 inches deep, 18 inches wide at its top, and about 12 inches at its bottom. This narrowing of the trough at its bottom is due to the sloping inwards of its outer (but not its inner) side.

The only Essex writer who notices the stone, so far as I know, is Mr. E. A. Fitch, who describes it as "a curious old stone, . . . lying inverted in the roadway—a [semi-] circular piece of granite about 6 feet in diameter, with a large central boss surrounded by a deep channel, reminding one of a primæval pug-mill."

<sup>1</sup> Robert Vigerous who had owned it (see Mr. Sier's paper) from 1575 to 1629 seems to have been the Robert 'Vigeruse' of the Middle Temple, gent., who purchased Bourds in Hatfield Peverel, 1 Oct., 1591. Robert 'Vigeris' of Langham, esquire, appears in the Essex Visitation of 1612 as the husband of Mary, dau. of Clement Roberts of Little Braxted, gent. But this marriage is not mentioned by Mr. Sier (p. 328). It is confirmed, however, by the marriage license, issued 19 Aug., 1585, for Robert 'Vigers,' gent. of the Middle Temple to marry Mary, dau. of Clement Roberts, gent. of Little Braxted at Little Braxted.

The accompanying photograph shows the stone as it is to-day. The more diminutive of the village boys are accustomed to amuse themselves by crawling through the curved tunnel which the inverted stone now forms, as shown.

There can be no doubt that this stone is only one of two similar ones. It will be seen that, if the stone figured was turned right-way-up and another similar stone was placed along-side it, the two together would form a large circular slab, 6 feet in diameter, with a broad deep circular trough on its upper side. What is, beyond question, the fellow stone, completing the circle, lies about 50 yards distant, where it forms the doorstep of a cottage, at present occupied by the Rev. B. H. D. Field, curate of the parish. This other stone is broken. How much of it remains cannot be stated, as most of it is buried, but apparently a large portion of it remains.

The questions naturally arise: What is the age of this remarkable stone (viewing the two as one) and for what purpose was it made, brought to Goldhanger, and there used?

The inhabitants of Goldhanger have themselves no clear ideas on these points, though they often discuss them. One suggests that it formed a circular drinking-trough; and it could certainly have been used very well as such; but it is impossible to suppose that so large and costly a stone can ever have been made and brought to Goldhanger for that purpose. Another suggests that it once formed part of a cider-press, apples being placed in the trough and there crushed by the broad face of a wheel which was kept running round the circular trough, as in a modern chocolate-mill or mortar-mixing machine. This suggestion is more plausible than the foregoing; for cider certainly was made in Essex, to some extent, in former days. At the same time, the suggestion must be rejected; for a much less costly mechanism could have been devised for crushing apples.

Still, it seems not improbable that the stone did form part of a mill or press, intended for crushing something in the way suggested. Can it have been used for crushing linseed, to extract the oil? Perhaps some member can explain its real use?

M. C.

---





THE GOLDHANGER STONE.

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 4th JUNE, 1908.

---

BELCHAMP WALTER, BELCHAMP OTTEN, BELCHAMP ST. PAUL,  
AND PENTLOW.

---

The party assembled at Sudbury and drove thence to Ballingdon, where the following account of the fine half-timbered Hall was read by the President:—

### BALLINGDON HALL.

The histories of Essex contain but little information about this old mansion, although, from its original size and importance from an architectural point of view, it must have formerly been an imposing edifice.

We learn from Morant that, in 1377, Richard II. gave license to Simon of Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, to give the manors of Ballingdon, and Middleton, three messuages, 623 acres of arable, 27½ acres of meadow, 64 acres of pasture, 46 acres of wood, and roos. rent in Ballingdon, Middleton, Bulmer, Great and Little Henny, to the warden and chaplains of St. Gregory's College in Sudbury, the manor of Ballingdon, being holden of Sir John Cavendish by knight's service.

Accordingly the archbishop and John Charteseye settled most of their lands upon that college. They continued possessed of them till their dissolution by Henry VIII. when they came to the Crown.

In 1544 Henry VIII. granted the revenues of the college to Sir Thomas Paston, and he, by licence dated 14 March, the same year, conveyed the sites of the manor and capital farm of Ballingdon, with several parcels of land, to Thomas Eden, clerk of the Star Chamber, in whose posterity it continued for several generations. He married Grefild, eldest daughter of Edward Waldegrave, of Sudbury, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Eden; he again by his son, St. Clere Eden, and he again by his brother John,



who married 2 Sept. 1629, Anne, daughter of Richard Harlakenden of Earls Colne.

Between 1653 and 1660 the old form of marriage was superseded by a civil marriage before a Justice of the Peace; accordingly in a list of justices who performed the ceremony at Halstead, we find John Ederf, J.P., of Ballingdon, named from 1653 to 1657.

I have an old print, undated, of the mansion pretty much as it now exists. It is etched by W. Bromley from a drawing by A. H. Burkitt. It is described as follows: "Front of the house at Ballingdon, Essex, in which the Earl of Essex resided during his banishment from Elizabeth's court." It is stated that the present house is only a portion of the original building, this forming the centre block between two wings. If this be so, the plan of the building would be in the form of the letter **H**, and this would seem to suggest that Thomas Eden commenced building his mansion immediately after he acceded to the property in 1544 because Henry VIII. died in January, 1547. Certainly the architecture of the building and what is left of some of the carving, suggests that it was built between the later years of Henry VIII. and the early years of the reign of Elizabeth.

The present edifice is a timber building, now plastered over; it has four fine bay windows with gables above, but they have been much mutilated, whilst the interior has been so subdivided by partitions that it is difficult to suggest the boundaries of the original apartments without a much more minute survey than I have been able to give it. But sufficient is left to show that in its pristine glory it must have been a very important and handsome mansion. There is still left in one of the rooms the original chimney-piece, and there is also a portion of the original staircase with its massive ballusters. Another of the rooms retains its original panelling, but with these exceptions all the old fittings and details have been removed.

From Ballingdon the company proceeded to Belchamp Walter, where the church was described by the President in the following paper:—

#### BELCHAMP WALTER CHURCH.

From a careful examination I believe that, originally, this was a church consisting of a very broad Norman nave and a Norman chancel, but, beyond the construction of the pebble work and the absence of plinths, there is only one feature of Norman character left, and that is in the chancel, about which more presently.

In the early Decorated period considerable alterations appear to have been made, possibly by the family of Fitz Otto, who seem to have held it about this time under the De Veres. The Norman windows of the nave were superseded by two three-light windows in the south, and one three-light window in the north side. The south doorway is also of the same period, and the original oak door still hangs there, but it has been altered by a framing being fixed all round the outer edge. The north doorway is blocked up.

The chancel is lighted by an eastern three-light Decorated window; on the north by a single-light lancet window, the side splays being continued down to the floor. There is also a two-light Decorated window, but the stonework is all modern and, therefore, there is nothing to indicate whether it is an accurate restoration of the original. Indeed there is some doubt whether it was not the site of the south door of the chancel.

On the north side is another lancet window corresponding with that on the south side, but the lower half of this window is now converted into a doorway, and also the round-headed window before alluded to. The position of this window is strong evidence of its Norman origin, but the early Norman windows were not only high up, but were also very narrow, frequently only about 6 inches wide, with a very wide splay, extending from the glass to the inner face of the wall. Of course the light from these windows was very indifferent. Sometimes these windows were widened and the splay was naturally made flatter, but in this case the difficulty was got over by a portion of the splay being cut away and the reveal thus formed was continued at right angles to the glass until it met the line of the splay.

The roof the nave has evidently been partially reconstructed, as I cannot think that the present arrangement of the principals with queen trusses is ancient, although the form of the ceiling, which is plastered, seems to indicate that the old and familiar construction of rafters, puncheons, collars and braces, is still concealed but the lines of the construction can be seen by the contour of the plastering. The roof of the chancel is plastered throughout so that the old oak timbers are entirely hidden.

At a later period, probably about the end of the fourteenth or the beginning of the fifteenth century, the noble tower was constructed. It is connected with the nave by a lofty archway of that period, which forms a fitting frame to the very fine three-light Perpendicular window with transom, and tracery in the head. On the face of the tower, next the nave, are two embattled panels containing shields, one on each side of the archway.



Of the furniture of the church the most remarkable feature is the font. The bowl is evidently of the Norman period, but the base upon which it stands is quite modern. A close inspection of the bowl seems to suggest that the upper part has been cut off, for the ornamental carving is not fully developed, and I suggest that there has been as much carving cut off as still remains, and probably a portion of the lower part of the bowl; if this be so, the original form of the font would be a circular one of pyramidal form, without any base at all, much less of such a base as it now stands on. This font, no doubt, is the original one, co-eval with the old Norman walls.

I would also direct your attention to the very fine monument in the north wall of the nave. It is a very beautiful specimen of the Decorated period, and from the armorials and the architecture it may be assumed that this is the remains of a monument to Sir John Boutetort. He married, in 1302, Maud, the daughter of Robert Fitz Otho by Beatrice, his wife, daughter and co-heiress to William de Beauchamp, baron of Bedford. Her two sisters dying unmarried, she became possessed of the whole of her father's property in Belchamp Walter, Belchamp Otho, Gestingthorpe, Gosfield, and elsewhere, in this county. Sir John died about 1324. The carved foliage with which this monument is adorned is in part naturalesque, in part conventional, deeply cut, beautifully designed, and well executed. It resembles, in many respects, the fine canopy tomb in Great Leighs church, but, as this has no armorials, it is difficult to say to whose memory it was erected. There is also a somewhat similar canopied monument in Little Leighs church over the effigy of a priest. Originally this monument probably formed the canopy over an altar tomb. The tomb, if any existed, is gone, and the groining over has also been demolished. The four-light window at the back is of much later date.

On the floor of the nave are the matrices of two very fine brasses, but the brasses are quite gone. The purbeck slab of one measures 7 feet by 3 feet 6 inches, and the brass was the portraiture of a knight and his lady with a canopy over, possibly that of Sir John Boutetort and his wife, and may have been on the altar tomb before suggested. The other measures 8 feet by 4 feet, but is so much worn that it is difficult to trace out the original design.

In the chancel is a large marble monument commemorative of the Raymonds from 1635 to 1720, and another to members of the same family from 1720 to 1895. They were owners of this property during those years.

There is a piscina in the south wall of the chancel; it is all new, but may possibly be a reconstruction of the original.

I think I have drawn attention to the principal objects of interest in the interior, but going round the church outside, I must draw attention to what was once a very fine timber porch over the south entrance. A good deal of the old framing, and many of the timbers of the roof are still left. There is a very fine verge board, but ivy has been allowed to grow rampant, not only over the porch, but over other parts of the church, so that I am afraid many points of interest are hidden.

The massive buttress near by was probably added when the tower was built. The two square buttresses at the south-east and north-east corners of the chancel are, of course, of much later date than the walls. Looking carefully at the east wall of the chancel, it does not correspond with the south wall, which has the peculiarity so frequently found in Norman walls of coursed pebble work, and, therefore, I think it probable that this wall has been practically rebuilt.

The north walls of the chancel and nave are nearly covered with ivy and plastering so that if there are any particular features worthy of description we are debarred from giving it, and I must not speculate.

In dealing with the north doorway of the nave, I pointed out that it was blocked up in the interior, but now we can see it from the exterior. We find that one of the buttresses of the tower has been built across half of it, leaving, however, the eastern jamb visible. From this we find it is of the same date as the south door, the mouldings being the same.

The tower at the west end is the last item to note, but it is by no means the least. It is a noble and massive fabric of very considerable height, and with its huge angle buttresses, at the west front, and staircase turret, forms an imposing structure. The fine west window we have already noticed. The whole pile is of the Perpendicular period. It has a very bold plinth with chequered work at the base. There are no other windows of any importance until we come to the belfry, which is lighted by a two-light Perpendicular window on each front. The whole edifice is crowned by an embattled parapet.

In conclusion, it would seem that, after the original church was erected in the Norman period, many alterations were made in the early part of the fourteenth century, and still greater alterations, including the erection of the tower and south porch, in the early part of the fifteenth century.



The party then drove to Belchamp Otten church, and the President read the following account :—

BELCHAMP OTTEN CHURCH.

This church consists of a nave, with turret at the west end, a chancel, a vestry and south porch.

This church, again, is of Norman origin. The nave walls are certainly of that period, and the south door indicates the date to be about the early or middle of the twelfth century. This doorway, for so small a church, is a very good example of the period. It consists of two orders of columns, which are ornamented with the spiral device, common to the period whilst the arches springing from them have the ordinary zigzag cut upon them. All the original Norman windows have disappeared or, rather, have been removed to make way for the two two-light Decorated windows on the south side and the three-light Decorated window on the north side in two of which there are still fragments of the original painted glass. In these Decorated windows I think we see the hand of one of the Fitz Othos or of Sir John de Boutetort. There is a modern two-light window at the west end.

At the west end of the nave are four massive oak posts which form part of the original construction of the bell turret, two of these posts are decorated with a flowing pattern similar to the Roman guilloche carved on the faces; the remainder of the construction of this bell turret is so plastered up inside and outside and encumbered with partitions and ceilings that none of the old carpentry is visible. In many of our old churches, where the original turret remains, we have left to us some most interesting specimens of English carpentry and, probably, if this turret were stripped of internal plastering and other modern additions we should find a picturesque piece of work unless, indeed, the old work has been annihilated altogether. All that is now visible of the roof of the nave are the moulded wall plates and tie beam, all the other timbers being concealed by plastering.

As to the chancel walls it is rather difficult to say whether they are of the Norman period or whether they have been in part or in whole rebuilt, their thickness would denote the Norman origin, The chancel is lighted on the south side by two two-light rather late Decorated windows with fragments of old glass still left; on the north side also by two two-light Decorated windows similar in character to those on the south side and by a rather poor three-light late Decorated east window.

Only the moulded wall plates of the roof are now visible, all the other timbers being plastered over.

There is a very interesting octagonal font of the Decorated period. On each side of the bowl is worked a quatrefoil and the top is embattled. The faces of the base are decorated with sunk panels with traceried heads.

The pulpit is of the Jacobean period and the altar rails of the date of Queen Anne or William III.

The vestry is a modern erection in white brick.

As we leave the church we pass through what was once a good specimen of a stone porch. The entrance is formed by a bold archway springing from shafts with moulded bases and caps, and on either side is a two-light window, all of the late Decorated period.

The roof, from what is still visible, must have been very massive, but all that is left to view are the very bold moulded and embattled wall plates, a flat ceiling concealing the other timbers.

Here, again, we have a church built, originally, in the Norman period, with many alterations and additions in the fourteenth century.

Lunch, by kind permission of the Rev. H. P. Parmenter, was partaken of in the Rectory grounds.

At a general meeting of the Society, held after luncheon, the following were admitted members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

MAXLOW, Rev. E., Great Braxted Rectory, Witham.      Rev. F. H. Dickenson.  
HODGKINSON, Rev. F. K., Stanway Rectory, Colchester.      Hon. Sec.

In the afternoon the company visited Belchamp St. Paul, where the vicar, the Rev. J. B. Marsh, kindly gave a short account of the church, supplemented by the President, as follows:—

BELCHAMP ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

The church consists of nave with north aisle, a chancel with a north aisle, tower and south porch.

Upon a careful examination I believe the nave and chancel belong to the Norman period and formed one of those early churches, consisting of merely a nave and chancel, of which we find so many remains throughout the country.

The simple early Norman church consisted of a nave with north and south doorways and, generally, with three narrow high semi-circular headed windows on either side with, perhaps, two somewhat larger windows at the west end separated, sometimes, from the chancel, but not always, by a wall with a narrow semi-circular headed chancel arch. The chancel again being a continuation of



the nave with, perhaps, two or three small circular headed windows on either side and two or three similar windows at the east end.

We can quite understand when the country was not so quiet as in our happier times, that the church would occasionally serve as a refuge or sanctuary to the village people against any sudden irruption of the semi-barbarous tribes which still kept the country in a state of alarm. But as quieter times came on, and the country became more civilized and under control, there was not so much need for protection, and if I may venture to suggest that, as the ritual of the church became more elaborate, the puny windows of the Norman period did not afford that amount of light which was needed, or that opportunity for decoration which was required, or that opportunity for the painted glass artists, which was so necessary to enable them to add to the interior decoration of our churches. However that may be and from whatever cause arising it is quite certain that, as time went on, the old narrow windows were removed and windows of large area, whether of the Early English, the Decorated, or the Perpendicular periods, were introduced. This has been the case in the churches we have already visited and is again repeated in this church, for the old Norman windows are gone and the nave is now lighted by three two-light Perpendicular windows on the south whilst the old Norman doorway is now represented by a miserable imitation of one. The arcade on the north has, of course, destroyed the old Norman walls on that side and the windows which were in it.

An arcade of three Perpendicular arches and columns connect the nave with the north aisle, but I should like to direct attention to the peculiarity in this aisle. It is practically divided into two parts or sections, the two western arches open into the north aisle proper, but the easternmost arch is separated from the two others and opens into what formerly was, probably, a private chapel, but which now really forms part of the aisle. The evidence that it was not always a part of the aisle is amplified by the archway which separates it from the rest of the aisle. The north aisle proper is lighted by a three-light Decorated window at the west end and one three-light Late Decorated or Early Perpendicular window in the north side.

The roof of the nave consists of very massive moulded and embattled wall plates upon which rest the numerous pairs of rafters with puncheons, collars, and struts or braces. I should like here to draw attention to the south wall, which, but for the extremely massive brick buttresses actually supporting it, would really fall over altogether to the south. This extreme deviation from the

perpendicular shows that the present roof must have been put on after the wall had gone over, and probably was erected at the time of the arcade, which would be in the fifteenth century.

The roof of the aisle consists of principals with brackets and sub-principals, without brackets, with purlins and rafters.

The chapel, or continuation of aisle, to which I have before alluded, is lighted by one Early Perpendicular three-light window and the roof is of massive timbers, consisting of four principals with wall pieces and brackets resting upon wall plates, with three purlins, the centre purlin being covered at each intersection by a boldly carved boss. The purlins support massive rafters or joists upon which is laid the lead flat. All these timbers are of unusually large scantlings and deeply moulded. Note that the window of the aisle is slightly different to the window in the chapel, the mullion passing through the head in the former.

The apparent separation, the difference in detail of the window, and the extreme massiveness of the roof points to the fact that this chapel was erected, not exactly at the time the aisle was built, although, probably, it is only a few years later in date.

The chancel was originally, I believe, Norman and the original Norman wall on the south side still exists, although one cannot be quite so certain as to the other walls. It is lighted by a five-light Perpendicular window in the east and two two-light Perpendicular windows on the south. There is also a south door. The new aisle and organ chapel on the north side are quite modern,

The roof of the chancel is a very good specimen of the late fourteenth or early fifteenth century roof with moulded and carved wall plates supporting several pairs of rafters with puncheons, collars and braces.

The chancel is separated from the nave, not by the usual chancel arch in stone, but by an oak construction consisting of posts with bracketted columns and braces to a collar, the whole forming a well designed and unusual feature.

Whilst we are in the chancel we may notice the five choir stalls with misereres on either side. They are of the fifteenth century and one wonders where they came from, as I think it is pretty evident they did not form part of the original furniture of the church.

There is an old aumbrey in the east wall, and also a brass to William Goulding, one of the early owners of this parish.

I should also draw your attention to the wood shutters in one of the south windows. These shutters are modern, but I am informed that there were unmistakable signs of old shutters.

There is a fine octagonal Early Decorated font in the nave.



The tower is connected with the nave by a lofty Perpendicular archway, and this affords a view of the two-light Perpendicular window in the west side of the tower. The tower itself is a fine one of the Perpendicular period. There are single-light windows in the intermediate stages and the belfry is lighted by a two-light window on either side, and the top of the tower is embattled.

The porch on the south side is of the Perpendicular date and has a very fine roof of the same period.

As an additional piece of evidence in favour of the antiquity of this church I would draw attention to an old ridged coffin stone of probably the twelfth century now in the churchyard, and used as a gravestone.

I may summarize my remarks by saying that I think there is sufficient evidence to prove that this was originally a Norman church built upon the same plan as many others erected by the Norman lords when they came into possession of the estates granted to them by the Conqueror, but that late in the fourteenth or early in the fifteenth century a remodelling took place of the whole church.

The concluding stay of the day was at Pentlow church, which was described by the President; after which the party were entertained to tea by Mrs. C. F. Marsh, of Pentlow Hall, who also kindly opened that interesting old manor-house for the inspection of the members of the Society.

#### PENTLOW CHURCH.

This church consists of nave, chancel, tower, Kemp chapel and south porch.

There can be no doubt that this was, originally, a Norman church, if not Saxon, with a nave and chancel. I speak with bated breath when I repeat the word Saxon, because I have so often differed from some of my friends, who so frequently see Saxon work, where I cannot go, the other side of the Conquest.

Let me, however, at starting, direct your attention to what was, originally, the external west door of the nave. Now, a critical examination of this doorway shows that it belongs to two different periods. First, there are the inner door jambs which are surmounted by a simple abacus moulding, the earliest feature of Norman work and also a feature of Saxon work. From this abacus springs a semi-circular arch which completes the doorway. But, undoubtedly, at a later period this doorway became a more important feature by the addition of a column on either side and an archway over. But the peculiar arrangement is that the columns, which support the

arches, are higher than the jambs of the inner doorway and the arch is also higher than the inner one, it would, therefore, seem that, whether Saxon or very early Norman, the inner archway was considered too mean, and that it was at a later date made more important by the addition of the features I have alluded to.

The walls of the nave have all the generally accepted features of Norman work, *viz.*, walls three feet thick, no plinth, square quoins, and coursed pebble work in the external facing. In addition to this we must remember, as I have before related, that in Saxon times this parish did not belong to any noted Saxon noble, but to a free-woman; not but that even a Saxon free-woman may have belonged to a superior race, and have possibly inherited the Roman love of building. But I recall the fact that, at the time of the Survey, this property belonged to Ralph Baignard, a Norman who was endowed with all the building virtues of the Norman race.

I suggest, for consideration, whether this building, commenced very soon after the Conquest and, naturally, upon a somewhat unambitious plan, may not have been sufficiently important to meet the approval of the great lord upon his first visit to this outlying portion of his property, and that a more imposing doorway was insisted upon, hence the additions I have alluded to. I should like to say here that it appears to me that, originally, the west front was completed before the tower was built. With the exception of this doorway all the old Norman details have disappeared, for the nave now is lighted on the south by a two-light pointed window and a two-light square-headed window; and on the north by a two-light pointed and a two-light square-headed window. The doorways on the north and south are also pointed.

I gather from this that about 150 to 200 years after, some of the old Norman windows and the north and south doorways were replaced by windows of the Decorated period and, perhaps, a hundred years later still, the remainder of the Norman windows were replaced by windows of the Perpendicular period.

The stoup for holy water was generally outside the south door but here it is inside. There are also two niches in the south wall and one in the north wall.

The roof of the nave is new, but I am assured is an exact reproduction of the original one which was too decayed to remain,

The old Norman chancel arch, if there was one, which was not always the case, has been replaced by one of the late Decorated period.

The chancel, which was originally Norman, with an apsidal east end, a feature not usually found in our parish churches but which



was a common form in the old churches of Normandy, has lost all its original details, because it is now lighted, on the south, by two two-light late Decorated windows. Whatever may have been on the north side has been removed in order to open up the chancel to the Kemp chapel. The east window is Decorated, but as all the windows in the chancel are of new stone, we must trust to the architect who carried out the restoration, that he would be particular in his restoration in adhering to all the old details. There is a small pointed chancel door and there is also an early Decorated piscina in the chancel. Here, again, in consequence of the decayed state of the old timbers, the roof is entirely new but is an honest and accurate restoration, I am assured, of the original roof, which was probably of the thirteenth or early fourteenth century.

The Kemp chapel, on the north side of the chancel, is a Tudor building with a richly pannelled ceiling in plaster. It is lighted by a three-light east window and also, originally, by a north window which, however, is now blocked up.

The tower, which is one of the round towers of Essex, at first sight would seem to have been part of the original Norman church, but a careful investigation shows that it was added after the original Norman nave had been completed. I, nevertheless, believe the tower to be a Norman building, but we must remember that Norman work was in full force for a century, and therefore, even supposing the nave to be an early Norman building and the tower erected sixty or seventy years afterwards, it would still be built in the Norman style.

Before leaving the church I must draw your attention to the font, which is really a very fine specimen of Norman work. It is, I think, to be regretted that it should have been placed against the north wall because by this means the whole of the ornamentation of the bowl is not seen. The nearest approach to this font in general design in this county is the one at Herongate. Then, again, the canopy of the font is one of the very few left to us in this county, it is an elaborate specimen of Perpendicular work.

There are two monuments in the church worthy of attention.

---

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 9th JULY, 1908.

---

THEYDON GARNON, HILL HALL, THEYDON MOUNT, STAPLEFORD  
TAWNEY, AND STANFORD RIVERS.

---

The party assembled at Theydon Garnon church.

The members then drove to Hill Hall, which was inspected by kind permission of His Grace the Duke de Moro.

They next visited Theydon Mount church, which was ably described by the Rev. R. N. Prance, F.S.A., a member of the Council of the Essex Archæological Society; who also kindly entertained the members at luncheon at Stapleford Tawney Rectory, and afterwards gave an interesting account of the parish church.

The party then proceeded to Stanford Rivers, where the history of the church and parish was ably dealt with by the Rev. F. W. Galpin, F.L.S.

A meeting for the election of members was held at Stapleford Tawney, when the following were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

MAYNARD, G., Museum, Saffron Walden.

The Hon. Sec.

WALLIS, HARRY, North End House, Warley.

Mrs. Wallis.

---



## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 10th SEPTEMBER, 1908.

---

BROOMFIELD, NEW HALL, AND LITTLE BADDOW.

---

A large party of members and friends assembled at Broomfield church, which was described by the President as follows:—

### BROOMFIELD CHURCH.

Originally the church consisted of nave and chancel. Subsequently the tower was added and, later still, a north aisle, which has been rebuilt, probably, more than once, and a vestry added. A porch was added in the fifteenth century.

I have before this, at some of our meetings, drawn attention to the fact that the de Mandevilles and the Bohuns were great builders, and that whenever we visit a parish which belonged to either of these great families we might expect to find remains of Norman and Early English work in the church. But in the present instance I am going to take you back somewhat before the Norman period.

I have many times inspected the south and west walls, especially from the porch to the west corner and round the west wall up to the tower and the small piece of west wall in the north side of the tower, and I have a strong belief that this portion of the church is a fragment of a previous Roman building. Those members present who have been accustomed to study Roman work cannot, I think, fail to recognise, in these two walls, the character and style of all the Roman work which we know of in this county. I might refer to the Roman walls at Colchester, the Roman camp at Bradwell-juxta-Mare, and the walls of the Roman villa at Chelmsford, as evidence in support of this theory. In the examples I have cited there is the wall built of septaria and pebbles 2 or 3 or more feet in height, then two or three courses of Roman bricks, then a repetition of the septaria and pebbles and the course of bricks at stated intervals, to the top of the wall.

Compare the walls to which I have drawn attention with the walls of the tower or the chancel and you will find no kind of similarity in what I may call the technique of the construction, and why should

not the Norman builder adapt a Roman building to his purpose. We have a strong belief that he had a great contempt for Saxon work, not only because it was of a more temporary character than he cared for; but because he was anxious to obliterate from the minds of the common people every outward sign of their former masters. So he ejected every Saxon lord or commoner from his estate and superseded every Saxon church by one of more imposing character and of greater solidity of building. But he had no such feeling against his Roman predecessors for, most probably, he recognised that there was a similarity of character with his own. Both were militant and imperious as contrasted with the domestic and pastoral instincts of the Saxon.

Again, ample proof was afforded when the church was undergoing repair, some years ago, that the west wall was older than the tower which had undoubtedly been built against the west wall. I would suggest, therefore, that Geoffrey de Mandeville, or possibly his son William, soon after they became possessed of this estate retained that portion of the Roman building, converting it into the present nave, and adding a chancel, not so long as the present chancel, at the east end, and a circular tower at the west end. Although, possibly, the tower may have been added by even a later Mandeville or a Bohun. The square quoin, about the middle of the south wall of the chancel, marks distinctly the length of the original Norman chancel.

The south doorway of the nave has been altered, but the internal arch appears to be original. There are the remains of a stoup on the east side externally of this door.

There are no remains of the old Norman windows, either in nave or chancel, but there is a very late Norman or very early Early English lancet window on the south side of the chancel with wide spreading reveal on the inside. Alterations were made to the windows on the south side of the nave. Two of these are two-light Decorated windows and the other one is somewhat unusual, being a single-light window with a transom much below the centre of the window, and is also what is usually known as a low-side window, although, as a rule, these low-side windows occur in the chancel.

The roof of the nave is modern.

The chancel is lighted by three single-light windows on the south and a three-light Perpendicular window on the east; the roof here is also modern.

What has taken place on the north side of the nave and when, it is now impossible to say. Probably in the Decorated or Perpendicular period, when still a Bohun was in possession, it may have



become necessary to enlarge the church, and so a north aisle was added and, probably at the same time, the chancel lengthened. However, if this was the case, it had been pulled down many years ago, as the aisle, which was replaced by the present arcade and aisle, was constructed of plain brick with wood window frames, and the arcade formed of brick piers with semi-circular brick arches. The present aisle and vestry were built a few years ago.

As regards the tower, I have before stated that there can be no doubt but that this was built subsequent to the nave. Its walls are complete and do not grow as it were out of the nave but are independent of it, the opening into the nave being cut out of the old west wall to connect the tower with the nave. This is proved in addition to the evidence obtained at the time of the repairs by the fact that the walls and arch measure 7 feet in thickness.

There is no indication of a west door, as at Great Leighs and South Ockendon. I may here remark that three of the round tower churches in Essex—Great Leighs, South Ockendon and Broomfield—are in the parishes of which the De Mandevilles were the chief owners.

The lower part of the tower is lighted by three semi-circular headed windows, they are small but spread to a great width internally. The window to the west is the most important and has a semi-circular head, whilst those to the north and south are very narrow and have pointed arches, indication of late or transitional Norman work. The belfry is lighted by three small windows.

Two of the bells have inscriptions, one in old English characters: "John Dier made me 1580"; the other in Roman capitals: "Miles Graye made me 1613."

The spire is octangular, breaking out from the circular broach following the form of the tower. The construction is picturesque with massive oak principal rafters and curved braces with a main post in the centre and was re-covered some years ago with oak shingles.

The south porch is of the fifteenth century but, in consequence of neglect, the timbers had become much decayed and had to be replaced with new.

The font is Norman. The bason has slightly sunk panels on the sides and columns with capitals and bases on the angles. This lay for some years in the churchyard, but upon removing the base upon which an apology for a font had been fixed, there was found in it the original centre shaft and three of the other smaller shafts, upon which the bason originally stood, and these were used in re-fixing the old font. The orientation of the church is very noticeable, especially from the east end.

There is a fine mural tablet of marble to Thomas Manwood, son of John Manwood, and owner of the Priory, he died 20 Sept., 1650; also to his son Thomas, who died 11 April, 1705, and to his daughter Katherine, who married the Rev. Oliver Pocklington, rector of Chelmsford. She died 28 March, 1716, whose only son, Thomas, erected this monument to the memory of his ancestors 26 Jan., 1728. There is also a mutilated brass to Thomas Huntlye, who died 24 April, 1613. There is a slab in the chancel to Patrick Yonge, esq., son of Sir Peter Yonge, knt., he was keeper of King Charles I. library at St. James', and it was through his descendant, Sarah Atwood, that the parish became possessed of the Bible belonging to King Charles, which is now preserved in the oak case by the pulpit.<sup>1</sup>

The Rev. Philip Morant, the well-known historian of Essex, was vicar of Broomfield from 1734 to 1738.

To summarize the foregoing remarks. I suggest that the Normans adapted a Roman building and so formed the nave. They added to this building a chancel, the original length of which is well defined on the south side, and at the west end they built, against the nave, a circular tower which is an excellent specimen of pebble work built in courses, which we have noticed as a peculiarity of a certain period of Norman building. Probably late in the thirteenth or early in the fourteenth century a north aisle was added and the old Norman windows and door replaced by windows of the period. Later still the chancel was lengthened and the east window built in the latter part of the fourteenth or early in the fifteenth century and a timber porch added.

The party then drove to New Hall, Boreham, which, with its magnificent chapel, spacious reception rooms and extensive grounds, was thrown open for inspection by the kindness of the Rev. Mother Superior. The President gave the following account of this most interesting building:—

#### NEW HALL, BOREHAM.

The manor of New Hall is one of the six manors into which the parish of Boreham was formerly divided the whole of which, at the time of the General Survey, belonged to Eustace, the great Earl of of Boulogne, Suene of Essex, and William of Warenne.

This manor appears subsequently, according to Morant, to have belonged to Waltham Abbey but, in the time of Edward III., it

---

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. Miller Christy's account in the *Essex Review*.



was granted to Sir John de Shardelow. A few years afterwards Sir Thomas de Shardelow granted it to Sir Henry de Coggeshall. It subsequently belonged to the de Boreham family and eventually came to the Crown. Henry VII. appears to have granted it to Thomas Boteler, earl of Ormond, in consideration of his services, and in the seventeenth year of his reign, granted him license to build there walls and towers and, probably any extensive buildings here may date from this period, but New Hall has undergone so many alterations that it would probably require a very careful examination to determine whether any of the buildings of this period still remain.

Sir William Bullen of Blickling, in Norfolk, married Margaret, the eldest daughter of the Earl of Ormond, and so became possessed of New Hall. His son, Sir Thomas, was the father of Anne Bullen, who subsequently married Henry VIII., who had either previously, or afterwards by exchange, become possessed of this property. The king was evidently pleased with his acquisition for it is said that he called it Beaulieu, erected the manor into an honor and greatly adorned and improved it, and there are still in existence prints showing the buildings he erected. The inscribed panel, now in the chapel, was originally fixed over the principal gateway. He is said to have kept the feast of St. George here in 1524, and we are told that his daughter Mary lived here for some time.

An interesting article appeared in the July number of the *Essex Review*, by M.P., giving a very full and accurate history of this place from 1553 to 1799, by which it appears that Queen Mary, the daughter of Henry VIII., granted a lease of this property to Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord Wharton, who married Ann, daughter of Robert Radcliffe, the first Earl of Sussex. It also gives an account of the forcible entry of the Earl of Oxford, apparently by order of Queen Elizabeth, the result of which was that Wharton and his wife were committed to the Tower in 1561, where the Lady Ann soon died, but Wharton was set free the same year, paying a fine of 100 marks.

In 1573 Queen Elizabeth granted to Thomas Radcliffe, the third Earl of Sussex, the honor of Beaulieu *alias* New Hall. It would seem that this earl, after his marriage with his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir William Sidney, pulled down the buildings erected by Henry VIII. and erected the present front building, at least the old portion, for it has been added to since his time. The evidence of this appears in the armorials which still adorn the front.

Over the doorway of the present main entrance are carved seven small designs, *viz.*, on a wreath a porcupine collared and chained,

alternately with an estoile. The former is the crest of Sydney and the latter the badge of Radcliffe and Fitzwalter. Above is the achievement of Queen Elizabeth, and there is also the date 1573. This seems to indicate that this building was built by Thomas Radcliffe after his marriage with Frances, the daughter of Sir Wm. Sidney. The centre part of this noble front includes seven large bays carried up the full height of the building. The great hall, now the chapel, is about 90 feet long by 50 feet wide and 40 feet high.

In the *Transactions* of the Society of Antiquaries, for the year 1768, are described two shields of eight quarterings each, the one of the Sidney family, the other of the Radcliff and Fitzwalter family which were stated at that time to be at New Hall and are still there in the upper chambers, which is further evidence of the date of this building. In addition there is the architecture of the building itself, which is undoubtedly Elizabethan.

This third Earl of Sussex is the one who ordered the sumptuous monument to himself, his father and grandfather, which is still in Boreham church.

Robert, the fifth earl, sold New Hall to George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, in 1622. At his death it passed to his son. In 1638 it is known that Charles I. visited Chelmsford and it is considered probable that he visited New Hall at that time. After the defeat of the Royal army at Kingston the Duke of Buckingham was stripped of his estate and New Hall was sold to Oliver Cromwell, it is stated for the paltry sum of 5s. Oliver seems to have been here but little, and on being appointed Lord Protector, he exchanged it for Hampton Court. At the restoration the Duke of Buckingham recovered New Hall but sold it to George Monk, duke of Albemarle. During his ownership Charles II. and his court are said to have been frequent visitors at New Hall, and we can imagine that the great hall may have been used for revelries, in great contrast to its present uses. Christopher Monk, the second duke, succeeded his father and, at his death, his widow, in 1713, sold the estate to Benjamin Hoare, son of Sir Rich. Hoare, banker and Lord Mayor of London. He sold New Hall, with the gardens, park and avenue, in 1737, to John Olmuis who was created Baron Waltham in 1762. His son succeeded him and he sold the estate, in 1798, to the present owners, a community of Regular Canonesses of the Holy Sepulchre.

The community have been unjustly reproached for many years with destroying the magnificent avenue of lime trees which John Evelyn admired above all things upon his visit in 1656. These trees seem to have been reserved from the sale to the community



and were afterwards sold to another purchaser, who is responsible for this act of vandalism.

The original building of the third Earl of Sussex includes the centre block with the two wings. Additions have, in modern times, been made to the wings and at the back, and the offices in the east side have, apparently, been rebuilt. The large gateway on the east side is said to be the central gateway of Henry VIII.'s building, and this is not improbable. The cellars are interesting and they prove to be of the same date as the superstructure. The interior of the mansion has undergone, no doubt, considerable changes and it will be noticed that many of the apartments are decorated in the pseudo Gothic work of Batty Langley, of the early part of the nineteenth century.

The company then drove to the Rodney, where luncheon was supplied by the kindness of the President and Mrs. Chancellor. At a meeting of the Society which followed the under-mentioned members were duly elected :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
GALLOWAY, Commander JAS. H. P., 12, Queen's Street, Richmond, Surrey.	} The President.
HOLMES, Miss, Cosita, Heybridge.	Miss M. Ransom.
PORTER, Rev. R. W., The Vicarage, East Ham.	Mr. O. R. Ansted.
WENLEY, W. G., 73, High Street, Chelmsford.	Mr. A. B. Bamford.

The party then proceeded to Little Baddow church, of which the following account was read by Mr. Chancellor :—

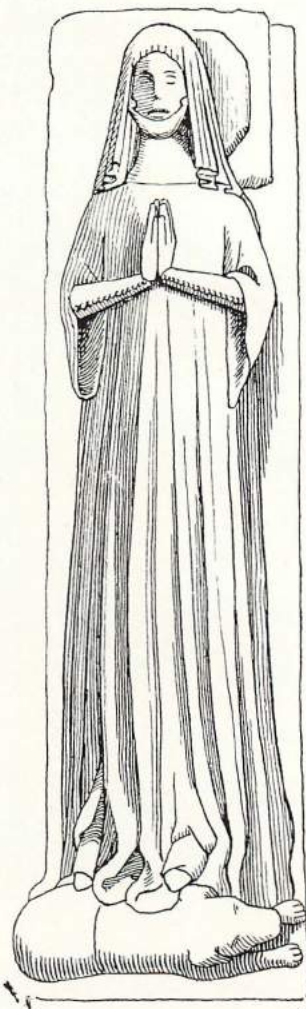
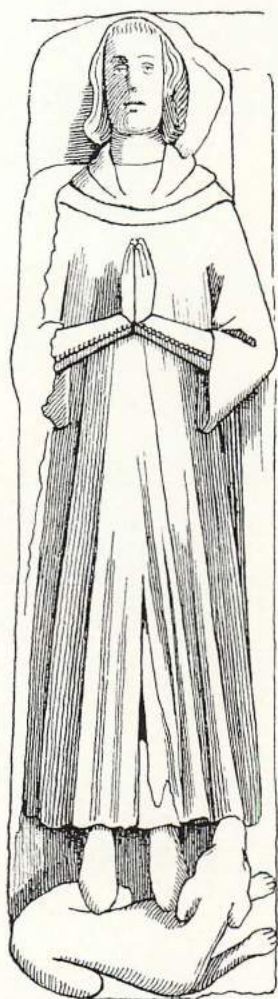
#### LITTLE BADDOW CHURCH.

The church consists of nave, chancel, tower, vestry, and south porch. But like many other of our parish churches it has evidently undergone considerable alterations.

The north wall of the nave is of Norman origin, and after a short examination of the church I believe that, in the Decorated period early in the fourteenth century, the south wall of the nave was pulled down, an arcade constructed, and a narrow south aisle or chapel added; including the beautiful two-light east window with its fragments of ancient painted glass. The four-light south window is modern.

At some period, probably within a century, I think the arcade was destroyed and the aisle or chapel added to the nave and a new roof constructed over the whole.

In the Perpendicular period the chancel seems to have been rebuilt with a three-light window at the east end, with fragments of



A. B. BAMFORD.

WOODEN EFFIGIES IN LITTLE BADDOW CHURCH.



the old glass still remaining and with one two-light and one single-light south windows. There was originally a large window on the north side but that has been completely built up.

It will be seen at once that the chancel would be in the centre if, as I suggest, the old Norman south wall was replaced by an arcade when the aisle was built, and the tower also would have been in the centre of the nave.

The tower is a good specimen of the Decorated period.

At the west end is a doorway with a two-light window over, and a single-light one; the belfry being lighted by four two-light windows. The parapet is embattled. On the north side, over the door, is a square niche, the head of which is decorated with three groups of foliage on brackets.

The porch is probably a timber porch of the fourteenth century but only a few pieces of the original timbers exist, the whole being now bricked up and entirely devoid of its original architectural character.

Inside the church there is a stoup on the east side of the south door, and also a most interesting double monument to, apparently, two ladies with an enriched piscina at the east end. The effigies of oak lie under two arches, and a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* in 1853 says: "I have lately been favoured with the loan of a MS. pedigree of the Berners family; it purports to have been compiled in 1616. There Anne, daughter of Sir John de Berners, appears to have married Sir Hugh de Badew of Gt. Baddow *temp.* Edward III., and it is added, this Anne 'lyeth buried in an arch of the wall at Little Baddow church in Essex.' From other sources I learn that Sir Hugh de Badew had a second wife."

From this, no doubt, arose the tradition that the effigies are the two wives of Sir Hugh de Badew; but this is questioned, and it is said that one of the effigies is that of a lady and the other of a man.

There is a sumptuous monument to Sir Henry Mildmay of Graces and tablets to other members of the Wilding family.

On the return of the party to Chelmsford, the President and Mrs. Chancellor kindly entertained them to tea at their residence, Bellefield, London Road.

---

## LEEZ PRIORY.

---

The following account of Leez Priory was read by the President at the meeting held on 19th September, 1907, recorded on page 281 in the last volume, but has been held back in order to incorporate various interesting discoveries made subsequent to that date:—

Morant says that the owners of Great Leez, in the Saxon times, were Edric, Esgar, Scalpin, Godric, and Ulmar, but, upon referring to Domesday book, I find the only Saxon owners mentioned are Edric, Turchill, Esgar or Ansgar, and Scalpin, and these are mentioned under the head of Great Leez, but, as Morant says, the entries are not distinct, from which he infers that the parishes of Great and Little Leez were all one. He gives as the owners, at the time of the Survey, Eudo Dapifer, Geoffrey de Mandeville, and Odo, bishop of Bayeux.

Little Leez has three manors—the manor of Little Leez Hall, the manor of Worrocks, and the manor of Lavender Leez or the Priory. It is with this last property we have to deal to-day. Which of the three before mentioned owners possessed this manor, at the time of the Survey does not appear. Robert Gernon, or Greno as he is sometimes called, came over with the Conqueror and was rewarded by him with many manors and lands in this county, and as he held manors in other parishes where Eudo Dapifer and Geoffrey de Mandeville were owners, it is not improbable that he, or one of his descendants, may have obtained this manor from one of these owners. At any rate it was in the possession of Sir Ralph Gernon in 1230 because, in that year, he here founded a priory of regular canons of St. Augustine, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin and St. John the Evangelist. The advowson and patronage remained with the founder and his heirs. He died in 1247 and was succeeded by his son William, who died in 1258. His son Ralph had it next and then Sir William Gernon; Sir John Gernon, the last male of this branch of the family, died in 1383,<sup>1</sup> leaving two daughters, Joan and Margaret. Joan married John,

---

<sup>1</sup> In laying bare the foundations Mr. Hughes-Hughes came upon a brass shield which consists of argent, three piles wavy, gules, which were the Gernon arms. This shield may therefore have been part of a brass to one of the Gernons whose tomb was destroyed when the buildings were pulled down by Guy's hospital. See p. 212, vol. x., E.A.S. *Transactions*.



son and heir of Lord Botetort. They had a daughter, Joan, married to Sir Robert Swinborne. Alice, their daughter, married John Helion. They had a son, John, who married Editha, daughter and heiress of Thomas Rolf, of Gosfield Hall, and died possessed of this manor in 1449. Editha survived her husband and married a second time to . . . Greene, and they enjoyed this estate until her death in 1498. By her first husband she had a daughter, Isabella, who married Humfrey Tirrell of Warley. They had a daughter, Anne, who married Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall. He presented in her right to this priory and the church, but before her decease this house was dissolved and came into the king's hands about 1538.

Dugdale in his *Monasticon* only devotes two lines to this priory as follows:—‘Lyez Priory in Essex of the Canons of St. Augustin Ralph Gernoun knight the Founder afterwards Wentworth.’

But Steevens who added two additional volumes to the *Monasticon* gives us some further information. He tells us that in 1309 Ralph Baldock, bishop of London visited this priory, and made several injunctions for the prior and convent.

He also gives a catalogue of the priors which he describes as very imperfect:—

1. Simon was prior in 1276 for then the prior and chapter obliged themselves and their successors to pay 10*l.* yearly to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's to make an anniversary for the soul of Hervey de Boreham, then dean of London.
2. Hugh was prior in 1348.
3. Henry de London prior in 1385.
4. John Colchester 1395.
5. John Green was admitted rector of St. Clement Dunes 1434, which he resigned in 1445, but whether he was the same with our prior I know not.
6. John Pernell 1441.
7. Henry Trotter.
8. Richard Powell upon resignation of Trotter 1510.
9. John Meadow on Powell's resignation 1514.
10. William Barlow on Meadow's death 1515. He was prior of Bisham, in Berkshire; he resigned this priory of Leez and was made Bishop of St. Asaph 1535; translated to St. Davids 1536 and thence to Bath and Wells 1547. In 1553 he was deprived of his bishopric by Queen Mary, but was made Bishop of Chichester by Queen Elizabeth 1559. He died in 1568.

11. John Baker upon resignation of Barlow in 1524.

12. Thomas Ellis upon resignation of Baker and continued prior until the Dissolution.

The annual income of priory is stated at 114*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* by Dugdale; 141*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* by Speed.

After the Dissolution in 1536, Henry VIII. granted to Sir Richard Rich, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, the site of Leez Priory, the manor of Leez Parva, Camseys, Berns and Herons in Great and Little Leez, Felsted and Fyfield and the advowson of the church of Little Leez.

Having thus obtained a grant of the priory, he seems to have proceeded to pull down all the old buildings thereof and to erect upon the site a mansion which should be the capital seat of his family.

But before describing this mansion it will be well to continue the ownership of this property down to the present time.

The family of Rich were said to have originally flourished in Hampshire where John le Rich lived at Rich's house in the time of Richard II., his great-grandson came to London and our Richard Rich belonged to the fourth generation from him. He studied the law in the Middle Temple and in 1529 he was made Autumn Reader. In 1532 he was appointed Attorney-General in Wales, the next year Solicitor-General to his Majesty, and two years afterwards he got a grant of the profitable office of Chirographer of the King's Bench. Upon the dissolution of the monasteries he was appointed Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, which gave him the opportunity of enriching himself out of the spoils of the monasteries, for he not only obtained this property, but numerous other properties, throughout the county, in upwards of fifty parishes. In 1546 he was created Baron of Leez by Edward VI. and Lord Chancellor on the 20th November following, but upon endeavouring privately to serve the Duke of Somerset during his troubles, and being discovered, he was forced to resign the Great Seal in December, 1551; whereupon he retired to his seat at Leez and employed himself in founding a school and almshouses at Felsted and in other works, and eventually died at his house at Rochford 12 June, 1566, and was buried at Felsted where there is an elaborate monument to his memory in the church.

He was succeeded by his son, Robert, who died 1581. His son, Robert, succeeded him. He was created Earl of Warwick in 1618, but died the following year. He was succeeded by his son, Robert, who was created admiral by the Long Parliament. He was



succeeded by his son, Robert, upon whose death, without male issue, in 1659, the title and estates came to his brother Charles, who, dying without male issue in 1673, left the estate of Leez Priory to his eldest sister's son, Robert Montagu, Earl of Manchester, he died in 1682. His son, Charles, succeeded him. He was created Duke of Manchester in 1719 and died 1722, and was succeeded by his son, William, who, soon after his father's death, sold Leez Priory to Edmund Sheffield, the young Duke of Buckinghamshire. He died in 1735, under age, and this estate fell to his half-brother, Charles Herbert, who took the name of Sheffield. He subsequently sold the estate to Guy's Hospital.

I have not been able to discover the exact date of this purchase, but the print of Buck Brothers shewing the inner gateway and the buildings adjoining is dated 1738, and is dedicated to Chas. Sheffield; now as the main buildings, except the gateway, were destroyed by Guy's Hospital about 1758 their acquisition of the property must have been somewhere between those two dates. At this time the gateway must have been in fair repair, but, unfortunately, little, if anything, has been done to it during the last one hundred and fifty years and, consequently, neglect and the elements have done their work and this beautiful example of Tudor work is practically a ruin.<sup>1</sup>

It has now fortunately fallen into the hands of a gentleman who is anxious to preserve what still remains, and to whom we are indebted for exposing the foundations and restoring, at any rate to our view, the general plan of the apartments of this most interesting building, which I will now endeavour to describe.

As Sir Richard Rich became possessed of this property about 1536-7 we may presume that it was not very long before he commenced this new mansion. The old convent was never very rich and the buildings were probably upon a small scale, and certainly not adapted to the requirements of a wealthy owner and therefore, with the exception of some few fragments to be described hereafter, it seems clear that Rich pulled down all the old monastic buildings before commencing his new works.

The erection of Hampton Court Palace by Cardinal Wolsey at the commencement of the sixteenth century seems to have inaugurated a new era, when the country was comparatively quiet after the Wars of the Roses, and the necessity for erecting the country mansions of the nobles and others from a defensive point of view

---

<sup>1</sup> Since this was written the tower is being restored to its original condition under the superintendence of Mr. Wykeham Chancellor at the request of Mr. Hughes-Hughes.

had passed away. Hitherto the walls of the castles and churches and other buildings in this part of the country had been erected principally in rubble composed of pebbles and flints and such like materials. But Hampton Court was built of brick, with stone dressings to the doors and windows, parapets, strings and cornices. The use of brick which, though very sparingly used, had never really died out, assumed an important position in the lists of building materials. As good brick earth prevades the greater part of the county it was very soon recognised that here was the means of manufacturing one of the best, if not the best, of building materials on the spot. The example of Wolsey was soon followed by Henry VIII. himself, who erected extensive buildings at New Hall, an estate at Boreham which he had acquired from the family of Anne Boleyn. I have a view of this mansion as erected by the King previous to 1524, for he is reported to have kept the feast of St. George here that year. These buildings were pulled down by the third Earl of Sussex, who received this estate from Queen Elizabeth in 1573.

There is a great similarity in design between the buildings at Leez, of which I have an old print, and Henry VIII. buildings at New Hall, the central gateway, flanked by towers, being the most imposing feature in both cases.

Layer Marney Tower is another example of this period, and here again the central gateway, flanked by towers, is the most important feature. This was probably in course of erection in 1523 when the first Lord Marney died.

Some of the buildings at St. Osyth Priory are of this period as Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lord Cromwell and Earl of Essex, had a grant of these estates in 1539.

But to return to the buildings at Leez.

The general idea, in designing the new mansion, was to have a base court or quadrangle approached through a massive gateway on the south side. Round it, on the north, south, and west sides, were arranged building which included the servants' apartments, the stabling and other offices. In the east side of this court was the entrance gateway to the residential part of the mansion. This gateway, which alone is left of all this portion of the buildings, formed the approach to the inner or fountain court, round which ranged the residential apartments of the family. Beyond the eastern range of buildings appears to have been elaborately laid out gardens and pleasure grounds adorned with summer houses and terraces and protected on the northern and eastern sides with plantations.



There does not appear to be any plan of this old mansion in existence, but, through the enterprise of Mr. Hughes-Hughes, who has laid bare the foundations of the old buildings, we have now, in fact, a ground plan, full size, and, with the assistance of the old print by the Brothers Buck, we can make a very fair guess at the names of some of the apartments.

The materials, of which the various foundations are constructed, are coloured on the plan as follows:—

Red.	Brick foundations.
Neutral tint.	Rubble foundations.
Purple.	Brick and rubble.
Blue.	Remains of stone piers.
Brown.	Existing walling.
Pink.	Inhabited portions of old buildings.
Black.	The walls of present tower and gateway.

The foundations which are composed of rubble alone, probably indicate the foundations of parts of the building of the original priory. The six stone piers, coloured blue, were also parts of the old buildings and, from their position, I think it not improbable but they have served as the foundations for the Priory church and, perhaps, Chapter house and other ecclesiastical buildings. Lord Rich seems to have utilised these foundations for his great banquetting hall with porch and two other apartments; if so, the hall would have been 80 feet long by 25 feet wide, a noble apartment with an octagonal bay on the north side and a very large bay window on the east side. Of course it is possible that he may have retained the foundations of the old priory church as the foundations of his private chapel, but I think, from the turret shown in Buck's engraving, that it must have been the great banquetting hall.

The brick and rubble foundations would indicate the partial use of old foundations altered as required in brick. The brick foundations were evidently new foundations of Lord Rich's time. The existing walling round two sides of the inner court are evidently walls of buildings which were pulled down all but the wall on the inner side, which was only pulled down to within 4 or 5 feet of the ground.

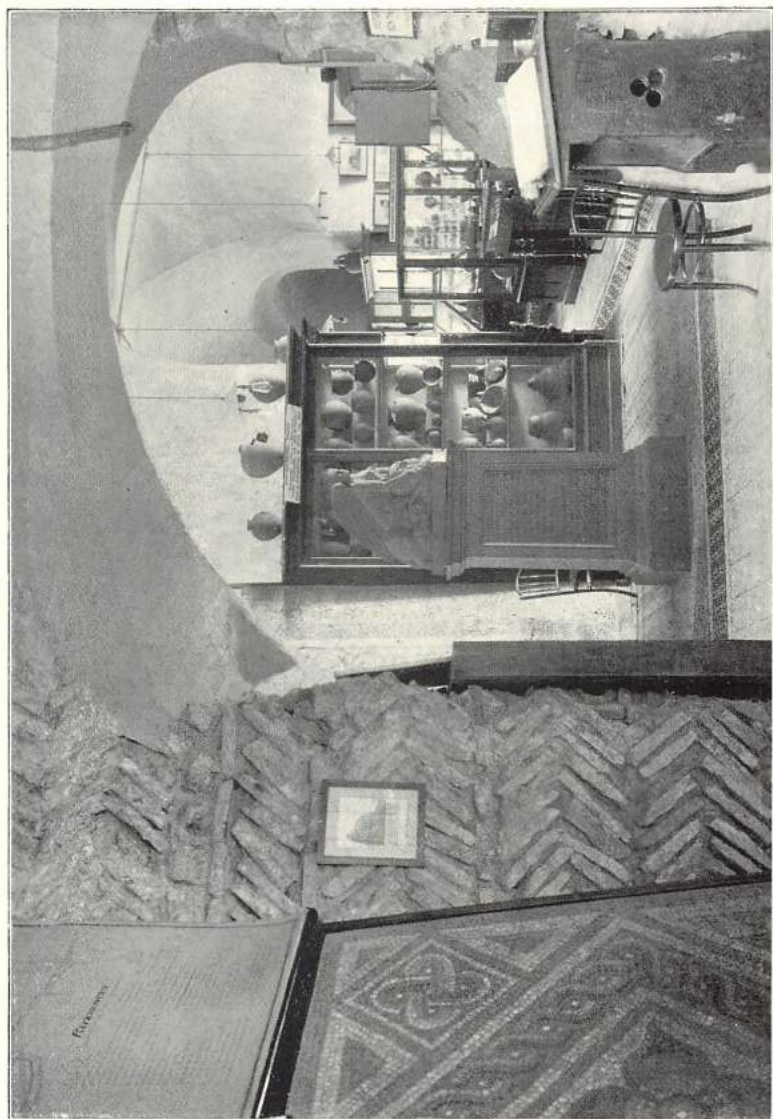
Some idea of the extensive character of the building can be realised when it is seen that the outer or large court, measuring 176 feet by 152 feet, was entirely surrounded by buildings, and the inner or fountain court, 90 feet by 80 feet, was also surrounded by buildings. This court is named after a charming little stone fountain or conduit which stands in the centre.

In addition to the buildings, Lord Rich seems to have expended large sums of money in laying out his gardens and pleasure grounds, and also in the construction of culverts either for water or sewer drainage. One of these culverts, shown in the plan, is about 6 feet 6 inches high by 3 feet wide. Upon referring to Lady Warwick's diary I find that on the 13 Sept., 1671, the following entry: "This day was the greatest flood I ever saw at Leez, the water coming into the drawing-room and the parlour." Hence, probably, the necessity for culverts of large capacity. He appears also to have constructed a subterranean passage connecting the gateways.

From what remains of the inner gateway an idea can be formed of the magnificence of these buildings and gardens when completed by Lord Rich and I don't know that I can close my remarks better than by quoting the words of Dr. Antony Walker, who, in his funeral sermon on Charles, the fourth earl of Warwick, when addressing the Earl of Manchester, who was the son of the fourth earl, said, "your noble uncle hath left you, after your noble aunt, a secular elysium, a worldly paradise, a heaven upon earth if any there be such."

---





COLCHESTER MUSEUM. THE NORMAN CRYPT.

Borough of



Colchester.

THE  
**Corporation Museum.**

**REPORT**

OF THE  
Museum and Muniment Committee,

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1908.

COLCHESTER:

"THE ESSEX COUNTY TELEGRAPH."

1908.



# Committee and Officers, 1907=8.



## Committee:

COUNCILLOR E. H. BARRITT, J.P., *Chairman.*

ALDERMAN W. BUTCHER, J.P., *Deputy-Chairman.*

THE WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR  
(ALDERMAN WILSON MARRIAGE, J.P.)

ALDERMAN H. LAVER, J.P.

ALDERMAN L. J. WATTS, J.P.

COUNCILLOR W. GURNEY BENHAM, J.P.

COUNCILLOR A. M. JARMIN.

*The following are not on the Council, but represent the  
Essex Archæological Society:*

THE REV. T. H. CURLING, B.A.

MR. P. G. LAVER.

MR. DOUGLASS ROUND, M.A.

## Honorary Curator:

ALDERMAN HENRY LAVER, J.P., F.S.A.

## Curator:

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

## Assistant:

THEOBALD SMITH.

## The Corporation Museum.

*To the Mayor and Council of the Borough of  
Colchester.*

GENTLEMEN,

We beg to submit our Sixth Annual Report on the Corporation Museum.

The interest taken in the Museum exhibits no sign of flagging and although we cannot show an increase in the number of visitors over the preceding year as hitherto, the deficit is only due to the Museum having been closed for three weeks during March for cleaning and the installation of the electric light. The weekly average of visitors for 1907-8 has been 630.5, that for 1906-7 was 597.34.

That the Museum is becoming a very popular resort on Bank Holidays is proved by the increase in the number of visitors on those days. The total for Whit Monday constitutes a record attendance in the annals of the Museum.

A notable event of the year was the visit to Colchester of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland under the Presidency of Sir Henry Howorth, K.C.I.E., F.R.S., etc., on which occasion the members visited the Museum, and were much impressed by the fine collection of Romano-British antiquities.

Your Committee have again to gratefully acknowledge their indebtedness to a large number of donors of many extremely interesting and valuable gifts. Many additions have also been made by purchase.

Particular attention should be drawn to the further generosity of your Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A., who, in addition to his valuable gift of ancient British gold coins last year, has now given the whole of the objects deposited by him at various times.



Amongst the other gifts three especially deserve notice. A very interesting example of the Essex Chaff Box given by Mr. Hastings Worrin of Priory Lodge, Little Dunmow; a fine Ist Century Burial Group found in the grounds of "Altnacealgach" in Park Road, the gift of Mr. A. T. Osborne; and a volume of Morant MSS. containing a pencil portrait of the historian, which was presented to the Corporation by the Rev. E. F. Hay of Kelvedon.

At a meeting of your Committee in April a letter was read from the Curator of the Technological Museum, Sydney, New South Wales, saying that there was not a single example of Roman pottery in their Museum and asking whether the Colchester Museum could spare a few specimens.

It was unanimously resolved that the request be acceded to and a selection of duplicate specimens be made by the Hon. Curator and Curator, to be despatched forthwith.

The following extract from a letter received by your Curator in acknowledgment, shows how much this gift was appreciated.

The Technological Museum,  
Harris Street,  
Sydney, 21st October, 1907.

Dear Sir,

I write to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st June, and also the exhibits advised therein, which I am pleased to say arrived in splendid order and reflect great credit on the packer.

It is difficult to know how to thank you and your Committee for all the kindness shown in sending such a splendid selection, there being nothing like it here. The specimens are being shown in a specially made plate glass show case, and will—I need hardly say—prove of the utmost value to our visitors, for Australians are appreciative of works of art—both fine and applied—and I regard yours as falling into the latter category.

\* \* \* \* \*

In conclusion I must tender you and your Committee the most grateful thanks of myself and also on behalf of the community, who will, I am sure, appreciate your generosity.

Yours faithfully,  
(Signed) RICH. T. BAKER,

Curator.

Arthur G. Wright, Esq.,  
Curator, Corporation Museum,  
The Castle,  
Colchester.

During the year your Committee met on several occasions to consider certain proposals as to the additional accommodation for Museum purposes, either by the extension of the present Museum or by the building of a new Museum. It is a matter for great regret that neither plan can at present be carried out, as the want of space is becoming a serious question and considerably retards the progress of rearrangement.

One very important step in the improvement of the Museum is the installation of the electric light. It has already proved of great benefit during dull days and has met with universal approval. The installation has been most carefully carried out, the wires being cased in tubes of malleable steel, which in no way detract from the appearance of the ancient portion of the Museum.

At the same time a thorough cleaning was undertaken, the Museum being closed during three weeks in March for the purpose. The vaulting and walls were re-coloured and a new system of ventilation inaugurated.

In the ordinary work of the Museum the most important item is the erection of new cases in the Lower Room, to contain the fine collection of "Bygones." The removal of these late antiquities from the N.E. Recess has also enabled the Curator to rearrange the Mediæval and later Pottery and Glass to greater advantage. The cases have been recoloured a soft shade of green, which gives a very pleasing effect in conjunction with the varied colouring of the contents. The long central case has also been refitted and is undergoing rearrangement.

A good deal of museum work has also been accomplished, such as cleaning, mounting and labelling a large number of objects.


ERNEST H. BARRITT, *Chairman.*

HENRY LAVER, *Hon. Curator.*

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT, *Curator.*



## Visitors to the Museum, 1907=8.

				 Days open. Attendance.	
April	..	..	..	26	.. 3771
May ..	..	..	..	27	.. 4153
June ..	..	..	..	25	.. 2268
July ..	..	..	..	27	.. 3401
August	..	..	.	27	.. 7469
September	..	..	..	25	.. 3549
October	..	..	..	27	.. 1716
November	..	..	..	26	.. 1083
December	..	..	..	25	.. 1292
January	..	..	..	27	.. 1038
February	..	..	..	25	.. 798
March	..	..	..	8	.. 337
<i>Total</i> ..				311	.. * 30,875

## BANK HOLIDAY ATTENDANCES.

Easter Monday, 1st April	..	..	..	1446
Whit Monday, 20th May	..	..	..	1572
August Monday, 5th August	..	..	..	637
Boxing Day, 26th December	..	..	..	174

\* The total number of Visitors for the year ending March 31st, 1903, was 20,887; 1904, was 27,039; 1905, was 28,408; 1906, was 29,588; 1907, was 31,078.

## The Colchester Museum

IS OPEN DAILY FROM

1st April to 30th September—10 a.m. till 5 p.m.

1st October to 31st March—10 a.m. till 4 p.m.

AND CLOSED ON

Sundays, Good Friday, and Christmas Day, and such other days as the Committee may order.

ADMISSION FREE.

---

It is urgently requested that any discovery of Archæological interest in the neighbourhood may be brought to the notice of either the Chairman, Honorary Curator or the Curator as early as possible.

The Curator will be pleased to give any information in his power, and may be seen daily, Museum engagements permitting.

---

Photographs and Postcards of many of the most important antiquities may be obtained at moderate prices from the Curator.

---

Curator .. ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.



# List of Additions to the Museum

BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

*From 1st April, 1907, to 31st March, 1908.*

All the objects were found in Colchester, unless otherwise stated.



## PRE-HISTORIC.

Pile, from the Thames at Brentford. Donor, Mr. Montagu Sharpe, D.L., Middlesex. 1276.

See *Archæological Journal*, vol. LXIII., pp., 25-39, where Mr. Sharpe puts forward a claim for Brentford being the site of Cæsar's crossing in 54 B.C.

Two small Vases, or Beakers, of dark brown ware, ornamented with a row of pointed bosses just below brims. Late Bronze Age. Purchased. 1283-4.

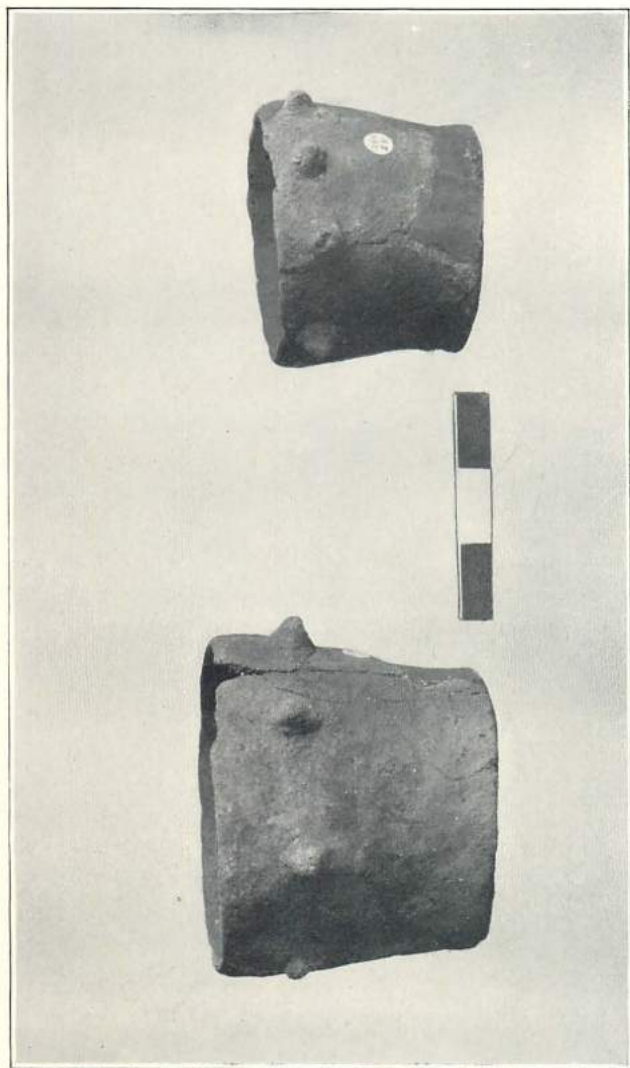
The missing portions of these little vessels have been restored by the Curator, to show the actual form and size. A third vessel found with them was unfortunately sold elsewhere.

Molar of Mammoth (*Elephas Primigenius*). Probably from the Clacton Forest Bed. Donor, Mr. George Jackson. 1376.

Axe-Head of Chipped Flint, found by the Donor at Tendring. Length  $6\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Donor, Mr. Chalmers. 1396

Rubber or Polisher made from a sandstone pebble, found by Donor at Mount Bures. Neolithic (?) Donor, the Curator, Mr. Arthur G. Wright. 1442.

Two Rubbers or Polishers, one imperfect, made from sandstone pebbles, found by Donor at Tolleshunt D'Arcy. Donor, the Curator, Mr. Arthur G. Wright. 1443-4.



BRONZE AGE BEAKERS. Nos. 1283-4.



## ROMANO-BRITISH.

Ring Key of Bronze, found on Lord's Land. Donor.  
Mr. William Denman. 1270.

Fragments of various pottery wares, found at Shoebury.  
Purchased. 1282.

Fragment of Pottery of hard grey ware with dark green  
glaze, ornamented with circles in white slip. Pro-  
bably Gaulish, 1st century, A.D. Found at Shoe-  
bury. Purchased. 1282.

Vase of pale buff ware. Restored in Museum. Found  
at Shoebury. Purchased. 1282.

Neck and fragments of Glass Bottle. Donor, Councillor  
A. M. Jarmin. 1298.

Two Pins of bone, one perforated with two holes. Stud,  
or Pin, of bronze. Two Bronze Pins with orna-  
mented heads. Bronze Needle, or Bodkin. Two  
Probes, or Ear Picks, of bronze, imperfect. Handle  
of Bronze Probe, or Spoon. Donor, Mr. Israel  
Saunders. 1301-9.

Iron Knife with flat tang. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver.  
1339.

Mosaic Flooring. A fragment in white, yellow, light  
blue and grey *Tesserae* of small size. Found in  
Osborne Street, 1901. Donor, Mr. J. J. Arnold. 1351.

*See Essex County Standard, June 29th, 1907.*

Lamp of red micaceous ware, handle wanting. 2nd  
century, A.D. Donor, Mr. Andrew Oliver. 1355.

Two fragments of Pottery, with unusual decoration.  
Probably Late-Celtic, 1st century, A.D. Donor,  
Mr. Oliver H. North. 1360.

Fragments of Pottery forming part of a Burial Group,  
found at Kelvedon. 1st century, A.D. Donor,  
Mr. Fred. Osborn. 1402.

Half of a *Patena* of grey ware, with a tooled wheel design  
on the interior of the base. Found with remains of  
a Burial Group at Kelvedon. Donor, Mr. Fred.  
Osborn. 1402.

Mr. H. B. Walters, of the British Museum, considers this to be  
Belgic ware of the 1st century, A.D.

Bronze "Terret," or Harness Ring. The flat sides are  
beautifully ornamented with a characteristic Late-  
Celtic design in *champlevé* enamel. Although  
much oxydized the enamel in places still retains  
its brilliant crimson colour. Found in the Union  
grounds. Late-Celtic. Donor, the Hon. Curator,  
Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1406

Amphora of globular form, the handles and portion  
of mouth missing. It was discovered about a foot  
below the surface and appears to have contained  
a burial after cremation. Circumference  $68\frac{1}{4}$  ins.  
Found at Colne Engaine. Donor, Mr. J. Dumville  
Botterell. 1407.

Two Flue Tiles, with scored sides to act as keys to  
plaster. Length  $15\frac{1}{2}$  inches. These tiles formed  
part of a later drain found in Councillor Wallace's  
garden in Serpentine Walk. Donor, Councillor  
Wallace. 1416.



Two fragments of Bricks or Tiles of unusual thickness,  $2\frac{3}{8}$  inches, which formed part of a Roman Tomb in Councillor Wallace's garden in Serpentine Walk. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1417.

Similar thick bricks, with Red Mortar adhering, are to be seen in the walls of the Castle.

Brick in shape a quadrant of a circle, the arc  $11\frac{3}{8}$  inches. Bricks of this kind were used to form columns. Found in Councillor Wallace's garden in Serpentine Walk, 1907. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1418.

Fragments of Roofing Tiles (*Tegulae*) from a mass of broken tiles and red clay, found in Councillor Wallace's garden in Serpentine Walk, 1907. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1429.

This deposit may represent the site of a Roman brick yard. One of the tiles bears the impression of a dog's foot, another of a nail head.

Burial Group, consisting of (1) Large Vase of hard grey ware with brown exterior, ornamented with a row of impressions resembling finger marks, under heavy bead brim. Height 24 inches. (2) Urn of dark grey ware with tooled trellis pattern on sides, provided with (3) a tazza-shaped cover of soft red ware covered originally with a fine black glaze. Height 24 inches. (4) Large, well-worn *Mortarium* of pale buff ware, with impressed ornamental band across rim each side of spout; this had formed the cover of the larger vessel after the urn containing the cremated remains of the dead had been placed in it. This fine example of Cist burial was found in the garden of "Altnacealgach," Park Road, and is of the Early Iron Age, 1st century, A.D. Donor, Mr. A. T. Osborne. 1434-6.

See *The Antiquary*, vol. 44, p. 163.

Fragment of rim of a small Cup (*Dragendorff*, type 24) of fine red paste with yellow glaze marbled with red. Made at La Graufesenque, Aveyron, France. 1st century, A.D. Donor, the Assistant, Mr. T. Smith. 1451.

See Déchelette, *Les Vases Céramiques Ornés*, vol. 1, p. 67.

Small Bottle of buff ware without handle, with short neck. Height 4 inches. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1461.

Fragments of two Cinerary Urns, a Water Bottle of buff ware; two small *Patera* of grey ware; two Drinking Cups of pinkish ware painted chocolate brown, and part of the base of a large Glass Bottle with concentric circles in relief. Found in a Roman tile tomb, in Councillor Wallace's garden, Serpentine Walk, 1907. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1463.

Small *Patera* of black ware, restored in the Museum. Diameter  $6\frac{5}{8}$  inches. Found in Roman tile tomb in Councillor Wallace's Garden, Serpentine Walk, 1907. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1463.

Two small objects of baked clay resembling tiles, with a circular perforation in the centre of each.  $4\frac{5}{8}$  inches by  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches by  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch thick. Found in a Roman Villa at Grimston, Norfolk, and given for comparison. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1464.

See *Norfolk and Norwich Archaeological Society's Transactions*. Vol. XVI.

Fragments of a Cinerary Urn of brown ware with polished exterior, ornamented on shoulder with two slight beadings. Found in Councillor Wallace's garden in Serpentine Walk. Late-Celtic. Donor, Councillor Wallace. 1465.



Fragments of a large Urn of grey ware. Found in Magdalen Street. Donor, Mr. W. E. Tydeman.

1476.

Small *Tessera* of micaceous red ware, incised or stamped

**P**. Probably a theatre ticket. One inch diameter.

Found by the Donor in his garden in Head Street.

Donor, Mr. T. Gallifent. 1478.

Quern. Half of the upper stone of a quern of Hertfordshire Conglomerate, "Pudding-stone," found at Tiptree. Early Iron Age. Donor, Mr. J. H. Hills. 1482.

Two fragments of Bricks, found in excavating in dam on Baker's farm, Tolleshunt D'Arcy, 1907. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 1483.

Fragments of "Samian" and other wares. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 1484-5.

Three fragments of Pottery, one with decoration new to museum. 1st century, A.D. Purchased. 1492.

Small Vase of grey ware, with zone of roulette work. Height  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches. 1st century, A.D. Purchased. 1501.

Fragments of *Mortarium* of buff ware, with maker's stamp. Found in Union grounds. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver.

### MEDIÆVAL AND LATER.

Two Samplers worked in silk on fine canvas, one dated 1769. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1271-2.

Straw-Splitter, in mahogany, perforated for four splitters. Purchased. 1275.

A similar specimen is figured and described in the *Essex Naturalist*, vol. XIV., 1906.

Portion of Lead Piping, found at St. Osyth's Priory. Donor, Mr. Ernest Rogers. 1277.

Iron Trap, probably an Otter trap, found on Lord's Land. Donor, Mr. William Denman. 1278.

- Set of eight Hat Moulds in cement or plaster, formerly used in Colchester in the manufacture of straw hats. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 1286.
- Iron Lamp with revolving lens, probably used on a locomotive. Donor, Mr J. Gibbs. 1288.
- Horn Beaker, 8 inches high. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1297.
- Three Leaden Weights. 7lbs., 1lb., and  $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. The larger weight has an iron ring for lifting and is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches high. Found at Dedham. Probably early 18th century. Donor, Mr. Israel Saunders. 1299, 1300, 1363.
- Buckle, in brass and iron. Probably 18th century. Donor, Mr. Israel Saunders. 1310.
- Brass Snuffers. Early 19th century. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1311.
- Earthenware Cup or Measure, imperfect, found at the Hythe. Donor, Mr. B. Lawrence. 1322.
- Merchant's Ring, of brass, engraved with monogram T.S. beneath a crown. Found at Great Totham. Purchased. 1327.
- Floating Night-Lights, consisting of little wicks with floats to place in a saucer or glass containing olive oil. In common use about 40 years ago. Donor, Miss C. E. Roof. 1328.
- Medicine Spoon of Pewter. 19th century. Purchased. 1330.
- Pair of Bellows, in wood, with turned front and brass nozzle. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1334.



- Tinder Box of iron, circular in form, the lid forming a candlestick. There is an inner lid to cover the tinder. Flint and Steel. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1335.
- Bullet Mould of polished steel, in the form of a pair of pliers. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1336.
- Seal, in brass, the loop pierced with a trefoil. Engraved with two heads *vis-a-vis* surrounded by an inscription. Probably 14th century. Purchased. 1343.
- Pudding Maid, in common use at beginning of last century to support the pudding bag while the batter was poured in. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1344.
- Tobacco Pipes. A series ranging from Elizabeth to George IV. Found when laying out the Castle Park, 1892. Purchased. 1345.
- Spur, of iron. Norman period. Found in Castle Park, 1892. Purchased. 1346.
- Horse Bit with long curved cheek piece, imperfect. Found in Castle Park, 1892. Purchased. 1347.
- Candle Shade of perforated iron, cylindrical in form, with door in side, 13 inches high. Commonly used in bedrooms and nurseries about 50 years ago. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1348.
- Pair of Snuffers of polished steel, with patent spring blade. Donor, Mr. Andrew Oliver. 1356.
- Smock Frock of brown twill, hand-sewn and embroidered. An Essex example. Purchased. 1361.

Wax Link or Torch, 36 inches long,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches square.

Found in the vaults of South Sea House, London, after a fire between the years 1810-1820, by the donor's father. Donor, Mr. J. J. Arnold. 1373.

Swingle of Flail. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1375.

Three Weaver's Shuttles. Two pairs of Iron Shears with brass springs, and Weaver's Rubber of horn. Purchased. 1382-4.

These were used in Silk Weaving, an extinct Colchester Industry, by Mr. J. Deeks, about 40 years ago.

Toasting Fork of iron, with two prongs, the handle terminating in two incurved spirals. Length  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Donor, Councillor A. M. Jarmin. 1385.

Large Glass Spirit Bottle, commonly called a "Jero-boam." 18th century. Donor, Councillor E. A. Blaxill. 1390.

Puzzle Match Box of brass. Early 19th century. Donor, Mr. John Ellis. 1399.

Leather Bottle, with a piece cut out of the side to make it a receptacle for odds and ends. Length  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Donor, Mr. John Bones. 1401.

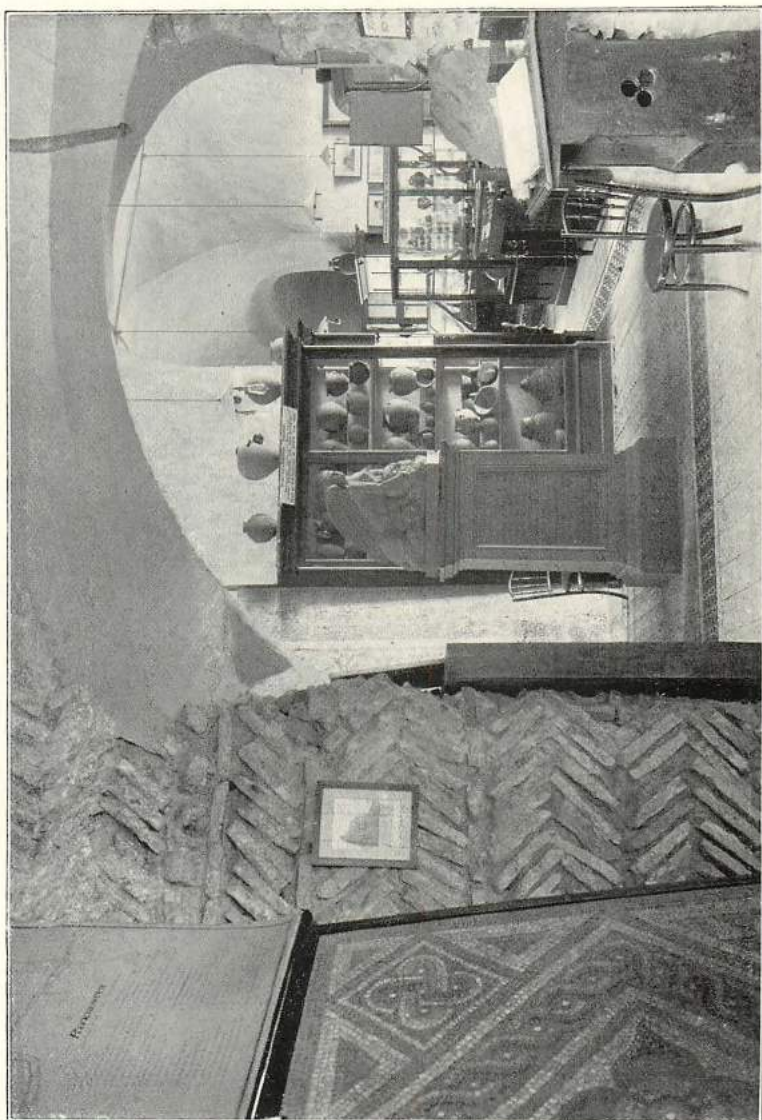
These bottles were used, from early in the 17th century, by labourers to carry their ale or cider in. They are immortalized by the old song, *The Leather Bottel*,—"And I wish that in Heaven his soule may dwell, who first found out the leather bottel." See also Report, 1906, p. 8.

Rush, prepared for dipping into fat to form a rush-light. Donor, Mr. Miller Christy, F.L.S. 1403.

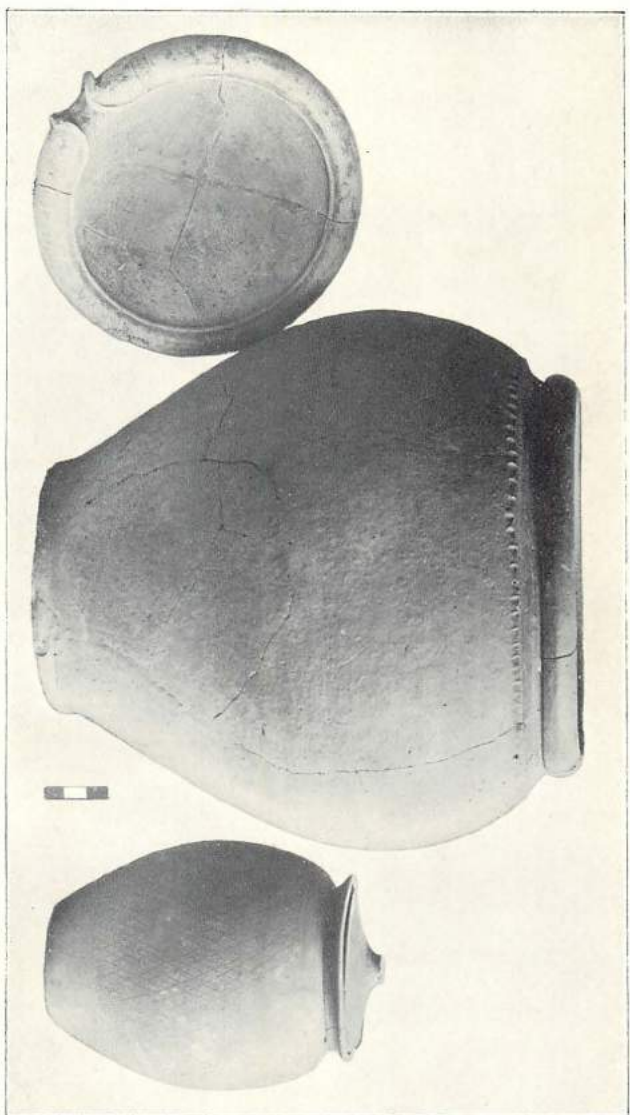
Bellarmino, or "Greybeard," with mask on neck and a floral medallion on body, found at Layer Marney. German Stoneware, 17th century. Purchased. 1405.

These vessels were the common ale pots of Elizabethan times and were also known as "Cullen" (Cologne) ware.



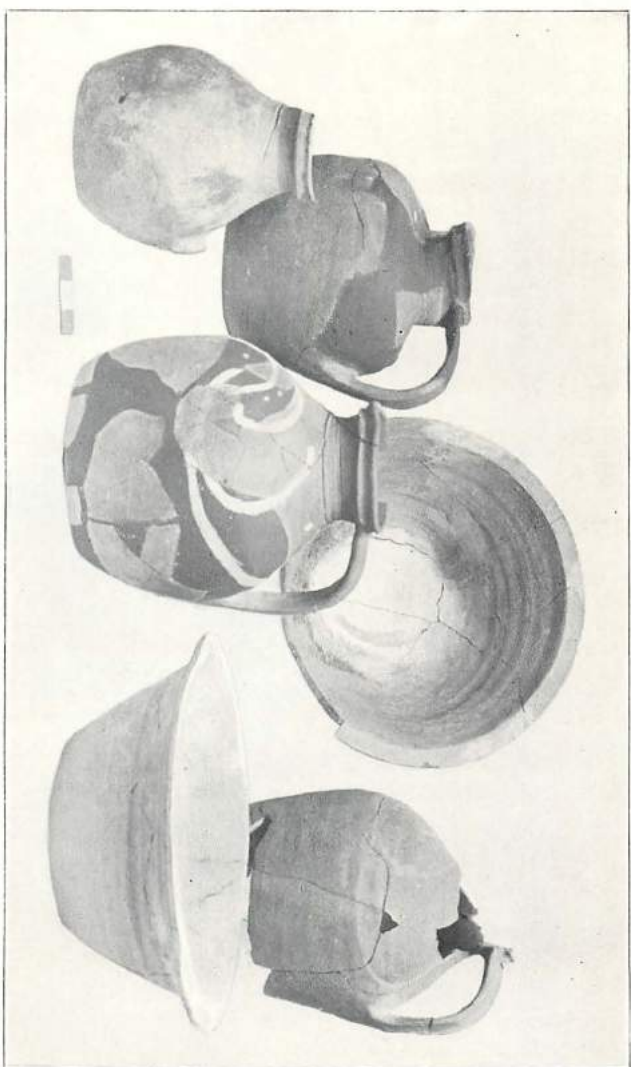


COLCHESTER MUSEUM. THE NORMAN CRYPT.



CIST BURIAL, 1ST CENTURY, A.D. Nos. 1434-6.





GROUP OF 15TH CENTURY WARE. No. 1475.

*Pages 18 & 19.*

Painted Glass representing St. John writing in a book with the Eagle at his side and a town in the back ground. Diameter  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1409.

Iron Hanger, with ratchet and loop adjustment and large iron ring for suspension from a bar crossing the chimney. Great Tey. Donor, Mr. W. Saunders. 1411.

The hanger was sometimes called a "Tremble" or "Trammel," and was used to suspend the cooking pot over the open fire.

Lid of Small Vase of Slipware, found in Greenstead Road. Staffordshire ware. Late 17th century. Donor, Mr. Alfred Purdy. 1415.

Seven Straw Brimstone Matches, found in a hole in the chimney of an old cottage in Little Dunmow when pulled down some years ago. Donor, Mr. Hastings Worrin. 1419.

Chaff Box. An interesting example of the old Essex chaff cutter in working order, with modern stool. The late owner John Owers of Bramble End, Little Dunmow, cut from 20 to 25 fans a day with this machine. Donor, Mr. Hastings Worrin. 1419.

In a painting called *The Haybarn*, by Gabriel Metsu, dated 1648, a man is seen in the act of cutting hay with a similar machine. See *The Burlington Magazine*, vol. ix., p. 358.

Cooking Pot of hard red ware with concave base and two small handles. It is ornamented on each side with the Pomegranate, in pale buff slip. Restored in the museum. Height  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches. 16th century. Donor, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1430.

The Pomegranate was the badge of Katherine of Aragon, the wife of Henry VIII.



- Mole Traps. Two modern examples of the old wooden mole trap, with hazel rod spring and pegs Donor, Mr. Hastings Worrin. 1437-8.
- Pair of Snuffers and Extinguisher with Tray of Japanned iron. Pontypool ware (i). Early 19th century. Purchased. 1439.
- Small Horn Beaker, height  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Early 19th century. Purchased. 1440.
- Tobacco-Stopper of brass with seal engraved with the initials W.M. Early 18th century. Purchased. 1441.
- Shoeing Smith's Skiver of iron, in general use about 40 years ago for paring horses' hooves before shoeing. Donor, Mr. F. List. 1460.
- Bead of Ivory or bone, spherical in form with small perforation. Probably a Rosary bead. Found in Castle Park. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1462.
- Shot Flask in leather, with embossed medallion on side representing a gunner with three pointers. Obtained at Avely. Donor, Mr. H. W. Lewer. 1466.
- Fragments of Stained Glass set in lead, said to have been inserted in a window at Preston Hall, on the occasion of a visit from Queen Elizabeth in 1579. Donor, Mr. J. H. Hills. 1471.
- Spring Gun. Purchased. 1474.
- These Spring Guns were usually set in orchards, gardens, or coverts, and were deliberately intended to maim or kill any invader, whether man or dog. They became, like the Man Trap, illegal after 1827. See "Man Traps and Spring Guns," by Miller Christy, F.L.S., *Windsor Magazine*, vol. 1901.
- A large number of Fragments of Mediæval Pottery, found during excavations in the donors' yard Magdalen Street, in September, 1907. Many of

these have been put together and partially restored by the Curator, and form an interesting group of 15th century ware, consisting of two Basons or bowls of a new type, and four Jugs or "Gotches" with slip decoration. Donors, Messrs. Groom, Daniels & Co. 1475.

Small Vase of red ware with white glazed exterior. Found at Lexden. 18th century. Donor, Mr. A. G. Wheeler. 1477.

Iron Padlock. 18th century. Donor, Mr. C. S. B. Webb. 1486.

Small Costril of coarse red ware, glazed on upper part, neck wanting. Found at Lexden. 17th century (?) Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1503.

### COINS AND TOKENS.

"Third Brass" of Tetricus (A.D. 267-272), *Rev.* SPES PVBLICA. Donor, Mr. William Denman. 1279.

Farthing of George IV., 1826. Donor, Mr. Robert Oakes. 1287.

Half Groat of Elizabeth. London Mint. Donor, Mr. J. Gibbs. 1290.

Florin of Charles II. Donor, Mr. J. Gibbs. 1289.

"Third Brass" of Carausius (A.D. 287-294), *Rev.* PAX AVG and five others. Donor, Mr. J. Gibbs. 1291-6.

Bronze Coin of Cunobeline, *Obv.* A winged Sphinx or Androcephalous Horse, *CVNO.* *Rev.* A warrior marching to left, holding a head. *CAMV.* Found in Colchester. Purchased. 1340.

See Evans, *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, pl. xii., fig. 10.




Silver Denarius of Antoninus Pius (A.D. 138-161.)  
*Rev.* An altar inscribed FORT REDVCI. Donor,  
 Mr. W. Denman. 1349.


"Third Brass" of Magnentius (A.D. 350-353), *Rev.*  
 VICTORIA DD NN AVG ET CAE (?) found at  
 Great Horkesley. Donor, Rev. J. Eld. 1379.

"First Brass" of Domitian (A.D. 81-96), *Rev.* MONETA  
 AVGVSTA. S.C. Found at Tollesbury, Purchased.  
 1380.

Farthing of William and Mary, 1692. Donor, Mr. John  
 S. Goodchild. 1388.

Silver Denarius of Severus (A.D. 193-211), *Rev.* Victory  
 with shield. VICT AETERN. Purchased. 1395.

Trade Token *Obv.* IERVEMY ERDS. *Rev.* OF  
 MANINGTRE IN ESSEX  I.E. | 1655. Pur-  
 chased. 1398.

Trade Token. *Obv.*  | 1667. ABRA LANGLEY  
 IVNR. IN *Rev.* COLCHESTER, BAYMAKR. <sup>LA</sup><sub>AA</sub>  
 Donor, Sir John Evans, K.C.M.G., F.R.S., etc.

Silver Penny of Richard I. Winchester Mint. Moneyer,  
**Willem on Wine.** Found in Castle Park.  
 Purchased. 1504.

Silver Denarius of the Roman Republic, struck about  
 90 B.C., by the Moneyer, Claudius Pulcher. *Obv.*  
 Head of Rome, helmeted. *Rev.* Victory driving a  
 Biga. CL. PVLCHER. Found in Colchester.  
 Purchased. 1505.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and  
 Medals, British Museum.

Silver Denarius of the Roman Republic struck by the  
 moneyer Q. Sicinius in B.C. 49, just before Pompey  
 left for Brundisium, *Obv.* Type of a female head.

FORT. *Rev.* Palm branch, caduceus and laurel crown. IIIVIR. Q. SICINIVS. Found in Colchester.

Purchased. 1514.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and Medals, British Museum.

Quadrans of the Roman Republic *circa* B.C. 125. *Obv.*

Head of Hercules. *Rev.* a galley or ship. Found in Colchester. Purchased. 1515.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and Medals, British Museum.

Copper coin of Melita (Malta), 1st century, B.C. Found in Colchester. Purchased. 1516.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and Medals, British Museum.

## PRINTS, MAPS, PHOTOGRAPHS AND PRINTED MATTER.

Large Map of Colchester by Josiah Parish, shewing sites of discoveries of Roman remains. Similar to the map hanging in entrance lobby to Crypt. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1312.

Two pencil drawings of the old Bay Mill, Dedham, made by a working man who occupied part of the building and who took up drawing late in life and was self taught. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1313-14.

Water-colour drawing of a Roman Lamp in the Museum, by Major Bale. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1315.

Pencil drawing of Roman Mosaic pavement found in Mrs. Prosser's garden. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1316.



Four water-colour drawings of wall paintings in Fingeringhoe Church, by Mr. W. French. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1317-1320.

Water-colour drawing of Roman mosaic pavement found at No. 18 North Hill, made while *in situ* soon after its discovery, by Major Bale. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1321.

Portion of the Poor Rate book of St. Martin's Parish, Colchester, for the year - . Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1337.

Twenty-two old Prints of Essex and Colchester Views and Worthies, mounted on cards. Purchased.

1362.

Lithographic reproduction of a Rubbing (reduced) of the fine brass of Sir Robert de Bures, 1302, in Acton Church, Suffolk. Donor, Mr. E. Montagu Benton.

1378.

Four photo Post Cards of Antiquities in York Museum, viz., (1, 2) Incised "Samian" bowls, (3) Statue of Geta, (4) Painted "Samian" vase. Donor, Mr. Oxley Grabham, Curator.

1381.

Poster, Notice of Public Meeting of Freeman of Colchester, May 17th, 1882. Donor, Councillor A. M. Jarmin.

1387.

Two Photographs of Old Essex Chaff-box, one showing method of working, with portrait of late owner, John Owers of Bramble End, Little Dunmow. Donor, Mr. Hastings Worrin.

1419.

(Reproduced in "Essex Review," Vol. xvii., pp. 24 and 26.)

"A Mapp of ye County of Essex," by Richard Blome, 1675. Purchased.

1452.

- Map of Essex, by Robert Morden, 1695. Purchased. 1453.
- Map of "Essex \* \* \* with the most antient and fayre town Colchester \* \* \* anno 1610," by John Norden and I. Speede. Purchased. 1454.
- Map of "Essexia" (with several pages of letterpress), by Chris. Saxton, 1610. Purchased. 1455.
- "Essex," with map and several plates, extracted from Vol. II. of "The New British Traveller," published by J. Robins & Co., 1819. Purchased. 1456.
- "A New Map of the County of Essex," printed for C. Smith, No. 172 Strand, January 6th, 1804. Purchased. 1457.
- "A New Map of the County of Essex \* \* \* by Mr. Thomas Dix," 1816. Purchased. 1458.
- "Map of the County of Essex from an actual Survey made in the year 1824 by C. and I. Greenwood \* \* \* 1831." Purchased. 1459.
- "A Genealogical Chart of the Kings and Queens of England from the reign of William the Conqueror to that of His Most Gracious Majesty, George the Fourth. Engraved by W. T. Fry and published by George Taylor, junr., London." Mounted on cloth and rollers and varnished. Purchased. 1479.
- Photograph of a drawing of the Bartlow Hills, Essex, by Maynard. The original is preserved in the Saffron Walden Museum. Donor, Mr. Guy Maynard, Curator. 1481.
- Large measured and coloured drawing of St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, made by A. L. Snow, January, 1908. Donors, the Architectural Association, per Messrs. Maule and Driver. 1487



Seven photographs of Roman Helmets and Vizors, and Bronze Jug, found during excavations on the site of the Roman Military Station at Newstead, near Melrose, 1906-7. Donor, Mr. James Curle, F.S.A.

1490.

Two photo-fascimiles of an Indulgence issued by Prior Driver of the Monastery of the Holy Cross (Crouched Friars) in Colchester in 1523. Donor, the Rev. Prebendary James Fraser, M.A.

1491.

The original Indulgence was discovered with another in a book cover in Chichester Cathedral Library and bears the Imprint of Richard Pynson, the King's Printer.

The second and less perfect original Indulgence has been presented by the Dean and Chapter of Chichester Cathedral through Prebendary Fraser to the Essex Archaeological Society, and is preserved in the Corporation Museum.

See *Sussex Archaeological Collections*, vol. L., pp. 109-116, pl. xiv.

Six photographs of Great and Little Wakering and Barling Churches and of Cressing Temple Barn by Mr. J. S. K. Cutts. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1499.

Three photographs of Bronze Age Pottery found at Nayland. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1500.

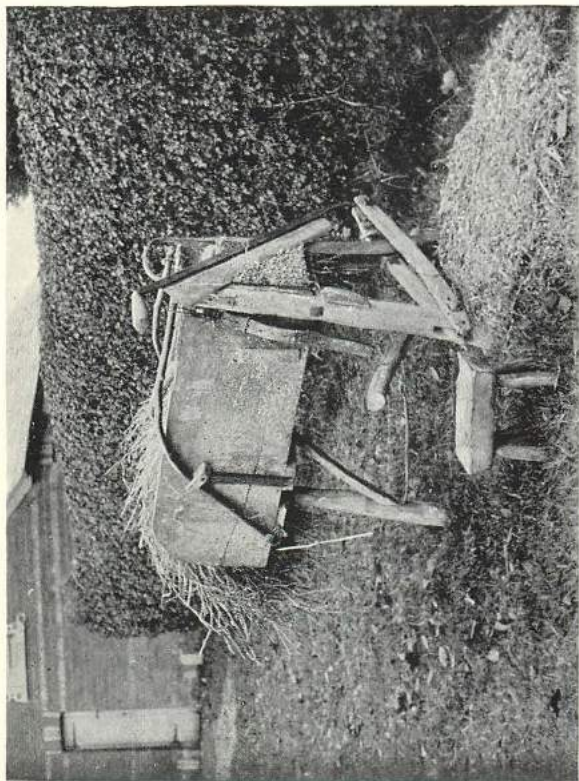
Volume of Morant's MSS. with pencil portrait of the Rev. Philip Morant. Donor, the Rev. E. F. Hay, Kelvedon.

1513.

### LOAN.

Large Vase of Buff Ware with two small handles, inscribed on side. Vase of dark grey ware ornamented on shoulder and zone. Vase of grey ware with cordon and tooled horizontal lines. Paterra of grey ware. Water bottle of buff ware, and "third brass" coin unidentified. Found in garden of No. 27 Lexden Road. Deposited by Messrs. F. H. and G. W. Keeling.

1285.



OLD ESSEX CHAFF-BOX. No. 1419. *Page 17.*

(By permission of "The Essex Review" Ltd., and Miller Christy, Esq.)



# Museum Library.



ADDITIONS BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

*From 1st April, 1907, to 31st March, 1908.*

## BOOKS, GUIDES, PAMPHLETS, &c.

- "The Great Ford over the Thames," by Montagu Sharpe, D.L., Middlesex (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1274.
- "Hull Museum Publications," by Thomas Sheppard, F.G.S., Curator. Nos. 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50. Donor, the Author,  
1280, 1281, 1370, 1389, 1426-8, 1469-70.
- "Iter V. and Iter IX. of Antonine," by the Rev. A. C. Yorke. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1324.
- "The Obsidional Money of the Great Rebellion, 1642-1649," by Philip Nelson, M.D. Purchased. 1326.
- "The Year's Work in Classical Studies," 1906. Purchased. 1333.
- "Note on a Roman Sword Handle, found at Dorchester," by John E. Acland. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1341.
- "Notes on a Hoard of eleven Stone Knives, found in Scotland," by Robert Munro, LL.D. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1342.
- "Guide to Worcester Museum," by W. H. Edwards, Curator. Donor, the Author. 1350.
- "Catalogue of Antiquities in the Museum of the Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society at Devizes." Part I. Purchased. 1352.

- "Illustrierter Fuhrer durch das Provinzial museum in Trier." Purchased. 1358.
- "The Romanization of Roman Britain," by F. J. Haverfield. (Reprint.) Purchased. 1359.
- "Archæologia," vol. 60, part 1. Purchased. 1364.
- "Nine Men's Morris," by A. R. Goddard, B.A.;  
 "The Bartlow Hills," by A. R. Goddard, B.A.;  
 "The Underground Strong Room at Richborough,"  
 by A. R. Goddard, B.A. (Reprints). Donor, Mrs. M. E. Spencer. 1365-7.
- "The Public Library Journal," Cardiff, vols. 1 to 4 (inclusive). Donor, Mrs. M. E. Spencer. 1368.
- "Descriptive Catalogue of Antiquities and miscellaneous objects preserved in the Museum of Thomas Bateman at Lomberdale House, Derbyshire." Purchased. 1391.
- "The Coffin of William Harvey, M.D., Hempstead Church, Essex," by G. Montagu Benton. (Reprint.) Donor, the Author. 1392.
- "Melandra Castle," edited by R. S. Conway, Litt. D. Purchased. 1393.
- "Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum," vol. xiii., pt. iii., fas. ii. Purchased. 1400.
- "The Roman Forts on the Bar Hill, Dumbartonshire," by George Macdonald, LL.D., and Alexander Park, F.S.A., Scot. Purchased. 1401A.
- "Report of Committee on Ancient Earthworks," 1907. Donor, the Hon. Secretary, Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, F.S.A. 1404.
- "Catalogue of a Collection of English Pottery Figures, deposited on loan at the Royal Museum and Art Galleries, Peel Park, Salford," 1906. Purchased. 1408.



- "British Museum. Guide to the Mediæval Room."  
Purchased. 1413.
- "Notes on the opening of a Bronze Age Barrow at  
Manton, near Marlborough," by Mrs. M. E.  
Cunnington. (Reprint.) Donor, Mr. B. Howard  
Cunnington, F.S.A., Scot. 1414.
- "The Civilization of the East," from the German by  
Dr. Fritz Hommel. Purchased. 1422.
- "Celtic Britain," by J. Rhys, M.A., D.Litt. (Oxon), 1904.  
Purchased. 1431.
- "Roman Britain," by Edward Conybeare, 1903. Pur-  
chased. 1432.
- "The Destruction of Camulodunum by Boadicea," by  
Henry Laver, F.S.A. Donor, the Author. 1445.
- "Palæolithic Vessels of Egypt," by Robert de Rustaf-  
jaell, F.R.G.S. Purchased. 1446.
- "The Wreck on Pudding-pan Rock, Herne Bay, Kent,"  
by Reginald A. Smith, B.A., F.S.A. (Reprint).  
Donor, the Author. 1448.
- "On a Roman Villa recently discovered at Grimston,  
Norfolk," by Henry Laver, F.S.A. (Reprint). Donor,  
the Author. 1467.
- "Who were the Romans?" by William Ridgeway.  
(Reprint). Purchased. 1480.
- "A Guide to the Charbonnier Collection of Pewter in  
Taunton Castle Museum." Purchased. 1493.
- "Guide to the Department of Greek and Roman Anti-  
quities in the British Museum," 1908. Purchased.  
1494.
- "Excavations on the Site of the Roman Fort at Peven-  
sey. First Report, 1906-7." Purchased. 1495.

- "On the Gallo-Roman Potters' Marks on *Terra Sigillata* (Samian) Ware, found at Lancaster and Quernmore," by Alice Johnson, and
- "On the Ornamented *Terra Sigillata* (Samian) Pottery found at Lancaster," by Thomas May, F.S.A., Scot. (Two reprints in one cover). Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1496.
- "The Excavations on the Romano-British site at Wilderspool, during 1905," by Thomas May, F.S.A., Scot. (Reprint). Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1497.
- "On the Recent Discovery of two Ancient Ditches \* \* \* Cambridge," by Professor T. McKenny Hughes, M.A., F.R.S. (Reprint). Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1498.
- "The Roman Military Station at Newstead, near Melrose." Reports of Excavations, 1906 and 1907. Donor, Mr. James Curle, F.S.A. 1507-8.
- "Short Guide to the Silchester Collection," by George E. Fox, F.S.A. Third edition, 1908. Donor, the Author. 1510.
- The "Essex Naturalist," Vol. XV., parts 1, 2, 3. Donors, the Council of the Essex Field Club. 1514-1517.
- The "Museums Journal," Vol. VI., 1906-7. Subscription. 1518.
- The "Reliquary," Vol. XIII., 1907. Quarterly. Donor, the Editor, Mr. J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A. 1519.



## REPORTS.

---

RECEIVED FROM THE RESPECTIVE CURATORS.

Brighton, County Borough Museums, etc.  
Cambridge, Museum of General and Local Archæology.  
Cardiff, The Welsh Museum.  
Chester, Society of Natural Science, etc.  
Edinburgh, Royal Scottish Museum.  
Glasgow, Corporation Museum, etc.  
Ipswich, Borough Museum, etc.  
Kings Lynn, Corporation Museum.  
London (C C.) Horniman Museum and Library.  
Maidstone, Borough Museum.  
Manchester, Owen's College Museum.  
Norwich, Castle Museum.  
Oxford, Ashmolean Museum, etc.  
Plymouth, Municipal Museum, etc.  
Salisbury, South Wilts. and Blackmore Museum.  
St. Alban's, Hertfordshire County Museum.  
Taunton, Castle Museum.  
Trier, Germany, Provinzialmuseum, 1904-5, 1905-6.  
Washington, U.S.A., National Museum.  
Wisbech, Museum, etc.  
Worcester, Public Library, Museum, etc.  
Yarmouth, Great, Borough Museum, etc.  
York, Yorkshire Philosophical Society.

---

*N.B.—Curators of Museums will much oblige by forwarding their Reports in exchange as issued.*

## List of Donors.

*1st April, 1907, to 31st March, 1908.*

---

Acland, John E. (Dorchester).  
 Allen, J. Romilly (London).  
 Architectural Association (London).  
 Arnold, J. J.  
 Benton, E. Montagu (Cambridge).  
 Blaxill, E. A.  
 Bones, John (Elmstead Market).  
 Botterell, J. Dumville (Colne Park).  
 Chalmers, — (Tendring).  
 Christy, Miller (Chignal St. James).  
 Cunnington, B. Howard (Devizes).  
 Curle, James (Melrose, N.B.)  
 Denman, William.  
 Edwards, W. H. (Dorchester).  
 Eld, Rev. J. (Polstead).  
 Ellis, John.  
 Essex Field Club.  
 Fox, George E. (London).  
 Fraser, Rev. James (Chichester).  
 Gallifent, T.  
 Gibbs, J.  
 Goodchild, John S. (East Bergholt).  
 Gould, I. Chalkley (Loughton).  
 Grabham, Oxley (York).  
 Groom, Daniels & Co.  
 Hay, Rev. E. F. (Kelvedon).  
 Hills, J. H. (Tiptree).  
 Jackson, George.  
 Jarmin, A. M.



- Laver, Henry (Hon. Curator).  
 Laver, Philip G.  
 Lawrence, B.  
 Lewer, H. W. (Loughton).  
 List, F.  
 Maynard, Guy (Saffron Walden).  
 Munro, Robert (Largs, N.B.)  
 North, Oliver H. (Shorncliffe).  
 Oakes, Robert (Nayland).  
 Oliver, Andrew (London).  
 Osborne, A. T.  
 Osborn, Fred. (Kelvedon).  
 Purdy, Alfred.  
 Rogers, Ernest.  
 Roof, Miss C. E. (Maldon).  
 Saunders, Israel.  
 Saunders, W.  
 Sharpe, Montagu (Hanwell).  
 Sheppard, Thos. (Hull).  
 Smith, Reginald A. (British Museum).  
 Smith, T. (Assistant).  
 Spencer, Mrs. M. E. (Oxford).  
 Tydeman, W. E.  
 Wallace, R. W.  
 Webb, C. S. B. (Bures).  
 Wheeler, A. G. (Clacton-on-Sea).  
 Worrin, Hastings (Little Dunmow).  
 Wright, Arthur G. (Curator).  
 Yorke, Rev. A. C. (Fowlmere).

## FORMS OF BEQUEST.

---

*I bequeath out of such part of my personal Estate as may by Law be bequeathed for such purposes, to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester, the sum of*

*free from Legacy Duty, for the Benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, to be expended in such a way as they may deem expedient; and I direct that the Receipt of the Treasurer for the time being of the said Borough shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.*

---

*I bequeath\**

\* ANTIQUITIES  
OR OTHER  
OBJECTS,

*to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester (Free from Legacy Duty, which Duty I direct shall be paid out of my pure personalty), for the benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, either for Exhibition, or for such other purposes as they may deem expedient; and I further direct that the Receipt of the Town Clerk for the time being of the said Borough, shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.*



Borough of Colchester.

# LIST OF POSTCARDS

Published by the

*COLCHESTER CORPORATION MUSEUM,*

Which can be obtained of the Curator,

**Price 3d. each.**

Centurion Monument.

Altar to Sulevian Mothers.

Sphinx.

Colchester Vase.

Group of Roman Glass Ware.

„ „ “Samian” Ware.

„ „ “Late-Celtic Pedestalled and other Urns.

Late-Celtic Burial Group, 1st Century, A.D.

Red Glazed Vase from ditto.

Group of “Face” Urns.

Roman Bronze Jug.

Late-Celtic Burial Group, 1st Century, A.D.

Group of Red Ware Jugs, 1st Century, A.D.

Red Ware Jug, 1st Century, A.D.

Bronze-age Cinerary Urn.

„ „ Cinerary Urn and “Food” Vessel.

Ringer's Jug, 17th Century.

Spring Gun.

And many others.

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT,

*Curator.*

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

---

**Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (nine volumes, 1878-1905), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

**Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

**Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library** 1 : 0

**General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**  
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.



# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM : COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1909.

#### President:

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.  
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.  
ALBANS, D.D.  
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, O.M.,  
F.R.S.  
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,  
D.D., F.S.A.  
The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A.

Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.  
Colonel the Right Hon. M. LOCKWOOD,  
M.V.O., M.P.  
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.  
Sir R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
Sir T. BARRETT-LENNARD, Bart., M.A.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
The Rev. HAMILTON ASHWIN, LL.D.  
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.  
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.  
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq.  
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.  
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.  
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.  
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.  
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
DOUGLASS ROUND, Esq., M.A.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.  
J. D. TREMLETT, Esq.  
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
H. WILMER, Esq.

#### Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A., D.L.,  
Birch Hall, Colchester.

#### Vice-Treasurer:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,  
Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,  
11, Rawstorn Road, Colchester.

#### Editorial Secretary:

Mr. GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R. Hist. S.,  
38, Wellesley Road, Colchester.

#### Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,  
Colchester.

#### Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
Brentwood—Col. F. LANDON.  
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,  
F.S.A.  
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,  
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.  
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.  
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.

*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 7/-.*

# TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

**Essex Archæological Society.**

---

VOL. XI., PART II.

NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1909.



# Essex Archaeological Society.

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

**Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (nine volumes, 1878-1905), a few copies only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

**Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

**Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library** 1 : 0

**General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**  
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

## CONTENTS OF PART II., VOL. XI.

	PAGE
I. <i>St. Peter's Chapel, Bradwell-on-Sea.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A. ... ..	85
II. <i>Inventories of Church Goods, 6 Edward VI.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ... ..	90
III. <i>Gaynes in Upminster.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	98
IV. <i>Some Interesting Essex Brasses.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, and E. BERTRAM SMITH ... ..	101
V. <i>Essex in the Pipe Rolls.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.	147
VI. <i>Old Chigwell Wills.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ... ..	150
VII. <i>On the High Antiquity of the Lakes at Leighs Priory.</i> By JOHN FRENCH ... ..	160
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ... ..	167
<i>General Meeting of the Essex Archaeological Society, held at Colchester Castle on Thursday, the 22nd April, 1909</i> ... ..	172
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 3rd June, 1909</i> ... ..	174
<i>Report for 1908</i> ... ..	184
<i>Donations to the Society, 1908</i> ... ..	186
<i>Balance Sheet, 1908</i> ... ..	188

## ST. PETER'S CHAPEL, BRADWELL- ON-SEA.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

FROM a very early period this little ruined and desecrated church has appeared on our maps as St. Peter-ad-Murum, from the fact of its having been erected on the wall of the Roman fortress Othona. In consequence of the fortress being built at this spot, naturally a considerable population would be attracted to the place. Although we hear nothing in history of the town for many years, it may be considered certain that it was not utterly deserted after the removal of the garrison when the Romans finally withdrew from Britain, for in the seventh century we find the Venerable Bede recording certain events which occurred in this city, to which the name of Ythancaester had been given by the Saxons. Had the place been quite abandoned, it could hardly have had a name of this kind applied to it.

Bede, in commencing his account of the conversion of the East Saxons, tells us that, after their conversion by Mellitus, they had relapsed into idolatry. Sigebert the Good, King of the East Saxons, was a friend of Oswy, King of Northumbria, and, during his visits to Northumbria, they often discussed the Christian religion, of which Oswy was a follower. At length Sigebert asked Oswy to send him into Essex two priests, to instruct his people in Christianity. Oswy complied gladly with this request, sending him a priest named Cedd, with a companion, who, when he arrived, took up his abode at Tillaburga (Tilbury) on the river Thames, and afterwards in this city, Ythancaester, on the river Pant, near the sea. Bede goes on to say that Cedd was most successful, and baptized a great many converts, including the king, and that he established monasteries where he taught his disciples to lead a "regular" life (*i.e.*, under the discipline of the Celtic rule, which was very severe), as far as their rough nature was capable of. After a time Cedd returned into Northumbria, and, whilst there, was consecrated Bishop of the East Saxons. Afterwards he returned to his diocese and built many churches. One of these was in Ythancaester, and it is quite possible another was in an adjoining parish, named Southminster,



where there is still some very ancient work in the church which may be a portion of that he built.

So far there is little matter for dispute; but for several years past there has been a difference of opinion amongst antiquaries and architects as to whether the chapel of St. Peter we now see at Bradwell, or Sales Point, is the church which was built by Bishop Cedd about A.D. 653; and the object of this paper is to show that it cannot be any other.

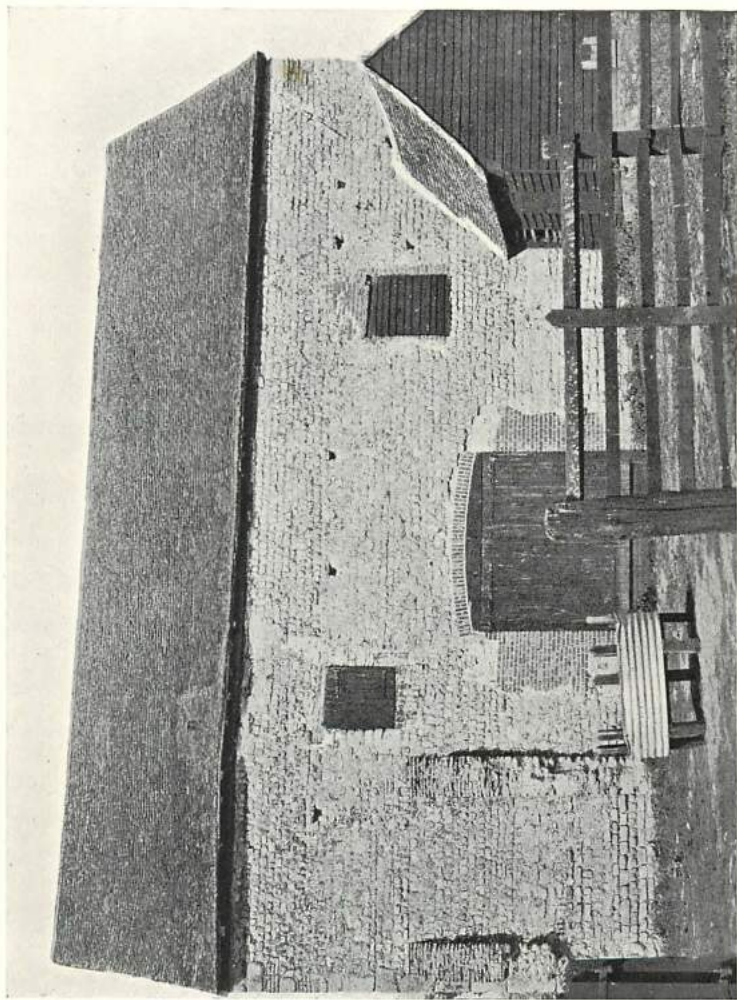
Soon after St. Augustine began his preaching at Canterbury, he built a church, which, we are told, was the first he hallowed, and unquestionably this was the church dedicated to St. Pancras; and as he died in A.D. 604, it must have been before this date. There are sufficient remains of St. Pancras still existing for the original plan of this church to be understood, and as they are very important in this enquiry, it is as well that they should be clearly stated. St. Pancras consisted of a nave and an apsidal chancel. In addition to the nave there were two transepts, as we should call them, one on the north of the nave, the other on the south, having their only entrances through a narrow door into the nave. The chancel arch was formed by an arcade of three arches, the central one being the larger. Some of the pillars forming this arcade are still in position, and the situation where the others stood is clearly indicated by the marks which remain. At the western entrance is a porch; and at the angles of the porch, as well as those of the nave, are a series of buttresses, not added as an afterthought, but forming, as at St. Peter's, a part of the original design. These buttresses do not correspond with those of any of the divisions of the Gothic period.

Certain other Saxon churches, of the same type and plan, and of the same early period, still exist, although they are generally in ruins. They are St. Martin's, Canterbury; St. Andrew's, Rochester, A.D. 604; St. Mary's, Lyminge, A.D. 633; South Elmham, A.D. 630; and St. Peter's, Bradwell, A.D. 653.

In the January number of the *Reliquary*, for this year, is an article on this church, illustrated by a number of photographs, and these, which the editor of the *Reliquary* has kindly allowed us to use here, will give considerable help in making the plans clear.

As stated above, it has been a matter of discussion amongst antiquaries for many years, as to whether this church was erected by Bishop Cedd, or whether it was built during the mediæval period; but since so much attention has been given to Saxon architecture, all doubts on the subject have been removed.

Those who have considered that it belonged to the mediæval period, pointed to the fact there were a number of buttresses at the



SOUTH SIDE OF CHURCH.



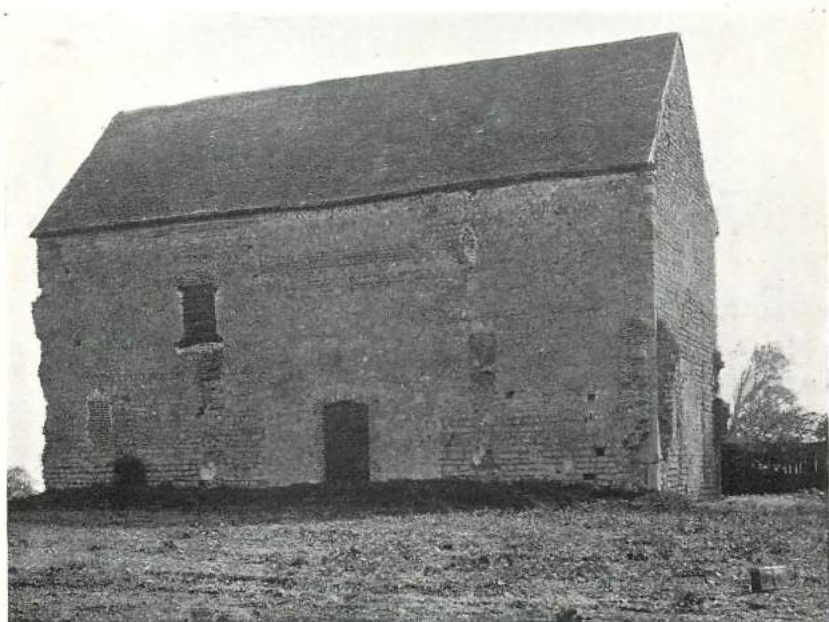
angles,—a style of architecture which, it was considered, was never adopted by Saxon architects and builders; but since the history of St. Pancras at Canterbury, and the other churches named of the same period, has been cleared up, it is known that many churches erected by Saxon builders had buttresses of this peculiar type.

A reference to the photograph of the buttresses at the north-western angle, will give this form of the buttresses, and also make plain the fact that they were built as part of the original plan, and were bonded into the wall, as far as they could possibly be, with such "big stone" quoins. There is one feature of these big stones which is not apparent in the photograph,—the fact that they were re-used material from some building, probably in the Roman town, as they have mortice holes in them, a not surprising matter as the whole building is formed of material from the same quarry; and all the arches remaining indicate the same source, being turned in re-used Roman bricks.

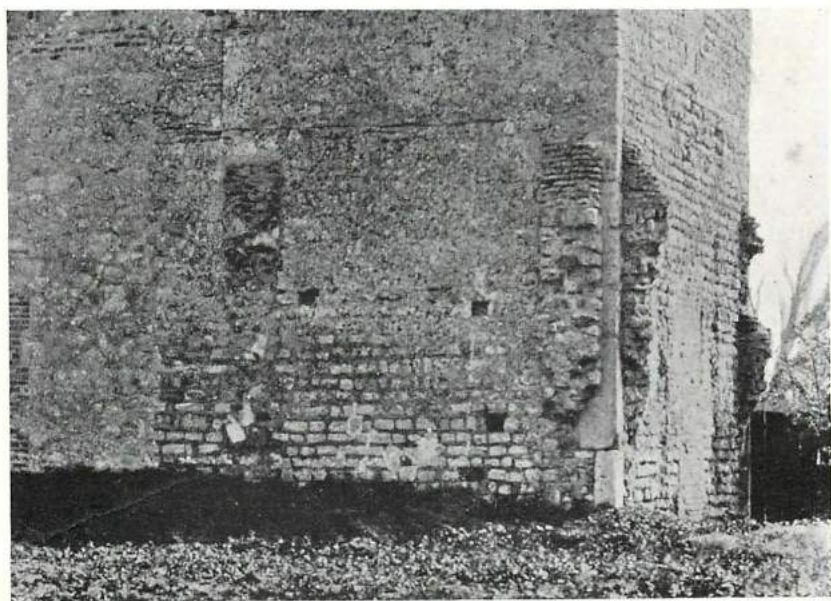
There is, as said before, still another feature which these two churches of St. Pancras and St. Peter have in common: an apsidal chancel, divided from the nave by a series of three arches. Unfortunately, at St. Peter's, when the chancel was destroyed, this series of chancel arches was removed also, and the space left was built up with rubble masonry; but there are sufficient remains of the arches, as is shown by the photograph of the exterior of the east end, to prove that there must have been more than one arch. This fact comes out more clearly still in the photograph of the interior on a larger scale, where the most northern of the three arches, turned in Roman brick, is very distinct and unmistakable.

It is said that St. Peter's once had a western tower. This is quite possible, for Saxon builders frequently made that addition to their western porches. A very distinct case is that of the church of the Holy Trinity in Colchester, where this plan was adopted. When this alteration to the building was made, it was usually carried out by forming a butt-joint, and therefore we do not see any marks remaining when the tower has been removed.

In *Archæologia*, vol. xli., p. 421, is a description of Othona, soon after it had been excavated by Mr. Oxley Parker, and in the plan accompanying the paper this interesting little church is marked. There is also a description of the building; but by far the best account we have had of it up to the present time is in a little book: *The See of Essex*, 1908, by the Rev. Dr. Chas. Cox, F.S.A. In this book his measurements do not quite agree with those in *Archæologia*, but we may take these figures for our guide, as there are more measurements given, and they are more minute and possibly more

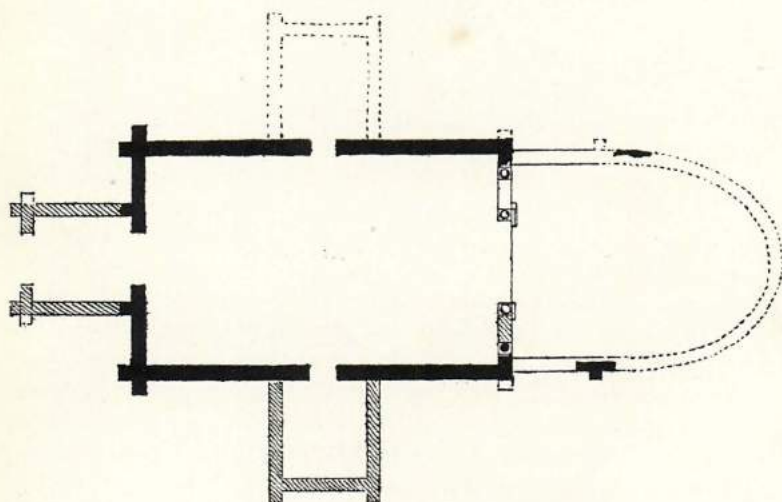


NORTH SIDE OF CHURCH.

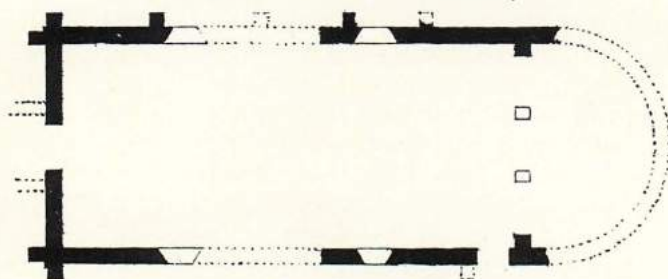


NORTH WESTERN ANGLE:  
ENLARGED TO SHOW BIG STONE QUOINS AND BONDING OF BUTTRESSES





PLAN of ST. PANCRAS, CANTERBURY.



8 4 0 3 10 24

SCALE IN FEET

PLAN of ST. PETER, AD MURUM.

correct, if we may judge by the great care he usually displays in these matters. Dr. Cox refers to the great similarity between the plan of this building and that of St. Pancras at Canterbury, and this similarity must be borne in mind if correct views of this interesting edifice are to be arrived at.

This church of St. Peter-ad-Murum consisted of a nave, a transept on the north side (probably another on the south side) of the nave, an apsidal chancel, and a west porch; and of these the nave is the only part remaining above ground. On the south side of the nave is a stable and shed, and up to the present these have prevented such excavation as might clear up the fact as to whether the south transept ever existed.

The dimensions of the nave, measured from the outside, are as given by Dr. Cox: in length 54 feet 8 inches, with a breadth of 26 feet 2 inches, the height of the walls to the eaves 25 feet, and with a thickness of the walls of 2 feet 2 inches.

A reference to the photograph of the west end will show that the original west doorway has been cut out, the opening thus made is filled up with bricks and rough masonry, so that we have no opportunity for knowing what the door into the nave was like. There are marks on the west wall showing clearly that the porch, which formerly existed here, was bonded into the west wall of the nave. Above these are no marks of the western tower, which, we are told, at one time existed here. This condition is not unusual in Saxon churches, as a west tower was often added to the top of the porch. This was done at Holy Trinity church, Colchester, as before mentioned. Above the west door is one of the original windows, now blocked up with masonry. The arch and jambs are formed of Roman brick; evidently they are re-used, and probably came, like the rest of the walling, from some building in the town.

Each angle is strengthened by buttresses, clearly of the same period as the walls, for they are bonded into them, as far as the "big stone" quoins will allow. These buttresses also occur on both the north and south walls, in exactly the same manner as they do on those of St. Pancras, Canterbury. Both the north and south walls have been very much injured by having great openings made through them for insertion of barn doors, the building having for many years done duty as a barn.

The window in the middle of the west wall is much splayed internally, the outside splay at the time this church was erected not having been introduced into Saxon architecture.

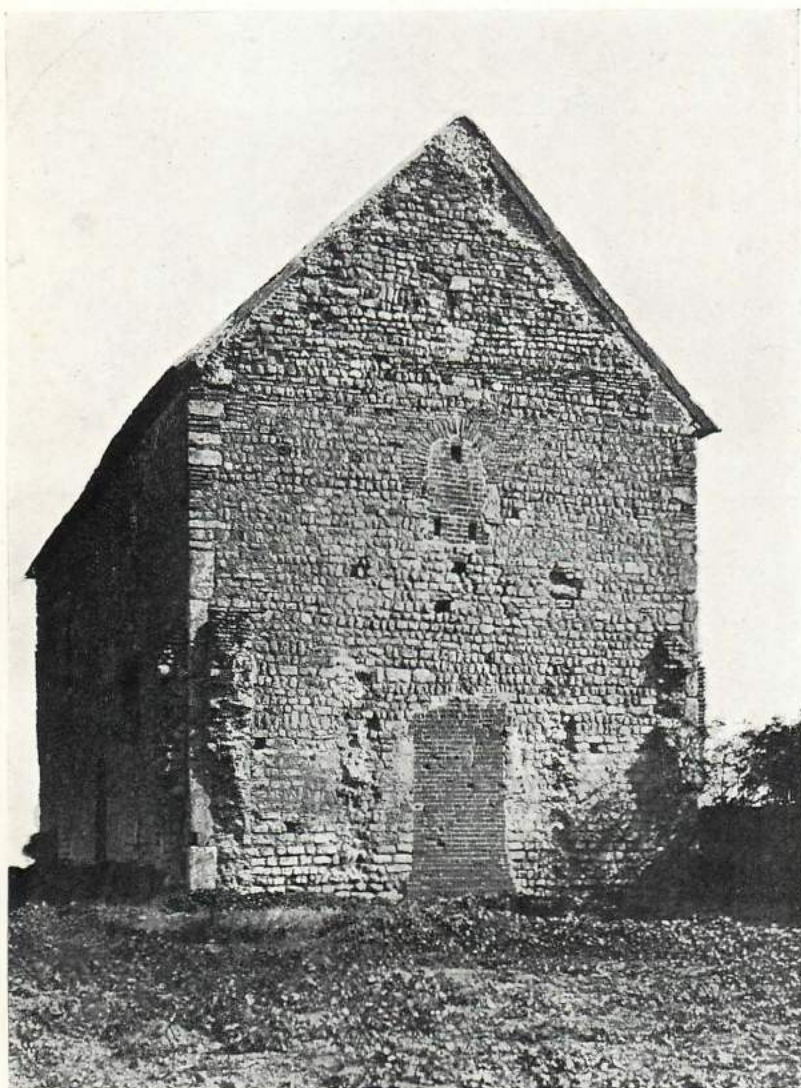
The most interesting feature is at the east end, and this agrees with St. Pancras. The camera, which always speaks truthfully,



shows clearly a portion of an arch, the largest portion being towards the northern end of the wall. There are no indications of settlement shown, but if the curve of the arch was continued, it clearly could not reach the other or southern end of the wall; but if we consider that three arches occupied this space, all difficulty would be removed, and we shall see that this was the case when we come to examine the photograph of the interior of this wall. The position where the apse commenced is very distinct, and under the soil the foundation and walling still remain and are something like two feet high. The photograph of the interior of the east wall is on a somewhat larger scale than that of the outside, in fact it is enlarged to about double. A beam is shown crossing above the remains of that arch, of which we saw indications outside. A rope fastened to a beam above marks the middle of the remains of the northern of the three arches, of which the chancel arch consisted, and no one seeing this can doubt that there were three arches, again corresponding exactly to those at St. Pancras, Canterbury, and of other early Saxon churches of the same type.

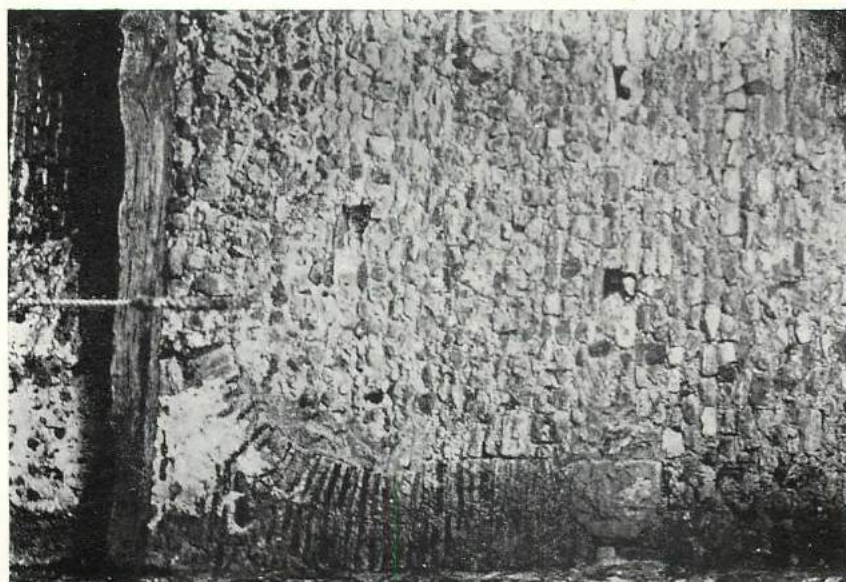
The history and architecture of this interesting church coincide so exactly that the probabilities almost become certainties in the hands of those who, without prejudice, will devote some time to their study. And if they both do coincide and are equally correct, then Essex people may congratulate themselves that they have within the borders of their county one of the most valuable examples of the architecture of this period, and, a still more valuable treasure, a building in which the seeds of their religion were sown; and in this view of the value of the building, all who believe that Christianity has had any beneficial effect in the lives of men, can join, whether they be members of the English Church, of the Roman Catholic faith, or of any Nonconformist body, in considering this church one of the most sacred buildings in the whole county of Essex, nay, of England itself. Whenever the time comes for an effort to be made to reclaim it from its present state of neglect and unfortunately-desecrated condition, Essex people will come forward to help, and place this venerable building in a state more in accordance with its most holy and sacred character as the earliest Christian temple in the county.

---

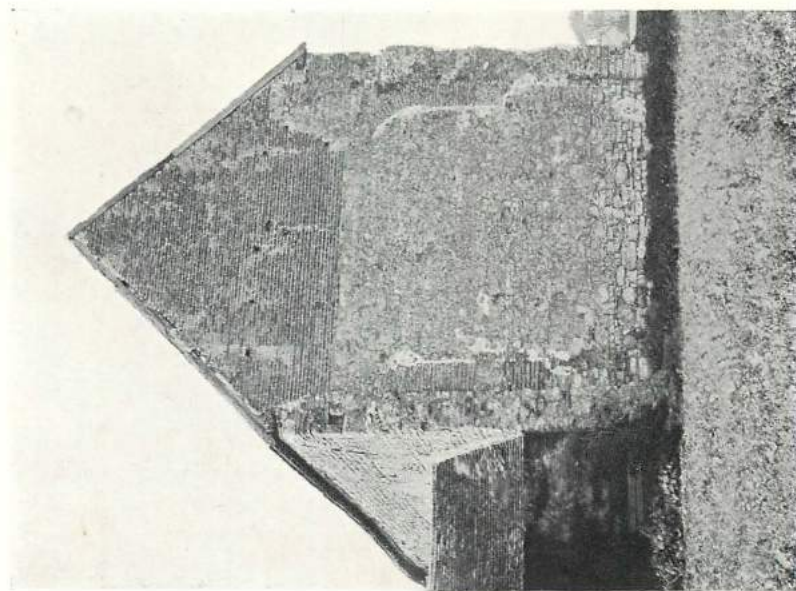


WEST END OF CHURCH, WITH ORIGINAL WINDOW  
AND GABLE OF LATER MASONRY.





INTERIOR EAST END, WITH ENLARGED NORTHERN ARCH.



EAST END, WITH REMAINS OF CHANCEL ARCHES

## INVENTORIES OF CHURCH GOODS. 6 EDWARD VI.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER. F.S.A.

JUST forty years ago Mr. H. W. King, in the fourth volume of our *Transactions* (o.s.), began printing certain Inventories of Church Goods, which he continued in successive volumes down to 1889, when he concluded with a tabular statement of the Hundreds for which these inventories were known to exist, together with other particulars relating to them. Taking the churches and chapels at 406, he found that the inventories available numbered 127, and that there were some others extant but inaccessible. As having no records of the kind he sets down the Hundreds of Colchester, Waltham, Barstable, Winstree, Witham, Hinckford, and Harlow; and of those which have them, many have only those relating to a few parishes. In 1906 our member, Mr. R. C. Fowler, picked up the thread dropped by Mr. King, and, in a series of valuable papers, gave us the Inventories of some Essex Monasteries in 1536. It was about that time that he called my attention to other inventories which had found their way to Bloomsbury, telling me that he himself was unable to undertake them. That being so, I now offer the results of my work to my fellow members.

The inventories in question proved to be those for the Hundreds of Uttlesford, Freshwell, and the Half-hundred of Clavering, taken in the year 1552. As to these Mr. King, writing in 1889, said: 'At some remote period [they] appear to have been abstracted from among the public records and are still in private possession.' He then quotes a reference to them as being formerly in the Library at Stowe, and gives an account of their history, so far as he was able to gather it. The wandering MS. has now, as No. 827 Stowe, found a sure resting-place in the British Museum, where it is readily accessible to students. It is written on paper, in one hand throughout. The folios, each measuring 12 inches by 16 inches, and for the most part written on the one side only, number forty-one, and are incased in a modern binding, with a manuscript title-page, also modern in character.



The returns are, in the main, bare enumerations, a few only revealing a personal touch; as where vestments are specified as 'the Obit' and 'the Good Friday' vestment, and the vestment 'that was used every day'; or where the fall in the value of money, consequent on a debasement of the coinage, is alluded to, as in the case of Great Bardfield, the entries relating to which are fuller and much more interesting than any others.

The church at Bardfield, like that at Saffron Walden,<sup>1</sup> was rich in possessions, and these were most carefully catalogued, even to a 'long wyre'<sup>2</sup> that was in the rood-loft, and a cloth to set before women at the day of their purification. The charity moneys, too, are carefully accounted for. In some cases the sums, considerable in those days, appear to have been lent out, and the interest expended on a dinner and supper, a memorial service, gifts to the poor, and church repairs. In addition to these, there were seventeen beasts, kyne, let out to parishioners; a cow was valued at 10s., and the rent of her was 1s., the lessee, one concludes, being bound to replace her from time to time.

The proceeds of certain goods sold were expended in mending a causeway [footpath] and the church bells; with other receipts they bought the gild, or mote, hall, and made it into an almshouse. The church clock was repaired and the church itself whitewashed. Last of all, the parchment books were sold for 2s., and the money given to the poor.

Certain debts there were, as for 'new hanging of the Sanctus bell,' and for a copper incense-boat ('ship of copper'); for sundry repairs; for new chests 'according to the King's injunctions'; for the Paraphrases of Erasmus; and for new Psalters and other books.

Of all the wealth enumerated, but one chalice, two copes, a blue and a green one, the communion cloths and some surplices, were suffered to remain for the administration of Divine Service.

As in other cases, the word 'chasuble' is, in these lists, usually replaced by 'vestment,' which appears in most cases to include the alb, stole, and (as one inventory has it) 'all things for the priest to wear.' On one or two occasions 'chezables' and 'chasybles' are named, as also are albs and 'amysys'; but the stole never occurs. Patens are rarely mentioned, but it is possible that the chalice-cover served the purpose. Mr. King, however, suggests that patens of wood and pewter, not worthy of a place in the list, had come into

<sup>1</sup> At Saffron Walden the silver objects weighed 567 oz., more or less, and, taking an average of 3s. 6d. per ounce, were worth over 100*l.* at that date, a sum equivalent at least to 1,000*l.* of our currency.

<sup>2</sup> To draw a curtain athwart the rood in Lent.

common use.<sup>1</sup> The cope and tunicles of ostrich feathers used at Saffron Walden, strike one as a somewhat unusual type of ecclesiastical garment. It was in that town that the Commissioners left an altar cloth and 'a little rownde box to carye the Sacrament in, with a purse to putt it in.' Habitually they left one chalice, one cope, the communion cloths, not apparently including an altar cloth, and the surplices. In one case we have note of a sum expended in 'writing in the church,' in all probability some of those large-lettered texts, in Old English character, which the removal of many coats of whitewash may now have brought once more to the light of day.

\* \* \*

*The Original Inventories of the Church Goods, Plate, Jewels, etc. in the Hundreds of Uttlesford, Froshwell, and in the half Hundred of Clavering, in the County of Essex. Taken by the Commissioners appointed by King Edward the VI<sup>th</sup> in the VI<sup>th</sup> Year of his Reign.*

### Walden.

**This** Inventorie made and indented Bytwene the right honorable Sir Richarde Riche, knight, lorde Riche; Sir George Norton, knight; Sir Thomas Joslyn, knight; and Edmund Mordaunt, esquyre,—Commissyoners allotted and severed unto the Hundred of Uttlesforth within the Countie of Essex, for the execution of the Kings Majesties Commissyon for the churche goods, of the one partie: And Chrystofer Thredre,<sup>2</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesayde, William Sely, Richard Turnor, Thomas Roper, John Claydon, Richard Lyon, John Wenham, John Gamedge, John Dowson, and John Fuller, sen., presenters, of the other partie **Witnesseth** that the sayde presenters have presented unto us the Vth oof Octobre in the VIth yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edward the VIth, by the grace of God Kinge of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, Defender of the faithe and of the churche of Inglande, and also of Irelande, in yerth the supream heade **The** trwe inventorie of all Copes, vestments, plate, Juells, and other implements belonging to the sayde Church in maner and forme folowinge:—

**Goods Plate** Juells and other implements not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Byrde, sen., of the sayde parishe, yoman.

A Challis of silver parcel gilte of—xv. ownces. A Cope of white Damaske. A Cope of red satten. ij. alter clothes of black velvett. ij. small latten Candilsticks. A Egle or Lectorne of latten. v. bells by estimacion of—vxx. hundreth and ij. A Sanctus bell, and the Clock. Also there remayneth in the hands of James Coll and Thomas Marten of the church stock at the last accompte—xij*li*. vjs. xjd.

**Goods, Plate, Juells and other implements solde**

In primis John Pomfrett nowe deceased and William Strachie, sen., solde—A Challis of xiiij. ownces, di. et q'ter, at iijs. iiij*d*. the ownce, for—xlixs. ij*d*.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans.* (O.S.), iv., p. 203.

<sup>2</sup> Vicar from 1544 to 1554, when he was deprived. He became rector of Theydon Mount in 1559, but was again deprived in 1566.



Thomas Boyton and William Gamedge, being churchwardens, sold a challis of xxiij. ouncnes, di., for—iiij*li*. xijs. iiij*d*. John Fuller and Thomas Rounham, being churchwardens, sold a crosse of lxxij. ouncnes, a senser of silver of l. ouncnes, and a challis of xv. ouncnes and di., at iijs. x*d*. the ouncne for—xxj*li*. xijs. Robert Turner and John Hubberd, being churchwardens, with the cowncell of Thomas Boyton, Treasurer, and the resydue of his bretherne solde a Crosse of sylver gilte of iiijxx. xvij. ouncnes and q<sup>t</sup>er. A senser with y<sup>e</sup> pan, of xxxvij. ouncnes. A Cupp of silver and gilte, and a peace of silver, and a pix with a berill stone thereto belonging, of xlvj. ouncnes, di. ij. candilsticks of silver, of xxxvj. ouncnes. A Crysmatorie of silver of xvij. ouncnes. ij. crwets of silver, of viij. ouncnes. A shipp of silver, with a sponne, of viij. ouncnes. A paxe of silver and gilte, of x. ouncnes. A challis of xxxvij. ouncnes and di. A challis of xv. ouncnes and q<sup>t</sup>er. A challis of silver, of x. ouncnes. A pix of xiiij. ouncnes. A hallywater stock of liij. ouncnes, for—lxxxv*li*. xixs. vi*d*. or there abowts. Also the sayd Robert Turnor and Jhon Huberd solde a vestment of satten abriges<sup>1</sup> for—vs. v*d*. ij. red copes of satten abriges for—vijs. iiij*d*. ij. tunacles of oystis fethers for—xxjs. A red cope for—ijs. viij*d*. to Thomas Birde. Also sold ij. red tunacles of satten abriges for—ixs. ii. tunacles of white damaske for—xvjs. iiij*d*. to William Calton, sen. Also iij. olde vestments of Sayncte amores worsted<sup>2</sup> for—iiijs. ij. red copes of satten abriges xjs. viij*d*. A cope of oystrige fethers for—iijjs. iiij*d*. A candilstick of latten of xvij*li*. weight for—iijjs. iiij. candilsticks of xv*li*. for ijs. v*d*. xli. of brasse for—vjs. viij*d*. Candilsticks with other brass for—xiijs. viij*d*. The cristoper and the george<sup>3</sup>—xxxs. iiij*d*. Certain images for—vijs. John Hubberd and John Pomfrett, Churchwardens, with the consent of the Treasurer and his companye: ij. copes of white damaske and a vestment of white damaske for—iiij*li*. iijjs. A cope and a vestment, the one of red velvet and the other of white damaske for—ls. ij. tunacles and a corperas for—xijs. A cope and a corperas case for—vs. A vestment of clothe a golde to John Smythe, jun., for—xxxiijs. iiij*d*. A vestment of grene velvett, ij. blwe copes of velvett and a vestment of white damaske for—v*li*. xiiij*d*. A cope of black velvett and a sute of black satten abridg and ij. white vestments of damaske for—lixs. ij. alter clothes of braunched damaske for—xxs. A vestment of blwe velvett for—xxvijs. viij*d*. Certain images for vjs. viij*d*. ij. church boks for—vs. iij. bells for—iijjs. iiij*d*. A olde hutche for—iiis. iiij*d*. John Pomfrett and William Pomfrett with the consent of the Treasurer and his companye: ij. copes of red velvett and ij. tunacles with lyons for—vj*li*. A cope of blwe velvett for xxxiijs. iiij*d*. ij. tunacles of blwe velvett and an alter clothe of red velvett for—vj*li*. xvijs. A cope of red satten abriges for—xxs. A vestment of red silke for—xiijs. iiij*d*. ij. of satten abriges for—xixs. A cope of black satten and a feling<sup>4</sup> with a curtayne for—xvs. ij*d*. ij. curtaynes for—viijjs. Certen organ pypes for—iijjs. iiij*d*. Certen more organ pipes for—xxvs. James Cowle and Richard Goodwyn, churchwardens, by the adwyse of the Treasurer and his bretheren: a orgayn case for—xvs. Also we are informed that William Pomfrett hath a hutche and James Cowle a nother; what they paid for them we know not.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* of Bruges.

<sup>2</sup> St. Omers, or half-worsted. Beck.

<sup>3</sup> Images of those saints.

<sup>4</sup> It may be that the 'f' represents a long 's' in the original return, and that selling, *i.e.* ceiling or canopy, is meant. I am indebted to Mr. W. H. St. John Hope for this and other kind suggestions.

*Plus in dorso.*

**Goods** delyvered for the ministration of the Devyne Service.

To James Cowle and Thomas Marten, churchwardens, a Challis of silver and gilte of xv. ounces. A cope of red velvett. A carpett of blwe velvet for the Communyon table, and vij. linnen clothes for the same. A litle rownde box to carye the sacrament in, with a purse to putt it in. And all there surplices.

(Signed) George Norton.  
T. Josselyn.  
Edmund Mordaunt.

## Newport.

**This** Inventorie made .... betwene [the] Commissyoners allotted .... unto the hundred of Uttlesforthe .... and Thomas Cameron, curate of the parishe aforesayde, John Cowles, Richard petyton, Henry Gamlynge, John brande, sen., and Thomas Cull, presenters. .... **Witnesseth** that the said presenters have presented unto us the Vth of Octobre in the VIth yere .... of Edward the VIth. .... **The** twre inventorie .....<sup>1</sup>

**Goods, Plate,** [etc.] not alienated Delyvered into the hands and Custodie of Richard Stanes of the sayde parishe.

The best challis of silver and gilte. ij. claspis of silver which Thomas Coll hath nowe. A cope of blwe velvett. A cope of Green silke. ij. Copes of blwe satten braunched with flowers of silke. A vestment of blwe Damaske with a white Crosse. A vestment of grene silke satten with a red crosse. ij. vestments of blwe velvett. A vestment of white buschyan. A carye clothe of grene silke. ij. tunacles. A vestment of red silke. ij. Corporas cases. iiij. alter clothes of blwe satten. v. towells and a long clothe for ester tyme. iiij. Cuschians of silke. ij. hallywater stocks of latten. A crosse of latten. iiij. Candilsticks of latten. A coverlett. ij. Cuschians. iiij. Crosse clothes of silke. ij. streamers and ij. bannerclothes. ij. fete of Coper to sett the Crosse on. iiij. peces for the crosse of coper. v. knopps of Coper. A vestment of white satten. iiij. bells by estimacion of lxx. weight. A sanctus bell and handbell. A paire of organs.

**Goods** [etc.] solde.

A bell for—xxvii. The clapper of the sayd bell for—vs. A cope of red tysshewe for—xlvs. viij*d*. ij. Copes, the one of red and the other of crymsen, for—xlvs. viij*d*. ij. olde Copes, the one of velvet, the other of Damaske for—xxs. A cope of blwe velvett for—xvjs. ij. vestments of velvett for—xlvs. viij*d*. All the olde boks for vjs. viij*d*. Olde paynted clothes for—iiij*s*. viij*d*. A presse that stode at the hie alter for—ijs. iiij*d*. Also ij. paxis of silver solde by Henry Donham for howe moche we knowe not

All the receptes is bestowed as hereafter foloweth. Item: bowght a house of Robert Dryver and the reparacions of an other pore mans howse. And of the saide church in glasinge, etc.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A challis of silver and gilte. A Cope of grene silke. A herse clothe. The Communyon clothe and there surplices. To John Cowll and Richard Petyton, churchwardens.

[Signatures as before.]

<sup>1</sup> The words here omitted will be found in the preamble preceding, v. p. 92.



## Chestreforde Magna.

**This** Inventorie ..... bytwene [the] Commissyoners ..... and Richard Gressam,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesaide, Nicholas Porter, Thomas Rok, and John Harte, presenters ..... **The** trwe Inventorie .....

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custody of John Reynolde, of the said parishe, yoman.

Item: A Crosse of sylver and gilte of—xviij. ounces. A pix of silver and gilte of—xxx. ounces. A paire of Crwetts, silver and parsell gilte of—v. ounces and a half. A paire of Censers, sylver and passell gilt of—xxij. ounces. A shipp of silver parsell gilte of—xiiij. ounces. ij. Candilsticks of sylver parsell gilte of—xxiiij. ounces, di. A challis of silver and doble gilte of—xxj. ounces. A challis of silver of—xxj. ounces, di. A Chrysmatorie of sylver and parsell gilte of—viij. ounces. Vestment deakon and subdeakon of black velvett. A sute of blwe silke. A sute of light red and grene. A sute of Raye velvett. A sute of Tyshewe—which baker paid xiiij*li.* vs. viij*d.* for them, and remayneth thereof not paide—iiij*li.* A olde cope of golde. A canapie of black velvett. A cope of red velvett. ij. copes of satten abridge. A alter clothe of red and grene Chamlett. A paire of organs. A bell in the steple conteynynge by estimacion of—lxij*e.* A clock bell in weight jc. A sanctus bell, half a hundreth. A saking bell and a hand bell in weight jc.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

A crosse of Doble gilte for—xli. vjs. viij*d.* ij. Crwetts of silver for—xxjs. viij*d.* A paxe of silver for—iiij*li.* xijs. iiij*d.* The sayde Receptes is bestowed upon the bells and the sute of black velvett and the reparacions of the Church.

**Goods** delyvered for ministration of the Devyne Service.

To the sayde Nicholas Porter and Thomas Rok, churchwardens. A challis containing in weight—xxij. ounces. A cope of black velvett. A cope of white Damaske. The Communyon clothes and there surplices.

[*Signatures as before, with that of R. Rych in addition.*]

## Chesterforde Parva.

**This** Inventorie ..... bytwene [the] Commissyoners ..... and Anthony Redferne,<sup>2</sup> parson of the sayd parishe church, Richard Gibson, Richard Thake, Thomas Tidderington, and John Shorte, presenters. .... **The** trwe Inventorie .....

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered unto the hands and custodie of Richard Gibson.

A cope of black velvett. ij. copes of red and grene silke. A coperas case. v. chezables. A tunacle for a deakon. A tunacle for a subdeakon. ij. olde paynted clothes, which hanged abowte the Sepulcre. ij. Crwetts of pewter. A basen and ewer of pewter. A crosse of Coper and gilte. xv. Candilsticks of latten. iiij. bells in the steple by estimacion of xxviij*e.* weight. A sanctus bell of jc. weight, and a handbell.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

xiiij. Shepe for—xlvs. viij*d.* A challis of silver of xij. ounces weight for—iiij*li.* iijs. iiij*d.* Which receptes are bestowed upon the sayde church.

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt styles him Grason and Gresham: appointed in 1550, he was deprived in 1554.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed in 1537, he was deprived in 1555; but he was re-instituted, and died rector in 1571.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

A challis. A cope of white satten abridges. The comunyon clothes and there surplices. To the said Richard Gibson, churchwarden.

[Signatures as above, omitting R. Rych.]

## Wenden Parva.

**This** Inventorie .... bytwene [the] Commissyoners .... and William Merten,<sup>1</sup> parson of the parishe churche aforsayd, and John Dan, Stephen Feltwell, John Bye, and John Feltwell, jun., presenters. .... **The** trwe Inventorie .....

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated Delyvered into the hands and custodie of Stephen Feltwell, sen., of the same parishe.

In primis: A cope. ij. vestments. iiij. bells by estimation of xij<sup>xx</sup>. pounce. A hand bell. Also there is, in the hands of John Daie, viijs. for a light. In the hands of the said parson, viijs. for a light. Also in the hands of James Osbaston, viijs. for the like.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of Devyne service.

To John Daie and Stephen feltwell, churchwardens, a chalice. A cope of red silke. A table cloth, and there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

## Stanstede Mounfychebt.

**This** Inventorie .... bytwene [the] Commyssyoners .... and Roger Mapleton, curat of the parishe aloresayde, William Chapman *alias* Coke, Nicholas Northage, John Peryn *alias* Bisshopp, Robert Hellam. John Mott and John Wolman, presenters. .... **The** trwe Inventorie .....

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Sibbly of the said parishe.

A challis of silver. A vestment for the priste of red damaske flowered with golde. A vestment of the same for Deakon. A vestment of purple velvett broydered withe Colygraves and molletts. A vestment of white satten abridges. A vestment of skarlett clothe imbroydered with flowers. A vestment of black Chamlett with a crosse pane oof black velvett. A vestment of grene clothe abodkyn. A chesyble of Dornyck. A crosse of Coper. iiij. bells and a Sanctus bell by estimacion of—xxxix<sup>c</sup>. weight, and two handbells of viij<sup>li</sup>. weight.

**Goods** [etc.] solde.

A challis of xvijj. ounces for—iiij<sup>li</sup>. xs. A cope, vestments for Deakon and Subdeacon of clothe of golde for—v<sup>li</sup>. A pix of silver waying viij. ounces for—x<sup>ls</sup>. Olde latten for—xijs. vjd. lx<sup>li</sup>. of wax for—xs. Whereof remayneth in the hands of Thomas Joslyn for the saide cope and vestments—v<sup>li</sup>.; in the hands of William Marshall—xlvijs. iiijd. The rest is bestowed upon the saide churche.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministration of the devyne Service.

A challis of silver. A cope of red damaske. The Communion clothes and there Surplices. To the sayde William Chapman *alias* Coke and Nicholas Northage, Churchwardens.

[Signatures as above.]

<sup>1</sup> Instituted in 1533, he died rector in 1563. Newcourt writes 'Marten.'



**Elsynham.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . bitwene [the] Commissioners . . . . and Edward Blacken,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parish church aforesayd, and Avery Barley, John Mede, Symond Jacobb, and Thomas Stock, presenters. . . . . **The** trwe Inventorie.

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of John Mede of the same parishe.

A Challis. A pix of parcell gilt. A crosse of coper doble gilt. And inabled.<sup>2</sup> A cope of purple velvett. A cope of clothe a bodkyn. A cope of blacke damaske taken owt of the church by Mr. Barley of Alberie. A vestment of black damaske. ij. tymmacles to the same, and albes to them. A vestment and ij. tymacles of bodkyn velvet and albes to them. A vestment of white taffatie and an albe to the same. A vestment of red taffatie and an albe to the same. A vestment of grene tyncl and an albe to the same. A crosse cloth of silke. A streamer of silke. ij. greate candilsticks for tapers of lattyn. ij. litte candlesticks of latten. A paire of candlesticks of pewtre. The botome of a lampe. A crosse of lattyn. A broken senser and a ship of latten. Item: that Thomas Knott, servaunte to Mr. Hollingworthe, receyved of the churchwardens the some of iiij*li*. xiijs. iiij*li*. being a stock perteyning to the church, by what authoritye we knowe not.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of Devyne service.

To Avery Barley and John Mede, churchwardens, the best challice. A cope of silke bodkyn. The Communion clothes and all ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Wymbishe.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . and Henry Hodson,<sup>3</sup> vicar of the parishe church aforesaide, Petre Barker, Michell Petit, John Johnson, John Cornell, sen., William Wright, and Robert Wilsmer, presenters. . . . . **The** trwe Inventorie . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said Edmund Mordaunt, esquire [a Commissioner].

A challis. A crosse of coper and gilt. A crosse of coper. A sute of black velvet, the vestment deacon and subdeakon of the same. A vestment of braunched damaske. A vestment of white silke deakon and subdeakon to the same. A Cope of blwe satten. The vestment to the same. A Cope of white bodkyn: the vestment to the same. A vestment of dyvers colers. A vestment of grene silke. A vestment of red silke. ij. clothes that did hang before the alter, of blwe satten and yelowe. A Canype of red satten. ij. bells in the steeple by estimacion of xxx*s*. weight. A sanctus bell by estimacion of xij*li*. weight. A handbell vj*li*. weight. A hallywater pott iiij*li*. weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

To Peter Barker and Michill Petit, churchwardens: A challice. A cope of red silke. The Communion clothes and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1549, he was deprived in 1554.

<sup>2</sup> Enamelled.

<sup>3</sup> Appointed in 1540, he died vicar in 1569.

## GAYNES IN UPMINSTER.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

THE object of this short paper is to show that the history of an Essex manor, when it cannot be traced in our own county, can sometimes be discovered by tracing that of another manor in another and possibly a distant county.

On a previous occasion I was able to trace, by Norfolk evidence the descent of Colne Engayne from the Conquest till it came to the Engayne family.<sup>1</sup> I shall now prove by Somerset evidence how the manor of Gaynes in Upminster came to the same family, from whom it derives its name.

Morant could only say that "in King John's reign it was in William de Courteney, whose heirs were William de Cantilupe, Baron of Bergavenny, and Vitalis Engaine, Lord of Blatherwick in Northamptonshire; and upon the partition of his estate, in 1242, this, with other manors, fell to Engaine."

Now the Inquest after death of Viel (Vitalis) Engaine in 1248 shows that among his widespread lands were the Essex manor of Upminster and the Somerset manor of Worle, of which we read that Upminster "does no service, because the manors of Worle and Upminster defend themselves against the King by the service of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  knight's fees."<sup>2</sup> Therefore the two manors were then held together and had evidently descended together since they were held by Walter de Douai at the time of the Domesday Survey (1086). The descent of Worle, consequently, gives us that of Upminster, and that descent we learn from a lawsuit of 1220.

It appears that, in the time of Henry I., Worle (and therefore Upminster) were held by Richard Fitz Urse, who was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln (1141) after covering himself with glory. He was succeeded by his son Reginald Fitz Urse, one of the four knights who murdered Thomas Becket. From Reginald the manors descended to his maternal grandson William de Courteney,<sup>3</sup> who was founder of Worspring Priory in Somerset.<sup>4</sup> William died

---

<sup>1</sup> Vol. viii., pp. 192 *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions*, vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> See, for all this, *Bracton's Note Book*.

<sup>4</sup> Now corruptly 'Woodspring.' St. Thomas was included in the invocation, evidently because of the founder's grandfather's share in his murder.



towards the end of John's reign, leaving no children, and Upminster, with Bulwick in Northamptonshire, was assigned in dower to his widow Ada,<sup>1</sup> who married a second husband, Theobald de Lascelles.

Meanwhile, Viel Engaine was cousin and senior co-heir to William de Courteney, being the grandson of Margery, elder daughter of Richard Fitz-Urse and sister of Reginald. He grudged the widow her dower, and in 1217 we find him charged with having disseised her of Upminster during the struggle of the barons for the great Charter.<sup>2</sup> Five years later the dispute was settled by a compromise. The Upminster estate, which Viel had grabbed, was formally valued by the sheriff as worth eleven pounds eleven shillings a year, and lands to the same value from his Northamptonshire manor of Laxton in lieu thereof were assigned to the widow.<sup>3</sup>

Viel succeeded about the same time to Colne Engaine in right of his mother, and thenceforth the two manors descended together. Morant, however, states that—

According to John Weever, Simon de Havering, and afterwards John de Havering, . . . . . were in possession of this manor, whether as feofees in trust, or otherwise, does not plainly appear.

The explanation is that John Engaine had licence from the King to enfeof Simon de Havering in a quarter of a (knight's) fee at Upminster, which was to be held of him in socage. It was so held by Simon in 1303,<sup>4</sup> and by Sir John de Havering in 1346.<sup>5</sup>

In 1212 Upminster had been returned as held by William de Courteney "of the barony of Banton and it is appurtenant to Bulwick."<sup>6</sup> The meaning of this entry is that the fief of Walter de Douai had descended to Robert de Bampton (*Bantona*), from whom it had escheated to the Crown.<sup>7</sup> As for Bulwick, in Northamptonshire, it was, apparently, the head of the little group of manors held by William de Courteney.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Close Roll, 16 John, m. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Bracton's Note Book*, iii., 317.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, ii., 124.

<sup>4</sup> *Feudal Aids*, ii., 151.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, ii., 169.

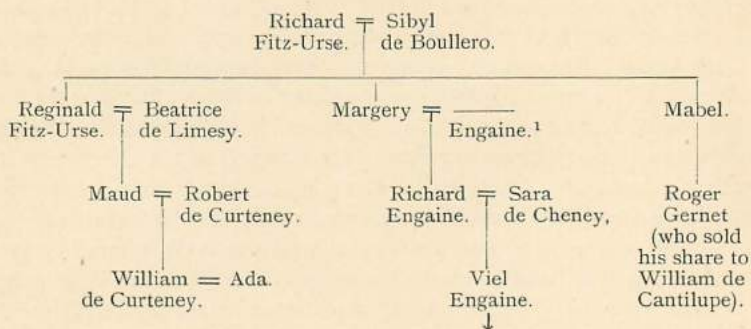
<sup>6</sup> "De bar' de Banton et est de pertin' de Bolewic" (*Testa de Nevill*, p. 269).

<sup>7</sup> See *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 140, 141.

<sup>8</sup> It is particularly interesting to note that this must be the same group as that which was held by Richard Fitz Urse *temp.* Hen. I., for the *Testa* (p. 28) gives it as 34 fees, which is precisely the number of Richard's fees (*Liber Rubens*, pp. 334-5).

Bulwick was claimed as the *caput baronie* in 1220 by William de Cantilupe, but Ada and her second husband denied that it was so. (*Bracton's Note Book*, case 96.) The fief is entered under Northants in the 1166 return.

PEDIGREE SHOWING DESCENT OF THE MANOR  
OF GAYNES.



<sup>1</sup> A Gilbert Engaine is a witness to a grant from Reginald Fitz-Urse to his brother Robert Fitz Urse (12th Report on Hist. MSS., App. vi., p. 72). On the opposite page is a charter from Robert de Cur[teney] and Maud his wife confirming a grant by (her father) Reginald.



## SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, AND E. BERTRAM SMITH.

*Continued from n.s., vol. x., p. 227 (1907).*

THE present article will probably be the last, or last but one, of the series; for we have now figured, in these pages or elsewhere, nearly all the Essex brasses which we deem of sufficient interest to figure.

For this reason, the brasses noticed in the present article are of a somewhat more miscellaneous character than usual, though we notice all those which exist in the churches at Barking, Braintree, and Hornchurch. Among the others, we notice some which no longer exist, but of which rubbings are preserved, either in the immense collection belonging to the Society of Antiquaries or in that of the late Mr. C. K. Probert, of Newport, now at Colchester.

As usual, we are indebted to many friends and correspondents for kind help and advice. The Council of the Society of Antiquaries has been good enough to allow us access to its collection and to reproduce some unique rubbings. The advice on heraldic points given us by the Rev. H. L. Elliot, of Gosfield, has been invaluable, and we wish to acknowledge our great indebtedness to him. Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has given us, as on previous occasions, valuable help and advice in many ways. Among others whose assistance we desire to acknowledge are the Rev. J. W. Eisdell, of Barking, the Rev. Edward Gepp, of High Easter, and the Rev. J. L. Seymour, of Great Canfield.

We have found the Rev. W. Holman's manuscript "History of Essex," written about 1710-20 and now preserved at Colchester, of the utmost help, as on previous occasions.

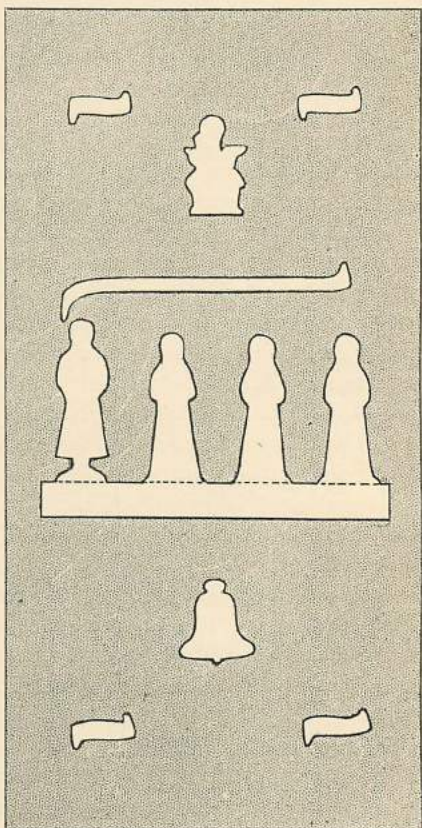
*BARKING.—Eleven Compositions ranging in Date from about 1480 to about 1621.*

This church once contained numerous monumental brasses, most of which have now been destroyed. We have already figured and described three. We now figure and describe four more.

In addition to these existing or known brasses, there are still in the church at least half-a-dozen slabs showing matrices from which fine brasses, ranging in date from about 1460 to about 1520, have been reaved so completely that not a single fragment of brass now

remains on any one of them. Each of these brasses may be seen from their matrices to have represented a civilian, with one or more wives, groups of children, an inscription, and, in most cases, other accessories. No means now exist of identifying the persons they were intended to commemorate. We figure one of the matrices, as it shows some unusual points.

There can be little doubt that the brasses at Barking have undergone systematic spoliation—probably in the days of Puritanism. It is noteworthy that all the slabs now totally despoiled are of pre-Reformation date and that, although one or two pre-Reformation effigies survive (or recently did so), all, with one exception, have been deprived of inscriptions—doubtless because they contained “popish” invocations; while two post-Reformation inscriptions have not been interfered with. There have been, however, more recent losses; for, when Thomas Fisher, of Hoxton,<sup>1</sup> visited the church about 1810, he saw several fragments which have now disappeared. Moreover, at least one plate has been lost since 1880.<sup>2</sup>



A CIVILIAN AND THREE WIVES, ABOUT 1460, FORMERLY AT BARKING.

<sup>1</sup> For a notice of Fisher, see *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc., N.S.*, x., p. 182 (1907).

<sup>2</sup> Haines describes (*Manual*, p. 53; 1861) a reputed brass to one Elizabeth (Powle), widow of — Hobart, of Norfolk, date 1590, from which an effigy was, he says “lately gone” but no such brass ever existed in the church. The monument Haines describes (which is still on the south wall of the chancel) consists of a small slab of alabaster, on which are carved shields of arms, with an inscribed marble tablet inlaid in it. There never was an effigy belonging to it. Similarly, Salmon describes (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 23; 1740) an inscription to William Pouncet, esquire, 1553, which might easily be supposed to be on a brass; but it is, in fact, carved in stone round the edge of the top-slab of an altar-tomb, which still exists in the church, though not in its original position.



I.—[*Effigies of a Civilian and three Wives, with Foot-legend, a long Scroll above their heads, a Holy Trinity at the top, a large Bell below, and a small Scroll at each corner; all now lost.*] Date about 1460.

The large slab (67 by 35 inches) bearing the matrix of this somewhat unusual composition lies in the centre of the chancel. It is in good condition.

The matrix of the man ( $13\frac{1}{4}$  inches high) shows that he wore the very loose baggy sleeves of his time. The three wives (each  $12\frac{1}{4}$  inches high) were all attired alike. The scroll is unusually long (24 inches), extending above the heads of all four figures. The matrix (7 inches high) below the foot-plate clearly once held a representation of a bell; from which one may infer that the brass was intended to commemorate a bell-founder.

II.—*A portion of a Mouth-scroll. [Effigies of two Civilians and their Wives, with Foot-legend, the remainder of the Scroll, and a representation of the Holy Trinity, all now lost, but the greater portion of one of the Civilians known from an extant Rubbing.]* Date about 1480.

This we have figured and described already in these pages.<sup>1</sup> When we wrote, nearly two years ago, we knew nothing of the slab belonging to the brass; but the recent removal of some wooden flooring from the north chapel has left it exposed. The mutilated effigy which Fisher saw in 1810 has now gone, but the portion of the scroll still remains. In 1719, when Holman wrote, all the parts of the brass had already been lost, except the effigy of the man and the scroll, which, he says, was inscribed "S<sup>ca</sup> Trinitas, Unus Deus, "miserere Nobis."

III.—*Effigy of a Priest in Academic Costume. [Inscription and all else lost.]* Date about 1480.

This we have already figured and described.<sup>2</sup>

IV.—*Effigies of Thomas Broke, his Wife, one Son, and one Daughter, with Foot-legend. [Four Shields lost.]* Date 1493.

This, also, we have already figured and described.<sup>3</sup>

V.—[*Inscription to Richard Cheyney and Wife; now lost.*] Date 1514.

All we know of this brass is derived from Weever, who, writing in 1631, says<sup>4</sup> that he saw in the church an inscription which read: "Here lyeth Rychard Cheyney and Joane his wyf; whych Rychard

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, N.S., x., p. 182 (1907).

<sup>2</sup> *Reliq. and Ill. Archaeol.*, ix., p. 79 (1901).

<sup>3</sup> *Reliq. and Ill. Archaeol.*, ix., pp. 81-82 (1901).

<sup>4</sup> *Anc. Funerall Monuments*, p. 599 (1631).

"dyed 1514; on whos [the rest being lost]." Doubtless, it was, with effigies and other parts, on one of the despoiled slabs noticed above. Holman does not notice it.

We know nothing of the persons named.

VI.—[*Inscription to John Scott and Wife; now lost.*] *Date 1519.*

All we have said of the foregoing brass may be said of this. Weever says<sup>1</sup> he saw an inscription which read: ". . . John Scott "and Ioane his wyf. . . . 1519." Clearly the plate was mutilated when Weever saw it. Holman does not notice it.

VII.—[*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife, seven Sons and four Daughters, with Foot-legend; all now lost, but the Sons and Daughters known from extant Rubbings.*] *Date about 1520.*

When Thomas Fisher visited the church about 1810, he found the slab (5 feet by 2 feet 6 inches) which once bore this brass lying in the north aisle. He made a sketch-plan of it, which is now in the possession of the Societies of Antiquaries. It shows that the two chief effigies and the inscription-plate (placed a few inches below their feet) were already lost. He made also rubbings of the



SEVEN SONS AND FOUR DAUGHTERS, ABOUT 1520, FORMERLY AT BARKING.

eleven children, which remained; and from these our illustration has been prepared. The plate bearing the daughters seems to have disappeared before 1861; for Haines, writing in that year, mentions only the sons.<sup>2</sup> These latter remained in 1880, when Mr. Christy saw them; but they, too, had disappeared when Mr. Smith sought for them in 1900. They are, perhaps, covered.

The sons (on a plate 4 by 7 inches, broken across the middle) are all attired exactly alike, in the long loose gown of the period, confined by a girdle at the waist, and having very loose sleeves.

<sup>1</sup> *Op. et loc. cit.*

<sup>2</sup> *Manual*, p. 53 (1861).



The daughters (on a plate  $4\frac{1}{4}$  by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches) are also attired alike, wearing the kennel-shaped head-dress and close-fitting gowns of their time. Their long hair hangs down their backs, as was usual with unmarried girls.

It is now impossible to say who this brass was intended to commemorate.

VIII.—*Inscription to Christopher Merell, with Shield. Date 1593.*

In or about 1810, when Fisher visited the church, he found, in the "middle aisle," a slab (5 feet 8 inches by 2 feet 6 inches) bearing this brass. He made a sketch-plan of the stone and rubbings of the two plates, and these are now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries. The brass was still exposed in 1861, when Haines wrote,<sup>1</sup> but was covered by wooden flooring by 1880; for Mr. Christy could see nothing of it when he visited the church in that year. Recent removal of the flooring shows that it still lies in its old position in the nave.



CHRISTOPHER MERELL, 1593, AT BARKING.

The inscription ( $10\frac{1}{4}$  by  $25\frac{1}{2}$  inches) records the burial below of one "Christofre Merell, Citezen and Gouldsmyth, of London," who died 6th January 1593-4, aged 60 years. Below this is a record of

<sup>1</sup> *Manual*, p. 53 (1861). Haines, through some error, gives the date as 1598.

the burial, in the same place, of Merell's sister, Anne Yardlye, widow, who died 13th September 1579. A broad border of simple scroll-work surrounds both inscriptions.

The shield (6 inches high) bears Quarterly, Merell<sup>1</sup> and Eden or Edon.<sup>2</sup>

Christopher Merell came apparently of an Ipswich family, but some later members of it were seated in Essex, according to the Visitation of 1634. Christopher Merell is mentioned therein<sup>3</sup> as being buried at Barking, but the names of his father and mother are not given. Harry Edon, of Barnyngham, in Suffolk, in his will dated 23rd December 1545, mentions his nephew Christopher Muriell, who was then less than 18 years old.<sup>4</sup>

IX.—*Effigies of John Tedcastell, Elizabeth his Wife, and nine Sons, with Foot-legend, two Mouth-scrolls, and an Achievement of Arms. [A group of seven Daughters and a Shield lost.] Date 1596.*

This brass, though presenting few unusual features, is a fine and characteristic example of its kind. It lies in the chancel.

The effigy of the man (28 inches high) represents him wearing the long civilian's gown with striped false-sleeves and the large neck-ruff of his day.

That of the lady (27 inches high) portrays her wearing a plain over-gown, much set-off at the hips, with the edges widely parted down the front, displaying the undergown, on which is embroidered a combined arabesque and floral design. Round her neck and resting upon her shoulders are three folds of a very large and massive chain, probably of gold, and so large that it looks much like a chain of office of some kind.

The nine sons, all on one plate (12½ by 6 inches), are variously attired. The two elder (who were, doubtless, adult) wear doublets, knee-breeches, short cloaks, and neck-ruffs; the two next (who were, evidently, children) are dressed as such, in long gowns, with false-sleeves; the other five (who, doubtless, died in infancy) are swaddled and laid side by side.

The plate (13½ by 6 inches) bearing the seven daughters was lost in 1749, when Booth annotated Holman's manuscripts.

<sup>1</sup> [Or.] a bend [gules]; in base, a cross-crosslet [argent]. (Elsewhere, this coat is given as Or, a bend between three crosses-crosslet gules; in dexter chief, a crescent argent: see *Visitations of Essex*, p. 450.)

<sup>2</sup> [Argent.] on a fess [gules], between two chevrons [azure], each charged with three escallops [of the first], as many garbs [or].

<sup>3</sup> *Visitations of Essex*, p. 450 (Harl. Soc., 1878-79).

<sup>4</sup> See *Visitations of Suffolk*, 1561, i., p. 5 (1866).



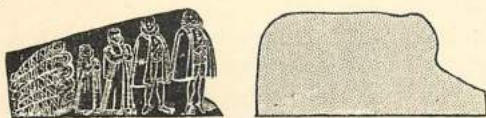


The mouth - scrolls (each 13 inches long) bear respectively "Jesus receive my "Speirite" (to the man) and "Come Lorde "Jesu" (to the woman).

The inscription (on a plate  $7\frac{1}{2}$  by  $28\frac{1}{2}$  inches) records the burial of John Tedcastell, gentleman, and Elizabeth his wife, by whom he had sixteen children. She died 27th October 1596, aged 43.<sup>1</sup> Space was left for the date of his death to be filled in, but this was never done. The inscription is remarkable in that the letters are *in relief*, instead of incised, as usual.

The achievement ( $9\frac{1}{2}$  by 8 inches) at the top bears Quarterly, Tedcastell<sup>2</sup> and Dod,<sup>3</sup> with the crest of Tedcastell.<sup>4</sup>

The shield (about 7 inches high) at the



JOHN TEDCASTELL AND WIFE, 1596,  
AT BARKING.

<sup>1</sup> She was buried on the 2nd Nov., "bewailed of riche and "poore," as the Parish Register records.

<sup>2</sup> [Argent,] three palets [sable]; on a chief [azure] as many lions' heads erased [or].

<sup>3</sup> [Argent,] on a fess [gules], between two barrulets wavy [sable], three crescents [or].

<sup>4</sup> A leopard passant [?—] resting his dexter paw on a shield [?—].

bottom bore, doubtless, his arms, as above, impaled with those of Mey or May.<sup>1</sup> It was lost before 1749, when Booth annotated Holman's manuscripts.

John Tedcastell, a Younger Brother of Trinity House, a Freeman and Merchant Taylor of London, owned (and perhaps lived at) the manor of Wyfield or Withfield, in Barking.<sup>2</sup> He outlived his first wife sixteen years, married again, probably had yet more children, and died in March 1612. In his will,<sup>3</sup> he desired to be buried at Barking, beside his first wife, which was done on the 28th of the month. One wonders that either his second wife or one of his sixteen children by his first wife should not have taken the trouble to see that the date of his death was engraved in the place left for it.

X.—[*Effigies of Bartrobre Lukyn, Gentleman, Mary his Wife, one Son and one Daughter (both on one plate: slightly mutilated), with Foot-legend; all now lost, but the two Children known from an extant Rubbing.*] Date 1613.

When Fisher visited the church about 1810, he found in the chancel a mutilated slab, from which both top and bottom were broken off. The sketch-plan he made of it (now in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries) shows that the two chief effigies and the foot-legend had already disappeared, but that the plate (9½ by 8 inches) bearing the children remained, though it had lost a small portion from its lower sinister corner. From the rubbing of it which Fisher made at this time (probably the only one in existence), our illustration has been prepared.

The two children are represented each standing on a separate pedestal, with a half-turn towards one another, and both are admirably depicted. Though we speak of them as "children," both were clearly grown-up persons at the time the brass was laid down, and they are represented as such.

The son is attired in doublet, knee-breeches, hose, and low shoes, with a short cloak, reaching to his knees, overall. He wears a sword and is bearded. He closely resembles the figure of John Allen (about 1610), at Fingringhoe,<sup>4</sup> though the latter has no sword.

<sup>1</sup> Vert, a chevron between three roses or; a chief indented ermine. Burke says (*Gen. Arm.*) that, in 1590, these impaled arms were confirmed to him by Cooke, Clarenceux.

<sup>2</sup> See Morant, i. p. 8 (1768).

<sup>3</sup> P.C.C., 22 Fenner. It is dated 10 Mar. 1611-2 and has been printed in abstract by Mr. E. J. Sage (*Misc. Geneal. and Herald.*, n.s., i., p. 333: 1874).

<sup>4</sup> *Memorials of Old Essex*, p. 139 (1909).



The daughter wears over-skirt, under-skirt, and a tight-fitting bodice, from the shoulders of which a light cloak hangs down behind; also a large neck-ruff and a hood. She approaches more nearly to Ann Thompson (1607), at Berden,<sup>1</sup> than any other figure we have in Essex, though the latter has the front of her bodice and under-gown elaborately embroidered.

There can be no doubt whatever that this was the brass of Bartrobe Lukyn, gentleman, and Mary his wife. In 1719, when Holman wrote, the effigy of the lady and the inscription remained. The



THOMAS AND MARY LUKYN, 1613, FORMERLY AT BARKING.

children must have remained also, though he does not mention them. He describes the brass thus:—

Just under the rails of the Communion Table, where the door opens, [is] a large grave stone of gray marble [bearing] effigies of a man and woman: y<sup>t</sup> of the man gone: [her] hands folded: at her feet this inscription, in capitals, on a plate of brass:—Here lyeth buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Bartrobe Lukin, Gent., who had to wife Mary the daughter of Nicholas Archbolde, Gent., by whom he had issue Thomas and Mary. The said Bartrobe departed this lyfe the third day of Aprill in the year of our Lord 1613.

This man belonged, no doubt, to the well-known Essex family of Lukyn, but we have failed to find anything in reference to him.

<sup>1</sup> *Antiquary*, 1903, p. 114.

XI.—[*Inscription to Joseph Heynes, Esquire, and Jane his Wife; now lost.*] *Date 1621.*

All we know of this brass is derived from the following passage, which appears in Holman's manuscripts :—

On a plate of brass [is] this inscription, in capitals:—Here lyeth interred the bodyes of Joseph Heynes, Esqr, and Jane his wife. He departed this life the 16th of Septemr A<sup>o</sup> Domini 1621, annoq<sup>e</sup> ætatis sui 72.

We know nothing of the person commemorated.

BRAINTREE.—*Two Inscriptions recently refixed. Dates 1589 and 1627.*

These brasses are not mentioned by Haines, and have been till now practically unknown. Yet they were both mentioned by an historian of Essex nearly two centuries ago. They have probably long been detached from their original slabs, which have disappeared.

In February 1908, the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy, vicar, having rescued the plates, had them refixed to a new slab, which is now let into the north wall of the nave, together with an inscription stating that "These two Brasses are restored to the Church, A.D. 1908, by "Rev. J. W. Kenworthy, in the twenty-fifth year of his Vicariate "and of his Sacred Ministry the Jubilee."

Unfortunately, the section dealing with Braintree is absent from Holman's manuscripts at Colchester: otherwise, we should probably have found therein an exact description of the brasses as they were when Holman wrote about 1715. We have, however, Nicholas Tindal's work, which is an almost exact reprint of Holman's manuscript history, so far as Braintree and one or two contiguous parishes are concerned; and from this it appears<sup>1</sup> that nothing has been lost, except two shields from one of the brasses, as indicated hereafter.

I.—*Inscription to Marie, Wife of John Goody. Date 1589.*

This brass was formerly in the south aisle of the church, according to Tindal. After becoming detached from its slab, it was taken from the church and somehow found its way into the possession of the late Mr. Augustus Cunnington, of Braintree, by whom it was carefully preserved for many years. His son, Mr. H. J. Cunnington, restored it to the church when Mr. Kenworthy expressed a desire to refix it therein.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 64 (1732).



The legend (on a plate 5 by 22 inches) is in black-letter. It reads:—

Hereunder lyeth Marie, the Daughter of Thomas Wood, of Little Rayne,<sup>1</sup> some time wife of Richard Everat, of Much Waltham, and late the Wife of John Goody, of this Parish; Who deceased the vii day of March 1589.

According to the Visitation of 1612, the lady's first husband was Richard Everard, esquire, head of the once-well-known Everard family which owned Langleys, at Great Waltham.<sup>2</sup> Her second husband was John Goodday, gentleman (son and heir of John Goodday, of Sawbridgeworth, Herts., gentleman), whom Morant describes<sup>3</sup> as "an eminent clothier" (that is, cloth-manufacturer), of Braintree. He had been married previously to Joan, daughter of John Bowyer, of Braintree, gentleman.<sup>4</sup>

II.—*Inscription to Thomas Wilson, Gentleman. [Two Shields lost.]*  
Date 1627.

This brass lay formerly, according to Tindal, in the centre of the chancel. It appears not to have left the church after becoming detached from its slab; for it was found by Mr. Kenworthy, many years ago, in the coal-hole. It was then refixed temporarily on the north wall of the chancel, where it remained until it was recently refixed permanently.

The inscription (on a plate 9½ by 20 inches) is in Roman capital letters. It reads:—

Here lyeth interred the body of Thomas Wilson, late of Jenkins, in Bockinge, in the County of Essex, Gent., the sonne and heire of Tho. Wilson, Gent., and Susan his wife, the daughter and heire of Philip Joslyn, of Brayntree, Gent.; wch Thomas Wilson married Elizabeth, the daugh. of Andrewe Clarke, Gent., and Mary his wife, the daugh. of Robt. Bonham Esq. and Dorothy his wife, the daugh. and heire of Gregory Basset Esqr.; by whom the said Thomas had issue five sonnes and five daughters. He departed this life the 21th of October 1627.—Mors omnia vincit.<sup>5</sup>

The two shields, now lost, are thus described by Tindal:—

At the head of this stone are 2 escotcheons:—(1), for *Joslyn*, a wreath quater corner'd; at every corner, a hawk's bell; within the wreath a crescent for a difference, (2) *Joslyn* impaling barry of 8, surmounted with a bend charg'd with 3 escalops [for ?———<sup>6</sup>].

<sup>1</sup> That is, Rayne. Braintree was called formerly Rayne Magna.

<sup>2</sup> *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 193 and 395 (Harl. Soc., 1878-9).

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 324 (1768).

<sup>4</sup> *Visit. of Essex*, p. 203.


<sup>5</sup> For fuller particulars as to the genealogy and connections of this Thomas Wilson, see the *Visitations*, p. 525, and Morant, ii., pp. 392-3.

<sup>6</sup> The family of Gobion, once prominent in Essex, bore Barry of eight, argent and gules; on a bend sable three escallops or; but we can find no connection with Joslyn. This Philip Joslyn's wife was Anna, daughter of John Brocke (see *Visitations*, p. 228).

GREAT BRAXTED.—[*Inscription (only) to Edward Forth; now lost.*] *Date 1591.*

In the Probert collection of Essex rubbings, preserved in the Museum at Colchester, there is (p. 179) a very poor rubbing, taken probably before 1880, of this brass, which is not mentioned by Haines and appears to have now disappeared from the church. For this reason, we think it well to place it on record here, though it is of little interest in itself and the rubbing is too bad to reproduce photographically. Holman says that, when he wrote about 1715, the brass was affixed to "a gravestone of gray marble" which lay "in the chancell, leading into the church." The Rev. Ernest Geldart, who restored the church some years ago, informs us that the brass was lost before he did so.

The inscription (on a plate  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by  $15\frac{3}{4}$  inches) was in Roman capitals and lower-case letters. It read:—

Heare lyeth the bodye of   
 Edward Forth, who departed  
 This lyfe in Marche A<sup>o</sup> Dñi 1591.

EDW. FORTH, 1591, FORMERLY AT GREAT BRAXTED.

Of the individual commemorated, we know nothing.

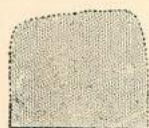
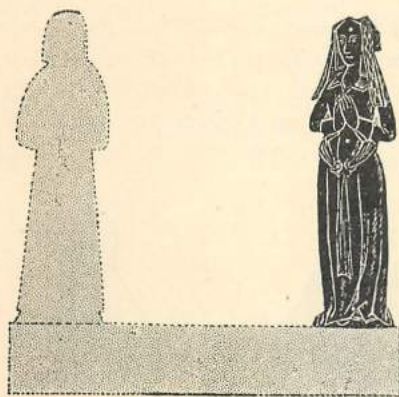
GREAT CANFIELD.—*Effigy of a Lady.* [*Effigies of her Husband, (?) four Sons, and two Daughters, with Foot-legend, all lost; but the Daughters known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date about 1525.*

The slab (4 feet 10 inches by 2 feet 3 inches) which once bore this brass now lies in the churchyard, against the north wall of the chancel. It is in very bad condition, having the lower sinister corner broken and defaced and the surface very much worn. The figures must have been still in position in the seventies; for a rubbing taken about that time by Mr. C. K. Probert, and now in his collection at Colchester (p. 225), shows both the lady and the group of daughters. Now, however, the group of daughters is lost and the effigy of the lady is loose in the vestry, where it has been for at least fifteen years. The rivets which remain in the slab prove beyond doubt that the effigy really belongs to it.

The outline of the lost male effigy ( $16\frac{3}{4}$  inches high) is shown largely conjecturally, for the edges of the matrix are much worn.

The effigy of the lady ( $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches high) represents her in costume typical of the date we have assigned to the brass, though the





A CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1525,  
AT GREAT CANFIELD.

star-shaped opening at her neck is unusually large and the style of her girdle uncommon.

The two daughters (6 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches high) are attired much like their mother. Our figure is reproduced from Mr. Probert's rubbing.

There is no clue to the identity of the persons this brass was intended to commemorate. Holman apparently does not describe it. Salmon mentions<sup>1</sup> "a stone, "with brass, inscribed, but "nothing more remaining "than [the word] Joscelin." It is quite likely that the brass belonged to some member, either of this family or that of Wiseman.

GREAT CANFIELD.—*Effigy of Thomas Fytche, Esquire (mutilated), with Foot-legend. [Effigies of his Wife, three Sons, and three Daughters, all lost, but the Sons known from an extant Rubbing.] Date 1588.*

In 1718, when Holman wrote, this brass was perfect. Salmon says<sup>2</sup> that, in 1740, it lay "in the middle of the church." What now remains of it lies in the chancel, within the communion rails.

The brass has suffered much from the hands of modern restorers; for the effigies of the lady, the sons, and the daughters, together with the head of that of the man, have been replaced by incongruous modern reproductions, which are little more than caricatures of effigies of the period. We know of no other case in this county in which lost effigies have been thus replaced by new ones.

When Mr. C. K. Probert visited the church (probably during the seventies), he took a rubbing (now in his collection at Colchester: pp. 219-220) of the man and the sons, which were then perfect and in position. Later, he noted that "This was not seen in the church "March 1880. Female figure gone." This means that, in the

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 218 (1740).

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 218 (1740).

interval, the man and sons had become detached from the slab, the head and other parts of the former being broken off. Fortunately, the male effigy was not lost, and it was refixed, about fifteen years ago, by the late Rev. G. Maryon Wilson, but with a new head, in place of the original. The group of sons has, however, disappeared.

One curious feature about the brass is that the style of the man's armour and of the sons' costumes suggests a date some ten or fifteen years later than that given on the inscription. Not improbably the brass was laid down by the man's widow or children some years after his death.

The effigy of the man (21 inches high) shows him standing erect on a chequer-paved piece of ground, with the usual half-turn towards his wife. His armour closely resembles that of William Golding, esquire, (about 1595), at Belchamp St. Paul's, already figured by us.<sup>1</sup> Our figure represents him with his original head (reproduced from Mr. Probert's rubbing): not that with which he is now supplied.



THOMAS FYTCHE, ESQUIRE, AND WIFE, 1588,  
AT GREAT CANFIELD.

The female effigy (20½ inches high) is shown in outline only.

The three sons (7½ inches high) have been already figured and described by us,<sup>2</sup> under the belief that they belonged to Chelmsford. We are now satisfied, chiefly from evidence afforded by the matrix, that they belong to this brass.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, N.S., viii., p. 254 (1902).

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, N.S., x., p. 184 (1907).



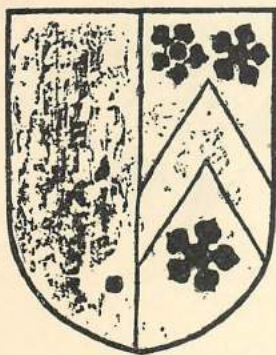
The modern effigies are so poor that we do not figure them. They were badly fixed and are becoming loose.

The inscription (4½ by 22 inches) records that Thomas Fytche, esquire, of High Easter, had, by his wife "Angnes" (*née* Wiseman), three sons and three daughters, and that he died 29th Nov. 1588.

This Thomas Fitch was the eldest son of William Fitch, of Little Canfield, by his second wife Anne, daughter of John Wiseman, esquire, of Felstead. He appears to have had some connection with Barking.<sup>1</sup>

GREAT CHISHALL.—*A Shield of Arms.* [*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife, an Inscription, and three other Shields now lost, but one of these Shields known from an extant Rubbing.*] *Date about 1520.*

The slab which once bore this brass lies in the tower. The male effigy (25½ inches high), the female effigy (24 inches high), the inscription (3 by 20½ inches, placed about an inch below the effigies), and the two upper shields have probably long been lost, judging from the defaced condition of the matrix. Neither Holman nor Haines mentions the brass.



TWO SHIELDS, ABOUT 1500, FORMERLY AT GREAT CHISHALL.

The two shields of which we have knowledge (each 5 inches high) are the two lower. Both were in the church in 1877, when Mr. Elliot rubbed them. When Mr. Christy rubbed them on 7th April 1882, they were on a slab, which, with several others, was stood up on end in the tower, where they had been (he was informed) about three years. Both shields were seen again by Mr. Porteous in 1890; but, when searched for in 1900, the sinister shield could not be found. Probably, it disappeared when the tower fell in 1892.

<sup>1</sup> See *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 51, 197, and 397.

Each shield bears two coats impaled; but, in each case, the dexter coat (which was, probably, the same on both shields) is totally undecipherable, having been represented in white-metal or enamel, which has worn away, leaving no trace of any charges. The two sinister coats (which differ) are, however, still easily decipherable. Mr. Elliot writes to us in regard to them:—

The impalement in the dexter shield seems to have been [Colour,] a chevron argent between three cinquefoils or. Papworth gives Gules, a chevron argent between three cinquefoils or, for Wadham, and Sable, a chevron argent between three cinquefoils or, for Walsingham and Waltham.

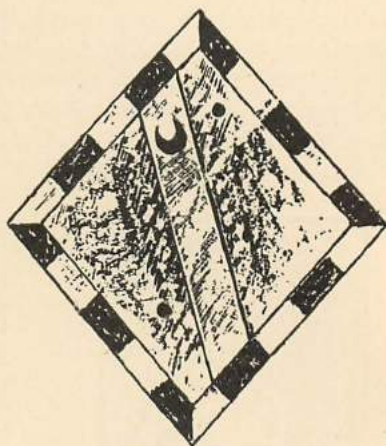
The impaled coat in the other shield appears to be simply Or, a chevron (? —). If the chevron was sable, it would give the arms of Hanningfield: if it was gules, the arms of Stafford.<sup>1</sup>

GREAT CHISHALL.—[*A Lozenge bearing the Arms of (?) Grey or Gray; now lost, with all belonging to it.*] Date (?) about 1550.

In 1877, Mr. Elliot took a rubbing of this small plate (4 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches square), which then lay on the floor of the nave. In the Probert collection of rubbings of Essex brasses, now at Colchester, there is (p. 137) another rubbing (from which our illustration has been made), together with a note:—"Nov. 1885—This, I think, disappeared during some church restorations."

Mr. Elliot writes us:—

The arms on the lozenge may be those of the family of Grey or Gray, which bore, Argent, on a bend vert between two cotises indented gules, a crescent or for difference; a bordure gobony, or and (?) —. The bordure is probably a mark of cadency. The family in question was settled in Beds., Essex, and Herts. This interpretation is, however, a suggestion merely, for I cannot specify any connection of any family of the name with this parish. The family of Clopton bore Sable, a bend argent between two cotises indented (or dancetty) or; but, from the rubbing of the Great Chishall shield, it is evident that the cotises (and, consequently, the bend) were *colours*; so that the field would be argent or ermine, and not sable, as in the Clopton coat. The families of Cockerfield, Plonket, and Kendale also bore a bend between two cotises indented.



A LOZENGE, ABOUT 1550, FORMERLY AT GREAT CHISHALL.

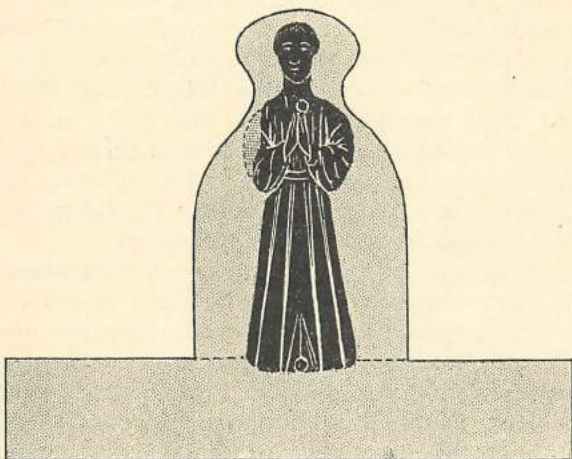
<sup>1</sup> The mark in the dexter chief, which looks like an annulet, is the head of a rivet.



CORRINGHAM.—*Effigy of a Civilian (mutilated).* [*All else lost.*]  
*Date about 1450.*

This small and poor effigy has been detached from its original slab, which is now lost, and has been affixed, as shown, to another slab bearing a matrix which originally contained the half-effigy of an early priest (*c.* 1370). This slab was formerly in the nave, but has been removed to the south side of the chancel.<sup>1</sup> The brass is exceedingly defaced by wear. Holman does not notice it.

The effigy (now only 12½ inches high) lacks the feet and a portion of the right shoulder, both of which were broken off, no doubt, when it was detached from its original slab.<sup>2</sup> The man wears the loose gown of his day, reaching to the level of his ankles, slit up



A CIVILIAN, ABOUT 1450, AT CORRINGHAM.

for a short distance in front at the lower part, confined at the waist by a girdle, and having a high collar fitting closely round the neck. It has loose baggy sleeves, which fit tightly at the wrists. The hair is close-cropped, as was usual at that period.

It is now practically impossible to identify the person this brass was intended to commemorate. Possibly, however, he may have been Thomas Baud, esquire, Sheriff of Essex and Herts. in 1446-7, who died at Hadham, Herts., in 1449, holding the manors of both Hadham and Corringham.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Palin, *Stifford and its Neighbourhood*, p. 128 (1871).

<sup>2</sup> Palin, curiously enough, describes the effigy (*op. et loc. cit.*) as that of a woman!

<sup>3</sup> See Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, I., p. 433 (1768), and Mr. W. Minet, F.S.A., on "The Baud Family," in *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, N.S., x., p. 165 (1907).

HIGH EASTER.—*Inscription (mutilated) to Dame Agnes Gate, widow of Sir Geoffrey Gate. [? Inscription to her Husband lost.] Date 1487.*

This fine, though mutilated, inscription is on a fillet (1½ inches broad) which originally ran round the chamfered edge of the top slab of an altar-tomb. When Holman wrote, in November 1718, this tomb stood "in the upper end of the north aisle of the church." There it remained, apparently, until about 1864 or 1865. The present church clerk remembers it as a low tomb, the top slab being raised little, if any, more than a foot above the level of the floor.<sup>1</sup> At the time indicated, the church underwent restoration and the tomb, having become dilapidated, was destroyed. The top-slab (from which the fragments of brass fillet were removed) was, however, preserved and placed beneath a boarded floor. Some of the boards over the slab are removable, in order that one may examine it. On a recent visit, it was seen to be much decayed, and the chamfered edge so broken that it would be impossible, in any case to refix the brass fragments thereon. The top of the slab is quite plain and never bore any brasses. The fragments of the inscription here figured are now loose in the church.

Weever gives<sup>2</sup> the inscription as it was when he wrote in 1631. Holman also gives it as he found it in 1718.<sup>3</sup> Their versions, which are closely similar, show that portions which are now lost existed when they wrote; and they enable us to supply below (within round brackets) the parts now missing. Apparently, Holman had had the inscription supplied to him at first in an incorrect form, but later had obtained it correctly; for he says: "The real inscription round the ledge is as follows; which I lately "took myself; also Mr. Dale<sup>4</sup> for me." Yet, even so, he does not give it with absolute accuracy, omitting part of the date and one word immediately following it; both of which Weever gives.

Holman's statement is as follows:—

In the upper end of the north isle of the church stands a tomb: the top covered with a gray marble: [on it] this inscription in Gothick characters, circumscribed round the ledge, beginning at the head:—✠ Here lieth Dame (Agnes Gates, the Wyf of Syr Geoffrey) Gates, Knyght; the which Syr Geoffrey was vi yere Capteyn of ye Ile of Wight, and afr that Marchall of Caleis; there kepte wt ye pykard worshipfull (Warres; and evr intendid, as a good Knyght,

<sup>1</sup> Originally, in all probability, it was higher, with figures carved in stone on the sides (see *post*).

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Funerall Monuments*, p. 620 (1631).

<sup>3</sup> Salmon, copying Holman, printed it (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 226 : 1740) with trifling variations, and Wright, copying Salmon, introduced others (*Hist. of Essex*, ii., p. 261., n. : 1835).

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Dale (? 1659-1739), apothecary, of Braintree, was one of the leading botanists of his day. He was an intimate friend of Ray, then living at Black Notley, and acted ultimately as his executor.



†. The knight the which spere

†. The knight the which spere

†. The knight the which spere

†. The knight the which spere

DANE AGNES GATE, 1487, AT HIGH EASTER.

to please ye Kyng, in the p'ties of Normandi, wt all his Myght; ye which (Dame) Agnes died ye ix day of Dece'br ye yere of our Lord M.CCCC. lxxx(vii); upon whose Soule Jhu have Mercy. Amen).

Continuing, Holman says (alluding apparently to the same tomb):—

At the head of this stone [is] an escoch. [bearing] Gates<sup>1</sup>; crest, a demy lyon rampant guardant; supporters, two storks or cranes [all for Gate]. On the left side [is] an escoch., blank. On the right [is an] escoch. [bearing] Gates impaling Copdow<sup>2</sup>: under the (?) arms [is] the portraicture of a cross: below the cross [are] the effigies of four persons, three males and one female. The woman's [effigy] is on the right side: out of her mouth [proceeds] a labell [bearing] *Fili Redemptor Mundi miserere Nobis*. Out of the man's [mouth] proceeds a label bearing] *Pater de Celis Deus miserere Nobis*. On his surcoat [are] his arms. On the left [side are] two effigies looking towards these. Out of the mouth of the first of them [proceeds] this labell: *Sca. Trinitas, unus Deus, miserere Nobis*. Behind him [is] the effigies of another male. All [are] kneeling. Gates on their surcotes. At the bottom [are] two escoch.: yt on the right [is] gone: yt on the left is Gates.

It should be noted that Holman does not say the effigies, shields, inscribed scrolls, *etc.*, which he describes were of brass. Apparently, they were of stone and occupied the sides of the tomb.

Holman goes on to say:—

These verses in brasse [are] inlaid on the wall over the tomb:—

Pray for the soul, all ye that live in light,  
Of Sir Geoffrey Gates, the curtesse knight,  
Whose wife is buried here. By God's might,  
He bought the Manor of Garnets, by right  
Of Coppedo, Gentilman, lyon behyghte,  
Of Hi Estr: witness his wyff and executor.  
This yere and day come on his dely howers:—  
xxii day of January MCCCCL[XX]VI[I].

<sup>1</sup> Burke gives the arms of Gate as Per pale, gules and azure; three lions rampant guardant or; crest, a demy lion rampant gardant or.

<sup>2</sup> Burke gives the arms of Copdow as Argent, three piles meeting in point gules.

The author of this legend paid, apparently, more regard to the exigencies of metre than to lucidity. Probably, too, Holman was not quite accurate in his reading of it. Consequently, we are left in some doubt as to its exact tenour, the plate on which it was having now disappeared. We gain, however, some help from Weever, who prints the legend as he found it in 1631.<sup>1</sup> His version differs slightly from Holman's. In the first place, his diction is slightly the more archaic (and, therefore, probably the more correct) of the two. Weever gives, too, the correct date (1477), of Sir Geffrey's death, instead of Holman's incorrect date (1456). He is probably correct also in giving "so he," instead of Holman's meaningless "lyon"; but he is probably incorrect in giving "this" (which is meaningless) in place of "Hi Est," as given by Holman.

The Gate family held, in the fifteenth century, extensive estates in High Easter, Dunmow, and Barnston. William Gate left a son, the Sir Geffrey Gate mentioned above, a famous soldier. He resided, probably, at Garnets, in High Easter, which he bought (as the inscription states) from Thomas Coppedo or Copdow, gentleman. The house there is still surrounded by an extensive moat. Sir Geffrey is said to have largely built the fine church at High Easter, and the badge of his family (a gate) is still to be seen carved upon its beams. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Baldington, of Alderbury, Oxfordshire, and died 22nd January 1477-8. His widow afterwards married, as her second husband, one William Bromlac, esquire, and she died 9th December 1487, as stated above. Sir Geffrey had a son William, who is said to have married Mabel, daughter and heir of Thomas Coppedo or Copdow, of High Easter.<sup>2</sup> Their descendants, several of whom were knighted, continued for several generations, to hold positions of prominence in Essex and elsewhere, until 1553, when Sir John Gate was beheaded for his part in proclaiming Lady Jane Grey as queen and his estates were confiscated to the Crown.

GREAT EASTON.—[*Inscription (only) to a Son and a Daughter of George Scott; now lost, but known from an extant Rubbing.*] Date 1621.

In the Probert collection of Essex rubbings, preserved in the Museum at Colchester, there is (p. 185) a very poor rubbing, taken about 1880, of this brass, which appears to have now disappeared

<sup>1</sup> *Anc. Funerall Monum.*, p. 620 (1631).

<sup>2</sup> See *Visitations*, p. 574; also *Morant*, ii., pp. 146 and 157. There must have been, however, an earlier connection between the two families to account for the arms of Copdow appearing on the Gate tomb, as described above. Perhaps it was Sir Geoffrey's father William, not his son of the same name, who married Mabel Copdow.



from the church. At all events, it was not to be seen therein on a recent visit. For this reason, we think it well to place it on record here, though it is of little interest in itself and the rubbing in question is too bad to reproduce photographically. Holman, writing about 1715, notices the brass and says that it was on "a grave-stone of gray marble" which lay "in the area of the chancell, by "the north wall."

The inscription (on a plate 6 by 13 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches) is in Roman capital letters, as follows:—

HERE LYETH THE SONNE AND  
DAUGHTER OF GEORGE SCOTT  
ESQ. & JOANE HIS WIFE, BORNE  
AT ONE BIRTH & BVRIED  
TOGETHER THE XXiiij OF  
DECEMBER 1621.

TWIN CHILDREN OF GEO. SCOTT, 1621, FORMERLY AT GREAT EASTON.

This George Scott, a barrister-at-law, of Lincoln's Inn, was a member of the family of Scott, of Chigwell and elsewhere in Essex, which was prominent in the county for several centuries. He was a son of William Scott, esquire, of Chigwell. His wife Joan was a daughter of William Towse, of Takeley, Essex, sergeant-at-law.<sup>1</sup> There is still in the chancel a stone slab inscribed to their memory.

GESTINGTHORPE.—[*Effigies of a Civilian and Wife, with Foot-legend and Mouth-scrolls, surrounded by sixteen small Scrolls; all now lost.*] Date about 1450.

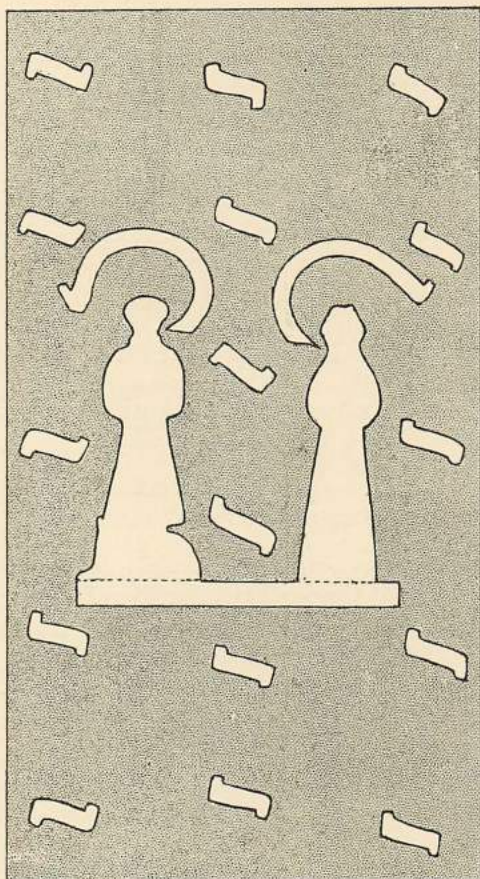
We have now remaining in the county no brass representing the type to which this belonged, but the matrix of a very similar one, which remained at Writtle until recent years, has been already noticed by us.<sup>2</sup>

The large slab (6 feet long) which formerly bore this brass lies on the south side of the chancel. The effigies (19 $\frac{1}{2}$  and 19 inches high, respectively), the foot-legend (1 $\frac{1}{2}$  by 23 inches), and the mouth-scrolls were (so far as one can see from the matrices) all of ordinary type, except that the man had a lion, dog, or other large animal crouching at his feet—a feature not common with civilians of this period in Essex.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 485 and 505 (Harl. Soc., 1878-79).

<sup>2</sup> *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., ix., p. 49 (1905).

<sup>3</sup> There is, however, another example (about 1460) at Rayleigh.



CIVILIAN AND WIFE, ABOUT 1450, FORMERLY  
AT GESTINGTHORPE.

GOLDHANGER.—*Two Compositions to Members of the Heyham (or Heigham) Family. Dates 1531 and 1540.*

These two brasses are now combined, curiously enough, on the slab of the earlier of the two, the slab of the later having disappeared altogether. Fortunately, the Rev. William Holman describes both brasses, as they were about 1715, before they were combined. Without the help of the information thus afforded, we should have had some difficulty in making out what had since taken place, though it would have been easy to see that portions of two different

The most notable feature of the brass was the sixteen small scrolls (each  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches long) powdered over the slab.<sup>1</sup> Each bore, no doubt (as in the case of the scrolls formerly at Writtle), the word "Mercy" or some equally-brief supplication. The matrices in which many of the scrolls were encased are much worn; but, so far as one can see, eleven were placed one way up and five the other way, without any regular alternation.

There are now, we fear, no means by which this uncommon brass may be identified. Holman does not notice it.

<sup>1</sup> The slab at Writtle, though larger, bore ten scrolls only.



brasses had been combined. Neither has ever before, we believe, been described. Haines does not mention them.

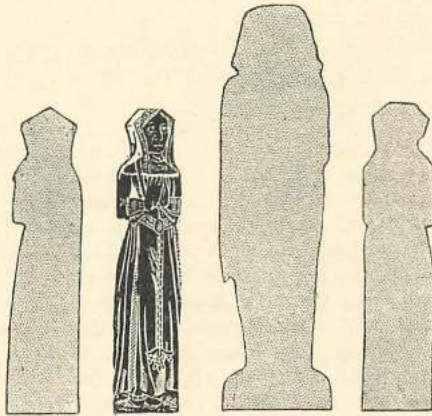
I.—*Effigy of Audrey, one of three Wives of Thomas Heyham, Esquire. [Effigies of Thomas Heyham, of his two other Wives (Alys and Frances), four Shields, and an Inscription, all now lost.] Date 1531.*



Effigies of Audrey, one of three Wives of Thomas Heyham, Esquire. [Effigies of Thomas Heyham, of his two other Wives (Alys and Frances), four Shields, and an Inscription, all now lost.] Date 1531.

This brass was let into a finely-polished slab of Purbeck marble (measuring 68 inches long by 31½ broad), having a plain chamfered edge, which covers a fine altar-tomb standing in the south chancel. The inscription and two shields shown in our illustration have nothing to do with it.

The most unusual feature was presented by the effigies, four in number. That of the man (now lost) represented him very unusually large in proportion to his wives. He was shown no less than 20 inches in height, while his wives are all no more than 15 inches in height. It is conceivable that the effigies of himself and his first two wives were prepared during



THOS. HEYHAM, 1531, AND ANTONY HEYHAM, 1540  
(TWO BRASSES COMBINED), AT GOLDHANGER.

his life-time and before he married a third time; that, when he married a third time, it became necessary to represent the third wife on the tomb; that, through lack of space, this could be done only by re-engraving the two earlier female effigies on a smaller scale and engraving an effigy of the same size for the third wife; but that the original male effigy was, nevertheless, retained and laid down.

The only effigy now remaining is that of the second wife, Audrey, who is attired in the usual long gown of the period, having tight sleeves with large furred cuffs, and confined at the waist by a girdle, from which a chain hangs downwards, supporting, about on a level with her knees, a large ornament, probably a scent-box or pomander. She wears also the later form of the ugly "pedimental," or "dog-kennel," head-dress, having the ends of the front-lappets turned up. The other wives appear, from the matrices, to have worn exactly similar costumes.

When Holman wrote, about 1715, the composition was perfect, with the exception of the effigy of the third wife, which was lost. He describes it fully:—

In the south isle . . . . stands a fair altar tomb of gray polished marble, supported with brick.<sup>1</sup> At the head two escoch.: [that] on the right hand, a chevron surmounted with a bend dexter, for Heigham<sup>2</sup>: [that] on the left side, Heigham, impaling a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed, for [? ————]<sup>3</sup>. At the head, under these escocheons, was a plate of brass inlaid, with this inscription in old letters, but torn off<sup>4</sup>:—"Of your Charite, pray for the sowles of "Thomas Heigham, Esquier, [and for] Alys, Awdrye, and Frances his Wyves; "which Thomas decessid ye last day of December Ao Dñi Mo. Vc. XXXI; on "whose soules Ihū have Mercy."<sup>5</sup> On this tomb [also are] effigies of a man and three women: on the right side, two women: then the man: then the other woman: the effigies of the man and two women still existing. At the feet or bottom [are] two escoch.: [that] on the right side, Heigham, impaling three nags' heads erased, [for ? ————]<sup>6</sup>: [that] on the left, Heigham. Underneath, on the north side of the tomb, these Gothick letters, I.H.C.<sup>7</sup>

The destruction of this brass seems to have taken place within thirty-five years of the time when Holman wrote; for Booth, who

<sup>1</sup> Here Francis Booth, an antiquary who annotated Holman's manuscript in 1749, substitutes "portland stone," which is correct.

<sup>2</sup> Burke gives Or, a chevron sable; overall a bend engrailed argent, for Heigham.

<sup>3</sup> Holman here leaves a blank.

<sup>4</sup> He means, doubtless, that he found it loose in the church.

<sup>5</sup> Salmon, quoting from Holman, prints this inscription (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 458: 1740) in a slightly abbreviated form.

<sup>6</sup> So many families bore three horses' heads erased that it is impossible, in the absence of the tinctures, to identify this coat.

<sup>7</sup> Doubtless, the monogram was carved in stone: not engraved in a brass plate.



annotated Holman's manuscript in 1749, notes that nearly all the parts were then lost. Writing of the effigies, he says that they are "now (1749) all gone but the woman on the right hand, next the "man"; and, of the two bottom shields, he says that "both these "are gone." It is clear, therefore, that, as long ago as 1749, there remained nothing but the one effigy which still remains and the two upper shields, which have been lost since.

This Thomas Heyham (otherwise Heigham) belonged to a family which, for a long period, held the manor of Heigham's, in Tolleshunt. The family was probably not of great importance; for its descent was not recorded at any of the Visitations of Essex and the county historians tell us little about it. Salmon says,<sup>1</sup> however, that, when Symonds visited the church about 1650, he saw inscriptions to three Robert Heighams, who died in 1427, 1429, and 1460 respectively.

II.—*Two Shields (one of them mutilated), with Inscription to Antony Heyham, Gentleman, and Anne his Wife. [Effigies of the Man and his Wife lost.] Date 1540.*

The slab which once bore this composition is lost, as stated already. We should have known nothing as to the arrangement of the various portions of the brass upon it, but for the record left by Holman, whose description, written about 1715, is as follows:—

In the south isle of the chancell, near the wall, is a grave stone of gray marble. On it were the effigies of a man and a woman. At the head [are] two escoch. [blank left here<sup>2</sup>]. At the feet, on a plate of brass inlaid, is this inscription, in old letters, in [three] long lines:—"Off yor Charite, pray for the Soules of "Antony Heyhm, Gentyلمان, and | Anne his Wyf; whiche Antony decessyd the "xvi day of November yn | the yere of or Lord God Mt Vc xl; on whose Soules "Jhū have Mercy."<sup>3</sup>

From this, it appears that we still have all there ever was of the brass, except the two effigies, though the parts which remain are not now on their original slab.

The inscription (on a plate  $3\frac{1}{4}$  by  $23\frac{1}{4}$  inches) is, with trifling variations, as given by Holman. The plate it is engraved upon is smaller than the matrix in which it is now fixed.

The two escutcheons (each 6 inches in height), which Holman omits to blazon, bear as follows:—That on the dexter, Heigham or Higham: that on the sinister, Heigham impaling (?)——. Both

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 391 (1740).

<sup>2</sup> Why Holman omitted to blazon them, we cannot suggest; unless because their bearings were the same as those on the Heyham shields above noticed.

<sup>3</sup> Salmon, quoting from Holman, prints this inscription (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 458: 1740) in a slightly abbreviated form.

these shields are mutilated, probably as a result of the force used in tearing them from their original matrices. That on the sinister is perfect, but in three pieces: that on the dexter is also in three pieces, but the upper and the lower parts are now lost. The lower part remained until recent years; for a rubbing of it, taken about 1880, by Mr. C. K. Probert, is in that gentleman's collection now at Colchester. The two shields are not large enough to fill the matrices in which they are now placed. As Holman says nothing of any shields having ever existed in the two lower corners, perhaps there never were any.

Morant says<sup>1</sup> that, at the time of his death, this Antony Heigham held the manor of Highams, in Tolleshunt, and other manors at Althorn and Bradwell; also that his son Robert had licence, on 24th October 1545, to alienate Highams to Stephen Beckingham.

Mr. Elliot writes to us:—

The tinctures of the coat of Higham, as shown on your illustration, do not seem to agree with the blazon given by Burke (Or, a chevron sable; overall a bend engrailed argent). The bendlet deb bruising the chevron is, apparently, *not* engrailed.

Without some knowledge of the alliances of the Heigham family, it would be inadvisable to make any suggestion as to a shield charged with a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed.

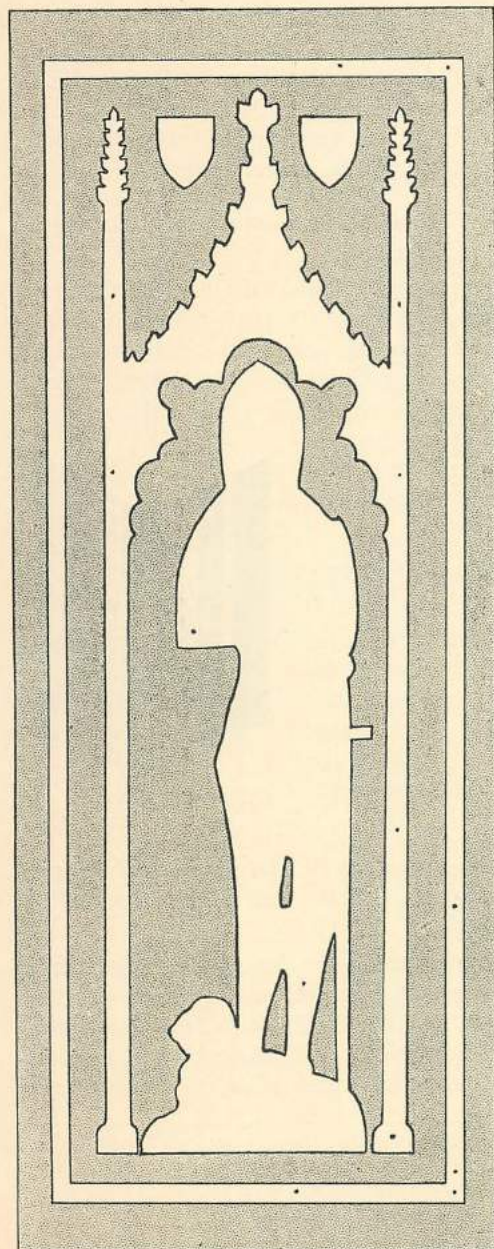
GREAT HALLINGBURY.—[*Effigy of a Man in Armour (probably Robert Lord Morley) beneath a handsome Canopy, with two small Shields above, and the whole surrounded by a Marginal Inscription; all now lost.*] *Date about 1360.*

The large slab (no less than 7 feet 8 inches long) which once bore this very fine and very early brass now lies beneath the tower, against the south wall, though this cannot be its original position. Holman does not notice it.

The outline of the matrix shows that the effigy (4 feet 11 inches high) represented a knight wearing armour of what is known as the Camail period—acutely-pointed bascinet, camail, and jupon, with a sword at his left side and a crouching lion at his feet. The loss of the figure is much to be regretted; for, had it still existed, it would have been one of the earliest examples (very likely quite the earliest) of a knight wearing this style of armour. How early an example of this style the effigy was may be gathered from the fact that it retains the curious twist of the body, which is a feature regularly associated with brasses from 1325 to 1350, but not with those of the Camail period.

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, i. p. 391 (1768).





A MAN-IN-ARMOUR, ABOUT 1360, FORMERLY  
AT GREAT HALLINGBURY.

The canopy (6 feet 7 inches high) is single and of elegant type, having straight tall slender side-shafts, finishing at the top as crocketed pinnacles.

Two small shields (each  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high), of the heater shape usual at the period, were placed at the top, between the pinnacles of the canopy.

The marginal inscription (measuring externally 7 feet 1 inch by 2 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad) surrounded the entire design.

That so fine a brass was intended to commemorate a person of exceptional importance cannot be doubted; and this fact, in combination with the obvious date of the memorial, leaves little doubt that it was laid down to the memory of Robert de Morley, second Baron Morley, who died in March 1360-1. A son of William, first Lord Morley, he was born about 1296 and became one of the foremost warriors of his day. He served with distinction in Scotland,

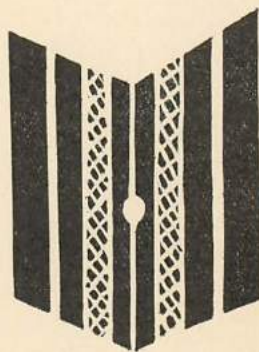
Ireland, France, and elsewhere, and held many very important military and naval commands, both at home and abroad. His marriage with his first wife, Hawyse, daughter of William Lord Marshall, brought him extensive estates in Norfolk, Essex, Hertfordshire, and elsewhere, including the manor of Great Hallingbury, on which he probably resided, as did his descendants.<sup>1</sup>

EAST HORNDON.—*Three Fragments recently discovered. Dates about 1400, about 1540, and about 1550, respectively.*

The restoration of this picturesquely-situated church has recently been carried out very thoroughly and with the greatest discretion by Mr. Henry Young, of Herongate, one of the churchwardens. During the progress of the work, these three fragments of brass were discovered when sifting the earth and other rubbish found beneath the flooring. They are now in the possession of Mr. Young, to whom we are indebted for our knowledge of them.

I.—*A Fragment of a Canopy (?) . Date about 1400.*

This small scrap of brass (only  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in total length) was found beneath the north chantry, known as the "Marney Chapel." It may have formed almost any part of a brass of about the date indicated; but probably formed some part of a canopy.



A FRAGMENT, ABOUT 1400,  
AT EAST HORNDON.

II.—*A Fragment of a Shield bearing the Arms of Tyrell impaling Browne. Date 1540. Palimpsest: on the back a portion of a large female Effigy. Date about 1450.*

This fragment (measuring  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches in its greatest dimension) displays sufficient of the armorial bearings on the shield of which it formed part to enable the Rev. H. L. Elliot to determine that it bore Tyrell,<sup>2</sup> Coggeshall,<sup>3</sup> Burgate,<sup>4</sup> and Flambert<sup>5</sup> quarterly, impaling Browne,<sup>6</sup> and that it commemorates John Tyrell, esquire, of

<sup>1</sup> See Morant, ii., pp. 511-512 (1768), *Dict. of Nat. Biogr.*, xxxix., pp. 81-82 (1894), and G. E. C.'s *Peerage*, v., p. 371 (1893).

<sup>2</sup> [Argent], two chevrons [azure]; a bordure engrailed [gules].

<sup>3</sup> [Argent], a cross between four escallops [sable].

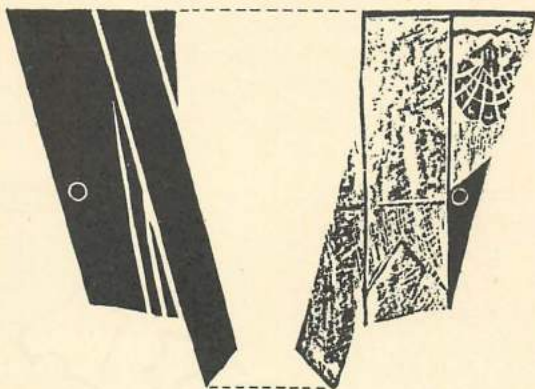
<sup>4</sup> Paley of six, [argent and sable] (perhaps, in this case, Argent, three palets sable).

<sup>5</sup> [Gules], on a chevron engrailed [argent], three dolphins naiant and embowed [vert].

<sup>6</sup> [Azure], a chevron between three escallops [or]; a bordure engrailed [gules].



East Horndon, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Browne, Lord Mayor of London in 1513. This John Tyrell died 3rd April 1540, leaving directions in his will that he was to be buried at East Horndon. His widow married afterwards, as her second husband, Sir William Petre (1505?-1572), K.G. and Secretary of State, and father of the first Baron Petre of Writtle, with whom she lies buried in Ingatestone church. She died in 1581.<sup>1</sup>

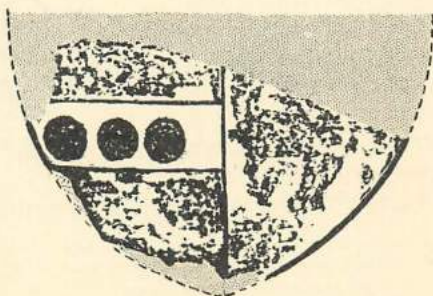


A FRAGMENT (PALIMPSEST), 1540, AT EAST HORNDON.

The earlier design on the back of the plate consists merely of a few engraved lines which evidently once represented part of the dress of some large female effigy.

III.—*Another Fragment of a Shield, bearing Arms. Date about 1550.*

This small fragment (measuring less than 4 inches in its greatest dimension) once formed the lower portion of a shield (originally about 5 inches high), which appears to have borne a quartered coat. The whole of the portion bearing the first and second quarters is gone. Of the third and fourth quarters, however, and of the charges upon them, sufficient remains to leave little doubt (as Mr. Elliot has pointed out to us) that the shield commemorated some member of the Raynesford family, and that it bore Quarterly Raynesford,<sup>2</sup>



A FRAGMENT OF A SHIELD, ? ABOUT 1550, AT EAST HORNDON.

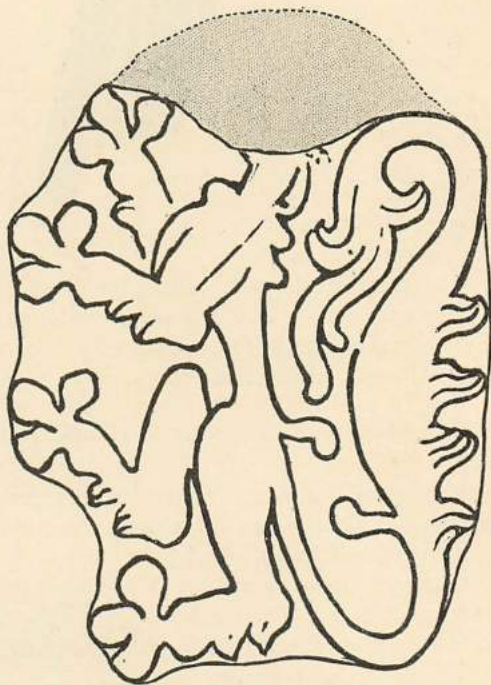
<sup>1</sup> See the *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 12, 89, 113, 264, and 693.

<sup>2</sup> Gules, a chevron engrailed between three fleurs-de-lis argent.

Brokesburne,<sup>1</sup> Weltham,<sup>2</sup> and Alpheton.<sup>3</sup> Sir John Raynesford, kt., is known to have quartered these and other coats.<sup>4</sup> The field of both the two remaining quarters is greatly defaced; but the fess charged with three plates (or, perhaps, in this case, bezants) in the coat of Weltham is tolerably distinct, and part of the cross-flory in the coat of Alpheton is just perceptible. We have failed, however, to find what connection the family of Raynesford had with East Horndon.

LITTLE LEIGHS.—  
*A Fragment bearing a  
 Lion rampant. [De-  
 tached from its Slab, but  
 still existing in private  
 possession; all else lost.]  
 Date about 1450.*

In our last article, we described an exceedingly early and interesting enamelled shield bearing the arms of Gernon, which had been discovered by Mr. M.E. Hughes-Hughes, of Leez Priory, during his excavations on the site of the Priory.<sup>5</sup> After our article had been published, there was brought to light, in the same way, yet another fragment of brass, which, though later and of less importance than the shield, is, nevertheless, of much interest.



A FRAGMENT, ? ABOUT 1450 FORMERLY AT  
 LEEZ PRIORY.

<sup>1</sup> Gules, six eagles displayed or, 3, 2, and 1.

<sup>2</sup> Argent, on a fess azure three plates.

<sup>3</sup> Gules, a cross flory argent.

<sup>4</sup> See *Visitations of Essex*, p. 96.

<sup>5</sup> *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc., N.S., x., pp. 211-214 (1908).* We expressed an opinion that the shield was probably at least as early as 1276 and might possibly have come from the tomb of Ralph Gernon, Founder of the Priory (d. 1247). Mr. St. John Hope has since adduced reasons (see *Proc. Soc. Antiquaries*, 2nd ser., xxii., pp. 117-119: 1908) for thinking it more probable that it came from the tomb of either Ralph Gernon (d. 1274), a son of the founder, or William Gernon (d. 1327), a son of the latter.



This is an irregularly-shaped fragment (4 inches in its greatest length by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth) on which is engraved a lion rampant, represented in the conventional heraldic manner. Its head is missing, a portion of one end of the brass fragment having been broken off. Both the lion and the field of the plate have clearly once been covered with coloured enamels, which have now disappeared wholly.



A FRAGMENT, ? ABOUT 1450, FORMERLY AT LEEZ PRIORY.

The plate in question never formed part of a shield of arms. In all probability, it was one of a number of similar plates which were "powdered" (*semée*) over the surface of a large slab, like the knots and fetter-locks on the slab of the monument to Henry Bourchier, Earl of Essex, and Isabel, his countess (1483), at Little Easton.

Mr. St. John Hope has already described and figured this fragment<sup>1</sup>; and, through the kindness of the Society of Antiquaries,

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2nd ser., xxii., p. 318 (1909).

we are enabled to use the block which illustrates his paper. It shows very admirably the extensive hatching on the surface of the shield, intended to hold the enamel. We add another line block of our own, which shows the outline of the lion more distinctly.

A lion rampant is borne by so many families and so many prominent people must have been buried in the Priory church that it is now impossible (especially as we do not know the tinctures formerly on the plate) to even guess at the name of the person from whose tomb this fragment of brass may have come.

MALDON (ALL SAINTS).—*A Shield bearing a Butcher's Block-brush. [Effigies of a Civilian and Wife, with two Foot-legends, a Mouth-scroll to each Effigy, and a Trinity above; also a Group of (? four) Sons, a Group of (? six) Daughters, with a Foot-legend below them, and three more Shields; all now lost.] Date about 1480.*

Of this once-fine brass, consisting of fourteen pieces, only one single small plate now remains. It was originally a good and characteristic specimen of its kind and date. The slab (5 feet 4 inches by 2 feet 2 inches) which bore it now lies in the north aisle of the nave. The outline of the matrix shows that the effigy of the man (18 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches high) represented him wearing a gown, with a cap and scarf on his right shoulder and a gypcure at his right side<sup>1</sup>; also that the lady (17 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches high) wore the long gown and incipient "butterfly" head-dress and had the half-turn towards her husband, which were usual at the date. The Trinity at the top, the two mouth-scrolls (each 12 inches long), the foot-legend (8 by 23 inches), and the groups of children appear to have presented no unusual features; but the legend (2 $\frac{1}{4}$  by 10 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches) below the groups of children, whose names it probably gave, is unusual.

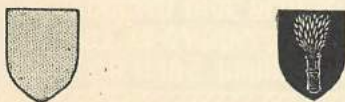
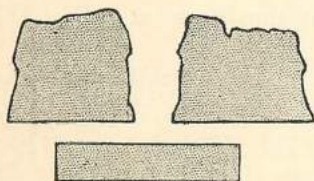
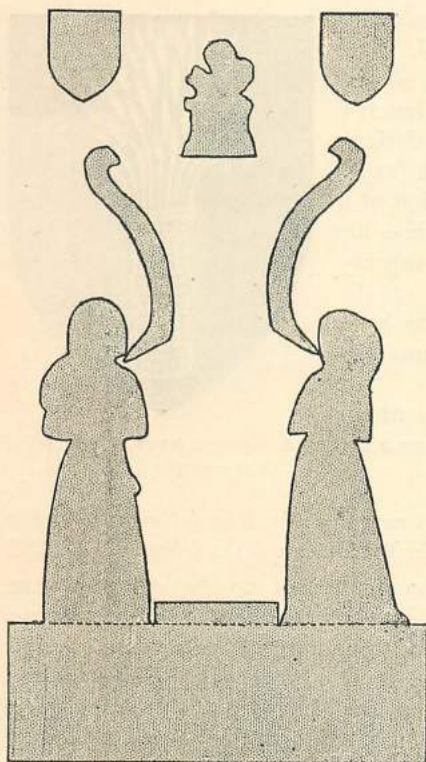
Of the four shields (each 5 inches high), only the lower sinister remains. We give an enlarged illustration of it. It bears in pale a device which we have been accustomed to regard as a garb, though it has been described as a besom.<sup>2</sup> Mr. Elliot identifies it, however, as a butcher's block-brush—a brush with which the butcher was accustomed to clean the surface of his chopping-block.<sup>3</sup> So far as

<sup>1</sup> He must have resembled closely figures at Littlebury (figured by us in *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., viii., p. 42: 1900) and at Hempstead (figured by us in *Reliq. and Ill. Archæol.*, vii., p. 78: 1901).

<sup>2</sup> See *East Anglian*, ii., p. 171 (1866).

<sup>3</sup> The brush was made of a bundle of the Common Butcher's Broom (*Ruscus aculeatus*). This name was derived, of course, from the use to which the plant was put—a use for which its sharp-pointed, stiff, holly-like leaves peculiarly fitted it. It was called formerly "knee-holm" or "knee-holly" (see Berry, *Encyclop. Herald.*: 1824), though botanically it is far removed from the hollys.





A CIVILIAN AND WIFE,  
ABOUT 1480,  
FORMERLY AT MALDON (ALL SAINTS).

K

we have been able to learn, no family bears a block-brush in pale, but a boar's head couped gules between two block-brushes vert appears on a chief argent in the arms of the Company of Butchers of London. It seems likely, therefore, that, in this case, the device is not armorial and is introduced merely as a badge or trade-emblem on the brass of some member of the Butchers' Company. If the latter, the device should not, strictly speaking, have been placed on an escutcheon; but we have other instances of this being done.<sup>1</sup>

The presence of the block-brush suggests that the brass was laid down to the memory of a butcher. Both Weever<sup>2</sup> and Salmon<sup>3</sup> mention the presence in the church, in their day, of a brass to one King, a butcher, of Maldon (spoken of in the inscription as "Carnifex "ac Rex"), which had "a slaughter axe" (a device which also appears as a charge on the Butchers' arms) among its ornaments; but, as this man had two wives and the <sup>2</sup>date of his

<sup>1</sup> As, for example, on the brass of John Beriff (1496) at Brightlingsea, already figured and described by us (see *ante*, n.s., viii., p. 22: 1900).

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 610 (1631).

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 424 (1740).

death is given as 1415, the brass under notice cannot be his memorial. The same writers mention a brass to one William Reade, citizen and butcher of London, and his wife Christian; but here, again, the date given (1453) seems too early. They mention also a brass to one Richard Wood and his wife Joane. This man was probably a butcher also; for the arms of the Butchers' Company appear to have formed part of it; but, unfortunately, his date is not recorded.

The name of the person to whom this brass was laid down remains, therefore, in doubt.



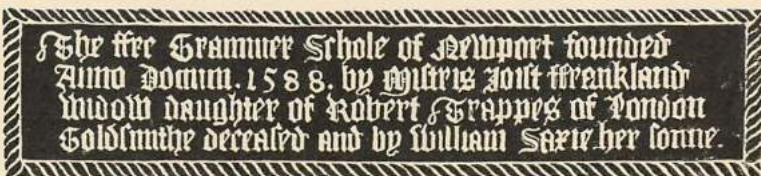
A SHIELD, ABOUT 1480, AT  
MALDON (ALL SAINTS).

NEWPORT.—*Inscription (only) recording the Foundation of Newport Grammar School; fixed over the principal Entrance to the School. Date 1588.*

Strictly speaking, this brass ought not to be noticed here, inasmuch as it is not a "monumental brass" in the ordinary sense. That is to say, it is not a funeral monument; it is not in a church; and it does not even record the decease of anyone. Nevertheless, it so closely resembles a monumental brass in all other respects that it may well find a place here, especially as we have already figured and described in these pages<sup>1</sup> a very similar, but rather earlier, brass inscription, recording the building of a chimney-hearth, which exists in the ancient almshouses at Saffron Walden, only three miles from Newport.

The plate in question (5 by 21 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches) was formerly over the door of the old school-house, adjoining the church. Holman, writing of the school-house about 1715, says:—

In the church-yard, by the great south gate of it, is a plate of brass affixt over the porch of the house, having on it this inscription, in Gothick characters: [etc.]



INSCRIPTION, 1588, AT NEWPORT GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, n.s., vi., pp. 166-168 (1898).



Salmon, quoting Holman, also mentions it,<sup>1</sup> but Morant does not. In 1878, when the present school-house was built, the plate was removed and refixed over the principal entrance. The inscription reads:—

The ffre Grammer Schole of Newport founded Anno Domini 1588 by Mistris Joist Frankland, widow, daughter of Robert Trappes, of London, Goldsmith, deceased, and by William Saxie her sonne.

The circumstances attendant upon the foundation of the school have been fully recounted by Miss C. Fell Smith.<sup>2</sup> The lady-founder was born in London in 1531. She married, first, William Saxie, a merchant-venturer, by whom she had a son William. She married, secondly, one William Frankland, of Rye House, Hertfordshire, of whom little is known. In 1581, her only son, to whom she was greatly attached, was killed by being thrown from his horse. When she herself died, in 1587, she left the greater part of her wealth for the founding of educational establishments, largely in memory of her dead son. At Newport, prompted by her friend Jeffrey Nightingale, of Newport and Gray's Inn,<sup>3</sup> she founded this Grammar School.<sup>4</sup> By her will,<sup>5</sup> she directed that the present inscription in brass should be placed over the door, proscribing even the wording of it, as follows:—

And my will and minde is that the saide schoole shalbe for ever called and knowne by the name of the ffre Grammer Schoole of Newporte, founded by Joice Frankland, daughter of Robert Trappes, of London, goldsmith, deceased, and William Saxie, her sonne; the which name or suprascripcon shalbe written or engraven over the schoole dore of the said schoole.

RAYNE.—*Inscription to the Lady Katherin Capell and her Husband, Henry Capell, Esquire (afterwards Knight), with six Shields of Arms, a Lozenge of Arms, and two Lozenges bearing Crests. Date 1573.*

This composition, which is fixed on the south wall of the chancel, is, beyond question, the finest heraldic brass in the county. It is, fortunately, still quite perfect, having never included any effigy. The Rev. H. L. Elliot is inclined to believe that it was originally on some altar-tomb. Certainly mural heraldic brasses of the kind are very unusual. We have no other example in this county.

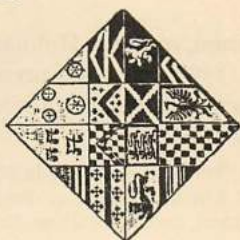
<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 112 (1740).

<sup>2</sup> *V.C.H., Essex*, ii., pp. 539-540 (1907).

<sup>3</sup> We have already figured and described the fine brass (1608) to the memory of this man and his wife, in Newport Church (see *Trans. Monum. Brass Soc.*, p. 90: 1900).

<sup>4</sup> See *Dict. of Nat. Biogr. and Essex Review*, xv., pp. 73-82, with portrait (1906).

<sup>5</sup> *P.C.C.*, 17 Spencer.



Here lyeth buried y<sup>e</sup> lady Katherine one of the daughters of y<sup>e</sup> right honorable h<sup>is</sup>  
 Thomas earl of Arundel late lord Rivers earl of Radham and of the lady  
 Elizabeth his first daughter of Wyndham knight baron and a lady wife of Henry  
 Capell squier some tyme before apparent of y<sup>e</sup> Edward Capell knight a sonne his first  
 daughter of Wyndham knight baron Henry Capell a lady Katherine his daughter  
 of their bodies first & children first sonne and in daughters whose names w<sup>er</sup>e John  
 of their birthes hereafter foloweth y<sup>e</sup> Wyndham baron 14 Elizabeth 156 and  
 Edward Arundel 9 January 1577 Edward 4 March 1578 John a son 1560 Sa-  
 mullell 11 January 1581 Robert 13 February 1562. Thomas 13 March 1564 Anne  
 8 June 1566 Robert 19 February 1567 Mary 26 January 1569. And the  
 lady Katherine dyed 9 March 1572. Here lyeth also buried the lady  
 Henry Capell squier wife and the name of



The inscription (on a plate 10 by 24½ inches) records the burial beneath of the Lady Katherin Capell, daughter of Thomas (Manners) Earl of Rutland, and wife of Henry Capell, esquire, and gives the names, with dates of birth, of their ten children (six sons and four daughters); adding that the lady died on the 9th March 1572-3 and her husband on a date for the filling up of which space is left. He outlived his wife fifteen years, married a second time, and, having been knighted in 1587, died 22nd June 1588,<sup>1</sup> when, it seems, none of his ten children troubled to have the date of his death engraved in the space which had been left for that purpose. The precise record of the dates of birth of all the ten children is unusual.

The blazon of the coats on the nine shields and lozenges has been given very fully by Mr. Chancellor,<sup>2</sup> for whom it was worked out most carefully by the Rev. H. L. Elliot. We refer the reader to Mr. Chancellor's work and content ourselves by giving here merely a very brief summary of his information, omitting the blazon of the various coats:—

The uppermost dexter shield (A) bears Quarterly of eight—(1) Capell, (2) Capell, (3) Newton, (4) Perrot, (5) Montague?, (6) Brown?, (7) Chedder, and (8) Scobell; all for Sir Edward Capell, of Rayne Hall, Essex, whose mother was Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Newton, of Wake, in Somersetshire.

The shield below (B) bears Capell (as above, A), impaling Pelham; for Sir Edward Capell and Anne, his wife, daughter of Sir William Pelham.

The lowermost dexter shield (C) bears Capell (as above, A), differenced by a label of three points; for Henry Capell, esquire (eldest son of the above Sir Edward), who died in 1588.

The uppermost sinister coat (D) bears quarterly of sixteen—(1) Manners, (2) Ros, of Hamlake, (3) Espeake, (4) Belvoir, (5) Beauchamp, of Warwick, (6) Newburgh, of Warwick, (7) Berkeley, (8) De Lisle, (9) Gerard de Lisle, (10) Plantagenet, (11) Tiptoft, (12) Charlton, (13) Baddesmere, (14) Vaux, (15) Southall, and (16) Albany; all for Sir Thomas Manners, K.G., Lord Ros of Hamlake, and first Earl of Rutland (of that creation), who died 1543.

The shield below (E) bears Manners (as above, D) impaling Paston; for the above Thomas, Earl of Rutland, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paston.

<sup>1</sup> See Mr. W. Minet on "The Capells at Rayne," in *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, ix. pp. 244-272 (1905).

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Sepulchr. Monum. of Essex*, pp. 234-235 (1890).

The lowermost sinister shield (F), which is lozenge-shaped, bears Manners (as above, D); for the Lady Katherine, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Rutland, and wife of Henry Capell, esquire.

The shield (G) above the inscription bears Capell (as above, A) impaling Manners (as above, D); for Henry Capell, esquire, and the Lady Elizabeth (Manners), his wife.

The two lozenges (H and I) above the inscription bear, respectively, within a simple corded border, the crests of Capell and Manners, respecting one another.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—[*Effigy of a Lady; now lost, but known from an extant Rubbing*]. Date about 1465.

Haines mentions this brass as having been in the north aisle when he wrote in 1861.<sup>1</sup> It probably disappeared soon after. The only rubbing of it we know of is a very poor one preserved in the Probert collection (p. 185) in the Museum at Colchester, and from this our illustration has been prepared. Holman does not notice it.

The effigy (about 12 inches high) represented a lady wearing the long gown of her day, girded at the waist, with tight-fitting sleeves. A kerchief covers her head, but her hair is, apparently, not worn in the horned fashion customary at the period.

It is now, we fear, totally impossible to ascertain who the lady represented may have been.



A LADY, ABOUT 1465,  
FORMERLY AT  
SAFFRON WALDEN.

SAFFRON WALDEN.—[*A Shield (slightly mutilated) bearing the Arms of (?) Banester impaling Beauchamp; now lost from the Church, together with all that accompanied it, but the Shield preserved in the Museum*]. Date about 1600.

This shield was formerly in the possession of the late Mr. C. K. Probert, of Newport, Essex. In his collection of Essex rubbings, now at Colchester, there are (pp. 83 and 144) two rubbings of it, with a note attached to each. One note reads:—"Rubbing of "brass supposed to have been formerly in Saffron Walden Church.

<sup>1</sup> *Manual*, p. 61 (1861). Haines gives the date as about 1440, which is, we believe, too early.



"Mr. Tucker, Somerset Herald, informs me the arms are—Dexter, "Banester (Argent, a cross flory sable<sup>1</sup>): Sinister, Beauchamp (Sable, "three lions' heads erased argent, crowned or).—C.K.P." The other note reads:—"Brass now (1880) in my possession. [It was] given "to me about forty years since by Mr. Fry, of Saffron Walden, "who thought it originally came from that church. There are "slight remains of red enamelling in the crescent and the lions' "tongues.—C.K.P." After Mr. Probert's death, his nephew, Captain Probert, presented the brass, in 1889, to the Saffron Walden Museum, where it still is.

The shield (engraved on a rectangular plate 9 by 7½ inches, which has lost a small portion from its lower dexter corner) is of late ornamental shape and has a simple border round it. It bears, as stated already, Banester (?) impaling Beauchamp. These arms now appear in outline only, with the exception of the lions' crowns (which, being gold, were represented by the natural surface of the brass). All the other tinctures were represented by white-metal or enamels let in; but the whole of these have now disappeared, with the exception of the traces of red enamel already mentioned.

Mr. Elliot writes us that

Mr. Stephen Tucker, Somerset Herald, may have been right in saying that the shield represents Banester impaling Beauchamp; but he gives the coat of Banester (Argent, a cross flory sable; [in dexter chief, a crescent gules]), and this is, apparently, *not* the coat engraved on the plate. I read it Quarterly, argent and ? ———, a cross flory quarterly pierced and the whole quarterly counterchanged; in dexter chief, a crescent gules. The hatchings on the field and on the cross should be carefully considered.

No shield exactly such as I have blazoned is given by Papworth. It may be, of course, a variety of the arms of Banester; but, if the field is Quarterly, argent



AN ESCUTCHEON, ABOUT 1600, PERHAPS  
FORMERLY AT SAFFRON WALDEN.

<sup>1</sup> There is also a crescent for difference.

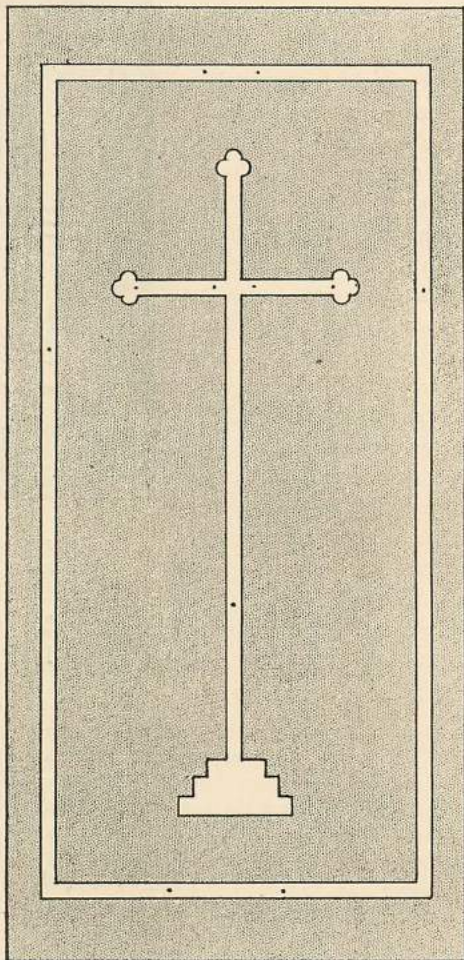
and gules, it may be Chishull or Crosland; and, if the field is Quarterly, argent and sable, it may be Grosvenor, James, or Morgany; and, if the cross be meant for patonce, it may be Eaton.

We have been unable to trace any Bannester-Beauchamp alliance between persons connected with Saffron Walden, and it may well be doubted whether the shield really came from the church there. The evidence in favour of its having done so is, as will be seen, very inconclusive. We figure the shield in the hope of obtaining some more definite information. Holman does not notice it.

TERLING.—[*A Cross-botonée rising from a Calvary, surrounded by a Marginal Inscription; now lost.*] Date about 1425.

It is curious that, of the three cross-brasses belonging to the fifteenth century of which we have traces in Essex, not a single fragment now remains. Matrices which once held such brasses are to be seen at Danbury<sup>1</sup> and at Fyfield<sup>2</sup> (both about 1420), and the present one at Terling makes the third. The slab (6 feet 2 inches by 3 feet) bearing it lies in the tower.

The cross (52 inches high) is a slender cross-botonée (unlike the other two, which were crosses-flory), rising from a three-stepped Calvary.



A CROSS, ABOUT 1425, FORMERLY AT TERLING.

<sup>1</sup> See *Reliq. and Ill. Archaeol.*, v., p. 13 (1899).

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, N.S., viii., p. 257 (1901).



The marginal fillet (measuring externally 65 by 31 inches, and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches broad) surrounds the cross.

It is futile even to try to guess whom this brass was intended to commemorate.

TERLING.—[*Effigies of a Man in Armour and Wife (probably Robert Rochester, Esquire, and Elizabeth his Wife), nine Sons, and nine Daughters, with three Shields; all now lost, but known from extant Rubbings. An Inscription, probably another Shield, and perhaps other parts, also lost.*] Date about 1505.

Of this large brass, no trace is now to be seen in the church. Haines mentions<sup>1</sup> it as being in the south aisle, so it probably existed when he wrote in 1861; but it has been lost (or, more probably, covered), we believe, a good many years. There are two rubbings in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries, from which our illustration has been prepared. Unfortunately, neither of them shows the outline of the matrices of the lost parts, nor the original positions of the shields. The effigies are good of their kind and unusually large.

The effigy of the man (3 feet 1 inch high) represents him in the armour of the early Tudor period and that



ROBERT ROCHESTER (?) AND WIFE, 1505,  
FORMERLY AT TERLING.

<sup>1</sup> *Manual*, p. 62 (1861). Haines gives the date as "c. 1490," which is too early.

of the woman (3 feet high) in the ordinary costume of her time. Neither the sons nor the daughters (both on plates 7 by 10 inches) present any unusual features.

The three shields (each  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high), taken in the order in which they are at present placed (which probably does not indicate their original positions), bear, respectively, the arms of (1) ? Lalaing,<sup>1</sup> (2) Rochester,<sup>2</sup> and (3) Rochester.

There can be little doubt that these effigies commemorate some members of the family of Rochester, which held the manor of Loys and other manors in this parish from the beginning of the fourteenth century till the end of the sixteenth or later. There are brasses to other members of the family still in the church. Probably this one commemorates either Robert Rochester and his wife Elizabeth (which Robert died 4th May 1506 and was buried in the church<sup>3</sup>) or John Rochester and his wife Griseld, daughter of Ralph Wittell (which John died 16th January 1507).<sup>4</sup>

Unfortunately, Holman (often so helpful in a doubt of this kind) is of little use in this case; for his account of the monuments in Terling church is very muddled. Yet the following passage, though in part incomprehensible, seems to relate to this brass:—

Upon a flat stone, curiously inlaid with brasse, [are] these coats:—(1) Escocch. Rochester in Rochester, vizt., a fesse betw. 3 crescs<sup>s</sup> sable, (2) pale of 3 lozenge. At bottom [are] effigies of 9 sons and 6 daughters. [The inscription reads]:—Hic jacent Robertus Rochester, armiger, et Elizabeth uxor ejus; qui quidem Robtus quondam fuit contra rotulatur Hospitij p'nobilis istius comitij Oxon; et idem Robertus obiit 4<sup>o</sup> die Maij An<sup>o</sup> Dñi 1506. Quor' aiabs p'pitiet Deus.

It will be seen, however, that Holman notices two shields only (one of which he blazons incomprehensibly); that he does not even mention the two chief effigies; and that he speaks of six daughters, instead of nine.

UPMINSTER.—[*A Shield bearing the Arms of Barnacke; now lost with, probably, an Effigy and an Inscription, but the Shield known from an extant Rubbing*]. Date about (?) 1500.

Of the brass of which this shield once formed part, we know nothing whatever, the whole of it having disappeared completely. The shield remained, however, until recent years; for Haines mentioned it when he wrote in 1861<sup>5</sup> and the Society of Antiquaries

<sup>1</sup> [Gules], ten lozenges, 3, 3, 3, and 1 [argent].

<sup>2</sup> [Argent], a fess between three crescents [sable].

<sup>3</sup> See Morant, ii., p. 127, who speaks of an epitaph in the church when he wrote.

<sup>4</sup> See Morant, ii., p. 127, and *Visitations of Essex*, p. 97.

<sup>5</sup> *Manual*, p. 62 (1861).

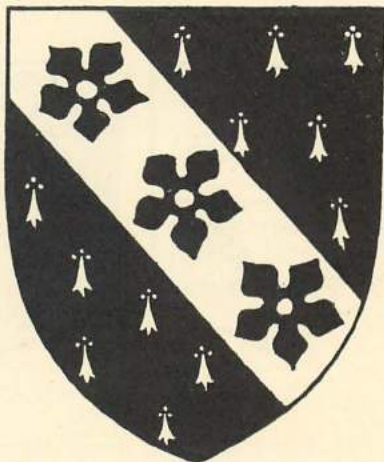


possesses two rubbings of it (probably the only ones in existence), from which our illustration has been prepared.

The shield ( $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches high) bears, apparently, the arms of Barnacke.<sup>1</sup> Haines surmises that it may have come from the brass to Mary (*née* Engayne), wife of Sir William Barnacke, who appears to have died about 1380<sup>2</sup>; but we believe the shield to be at least a century later than that date.

Holman, writing in 1719, alluded, apparently, to this brass when he described—

a grave stone of gray marble: the effigy and plate lost: at the bottom one escoch. remaining, vizt, a bend dexter with 3 cinquefoils.



A SHIELD (? BARNACKE), ABOUT 1500.  
FORMERLY AT UPMINSTER.

UPMINSTER.—*Two Shields.* [*Two more Shields and other Parts lost, but one of these Shields known from an extant Rubbing.*] Date about 1550.

The brass of which these three shields (each 5 inches high) formed part has wholly disappeared from the church. Two of the shields, at least, remained in the church in 1856,<sup>3</sup> when they were in the north chancel. They were still there in 1861, when Haines wrote, though he describes one of them as then "loose."<sup>4</sup> Mr. T. L. Wilson says<sup>5</sup> that they disappeared from the church during a restoration in 1861-2. Two of the shields (the first and second shown in our illustration) are now in the possession of the Rev. Edmund Farrer, of Hinderclay rectory, near Diss, and our illustration of them has been prepared from rubbings which that gentleman made for Mr. Mill Stephenson. The third has disappeared altogether, but an old rubbing of it (from which our illustration has been prepared) belongs to the Society of Antiquaries.

<sup>1</sup> [Ermine]; on a bend [gules], three cinquefoils [or; sometimes argent].

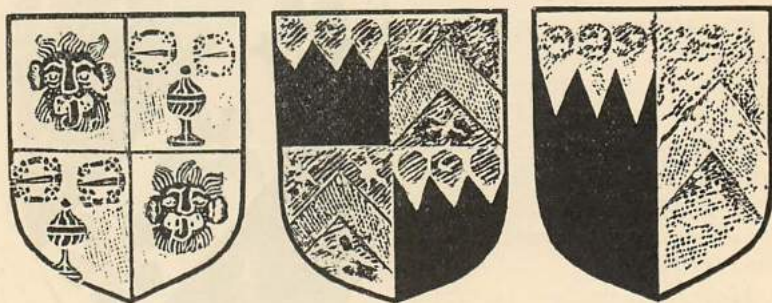
<sup>2</sup> See Morant, i., p. 107 (1768).

<sup>3</sup> See *Archæol. Journ.*, xiii., p. 182 (1856), and T. L. Wilson, *Sketches of Upminster*, p. 53 (1856).

<sup>4</sup> *Manual*, pp. 63 and 116 (1861).

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. and Topogr. of Upminster*, p. 77 (1881).

The first shield bears the arms of the Goldsmiths' Company;<sup>1</sup> the second bears Latham<sup>2</sup> and Ardalle<sup>3</sup> quarterly, and the third bears Latham impaling ?———.<sup>4</sup>



THREE SHIELDS, ABOUT 1550, FORMERLY AT UPMINSTER.

It seems that the brass to which these shields belonged was discovered in the "Gaines chapel" shortly before 1856, and that, soon after, Mr. Johnson, of Gaynes, in Upminster, exhibited rubbings of it before a meeting of the Royal Archaeological Institute.<sup>5</sup> According to his statement, there was a sixteenth-century effigy representing, probably, either Ralph Latham, of Gaines, who died 19th July 1557, or Nicholas Waite, of London, who died in 1544, both of whom were buried in the church. On the back of the effigy was "part of a figure vested in pontificals of rather earlier date." Continuing, it is stated that—

At some distance on the left of the "palimpsest" figure, beneath it, is an escutcheon of the arms of Latham impaling this coat:—a chevron charged with a mullet; no colour indicated. At the side of the effigy, Mr. Johnson found another escutcheon—1st and 4th, a leopard's face jessant?; 2nd and 3rd, a covered cup, in chief two buckles.

This somewhat-muddled narrative seems to refer to two of the shields we figure (the first and the third), but does not clearly indicate what their positions were; while of the other one (the second in our figure) nothing is said.

<sup>1</sup> Quarterly, [gules and azure]; in the first and fourth quarters, a leopard's head cabossed [or]; in the second and third quarters, a covered cup and in chief two round buckles, the tongues fessways, points to the dexter [all of the third].

<sup>2</sup> [Or;] on a chief indented [azure], three plates.

<sup>3</sup> [Argent,] a chevron between three estoiles [gules].

<sup>4</sup> [?———,] a chevron [? ——].

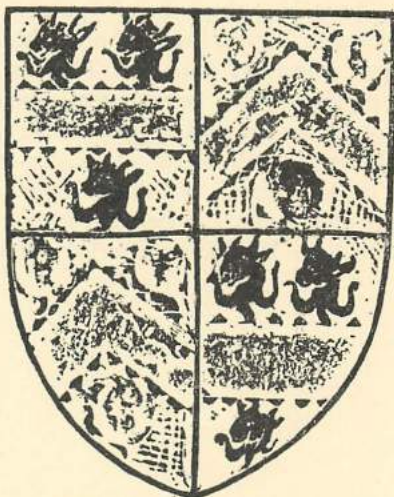
<sup>5</sup> *Archæol. Journ.*, xiii., pp. 105 and 181-182 (1856).



WILLINGALE DOE.—*A Shield bearing the Arms of Torrell and Appleton quarterly; now lost from the Church, but preserved in private possession. Date about 1450.*

In December 1901, just after we had figured the brass of Thomas Torrell, esquire, (1442) in this church,<sup>1</sup> Mr. Chancellor informed us that he had in his possession a brass shield of arms which he believed to have been one of the three shields lost from the monument in question. He bought the shield, he informs us, many years ago, from a general dealer living at Good Easter—that is, within two or three miles of Willingale Doe—so that it may very well have come originally from that place. Further, the shield is of exactly the same size (5½ inches high) as that still remaining on the brass of Thomas Torrell.

Investigation shows, however, that the shield came, not from that brass, but from one or other of two brasses for the laying down of which Thomas Torrell left testamentary directions,<sup>2</sup> namely, one for his father: the other for his deceased wife Katherine (*née* Beauchamp).



A SHIELD, ABOUT 1450, FORMERLY  
AT WILLINGALE DOE.

A manuscript description of the church inserted into, and contemporary with, Holman's manuscript (dated 1718), but not in his handwriting, says:—

In the body of the church are only two white stones, one of which lieth against the pulpit. [It] had upon it the effigies of a man and woman, inlaid, in brass, with an inscription under, but they are all gone; so that whose it was is unknown; only that it is for one of the Torrells, of Torrell's Hall (not Tyrrell, as Chauncy and Newcourt hath it), in this parish, appears by the escutcheons which remain at the four corners of the stone, inlaid in brass; which are all of the same size and consist of 4 parts; viz., 1 and 4, Torrell (a fess between three bulls' heads coupéd), 2 and 3, a cheveron between three bullets.<sup>3</sup>

At the foot of this [lies] the other stone [that bearing the effigy of Thomas Torrell, already described].

<sup>1</sup> See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, viii., p. 284 (1901).

<sup>2</sup> See *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, N.S., viii., p. 285 (1901).

<sup>3</sup> He should have said apples, not bullets (see *post*).

Mr. Chancellor's shield is clearly one of the four described above, though the writer quoted incorrectly describes the bearings on it.

The shield appears to bear Quarterly, 1st and 4th Torrell,<sup>1</sup> 2nd and 3rd Appleton.<sup>2</sup> The bearings of Torrell are, however, not represented as usual; for the bulls' heads are ordinarily coupé, not erased, and the chevron plain, not engrailed, as here. But it seems that different members of the family bore their arms in varying forms.<sup>3</sup> In any case, there can be no reasonable doubt that the arms are really those of Torrell.

As to how the arms of Appleton (which was not an Essex family) came to appear upon the shield, we are unable to explain. We find, however, that one Thomas Appleton or Apulton, of Kent, gentleman (who bore Argent, a fess engrailed sable between three apples, leaved and slipped, azure), married Joyce, daughter of Sir Robert Torrell, of Essex, master-of-the-horse to King Henry VIII.<sup>4</sup> This is evidently not the alliance commemorated by the bearings on the shield, but the fact that it took place renders it not improbable that there had been an earlier alliance between the two families.

<sup>1</sup> [Gules,] a fess engrailed [argent] between three bulls' heads erased [or]. Slight traces of what appears to have been red enamel remain in the hatching of the field, and the fess (apart from the engrailed margin) has been let in in white-metal, now much worn.

<sup>2</sup> [Vert,] a chevron engrailed between three apples [argent]. The chevron (again, apart from the engrailed margin) has been represented in white-metal, now much worn.

<sup>3</sup> See Jos. Foster, *A Tudor Book of Arms*, pp. 90 and 132 (1904).

<sup>4</sup> See *Visitations of Essex*, p. 134.



## ESSEX IN THE PIPE ROLLS.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

THE Pipe Rolls, which record the receipts and expenditure of the English Government in the twelfth century, are all too little known to local antiquaries. As their contents are arranged under counties, the local information in which they are rich can be very conveniently studied. They are published by the Pipe Roll Society, of which I am a member, and to each annual volume I contribute an Introduction.

When engaged upon this task lately for the Roll of 1180, I noted some points of interest to us in Essex. In the first place the town of Colchester is amerced by the justices on circuit for permitting a thief to escape. The total fine was over 90*l.*, then a very large sum, but its interest lies in its assessment. Almost the whole amount was paid by seventeen townsmen, whose contributions ranged from one mark to twenty-five. Among them we find Hugh the Fleming and Boidin the Fleming, and two men who still bore old English names, Ansketil the skipper (*scippere*) and Ædwine of Stanwell, from which, no doubt, Stanwell Street derives its name.

But I desire to draw special attention to the closing words:—"Ceteri *burgenses comune* debent v. marcas pro eodem." The point is not that the rest of the burgesses only contributed five marks, but that the phrase "*burgenses comune*" recalls the mysterious "*commune burgensium*" which is found in Domesday under Colchester, nearly a century before. Its exact force may be doubtful in 1180, but it seems to suggest some form of corporate life which enabled the townsmen collectively to purchase their charter from Richard some nine years later. On the other hand the bond, if it existed, was still so loose that the town, we see, was not amerced in any corporate capacity; its leading men were individually responsible to the central administration for their fines.

To archæologists it will be interesting to learn that the roll of 1180 records the cost of "renewing the gutters of the tower of Colchester," that is the very building in which we are now assembled.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> "In reficiendis gutteriis turris de Colecestr,' 10*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*"

Those of you who heard Mr. St. John Hope read his paper on the castle in this very room may remember that he urged that we ought to speak of the tower of Colchester, even as men speak of the Tower of London.

But perhaps the most important evidence, archæologically, of these rolls is that which bears on Waltham Abbey. When Henry II. obtained absolution in 1172 for the murder of Thomas Becket, one of the conditions was that he should undertake a crusade, unless the Pope excused him. When three years had passed away without his doing so, he sent envoys to Rome, Gerald the Welshman tells us, to secure the remission of his task on condition of his constructing three monasteries, at his own cost, in his dominions. He is charged by the Welshman's bitter tongue with having evaded this promise by converting the secular canons of Waltham into canons regular of the Augustinian rule, and by expelling the nuns from Amesbury to make room for others from Fontevraud, his only really new construction, Gerald contemptuously adds, being the wretched little monastery at Witham in Somerset.

Miss Norgate has endeavoured to vindicate Henry by suggesting that he really did construct three monasteries, but not the ones that Gerald names.<sup>1</sup> The rolls, however, prove that Gerald was perfectly right in the names of the monasteries, but exaggerated the meanness of the King. He assigns the King's promise to 1175, and at the beginning of the year 1177 the changes he mentions were made both at Waltham and at Amesbury. But what the Pipe Rolls prove is that, from that date, there are yearly charges for actual construction at both places. At Michaelmas 1177, 40*l.* had been spent on work at Waltham Abbey, and over 46*l.* was spent in the following year in the carriage of timber for the work. The Pipe Roll of 1179 records great increased activity: 275*l.* was spent on the work at Waltham, over 130*l.* on the carriage of stone, and over 23*l.* on that of timber. The record seems to imply that this timber was brought from Bramley near Guildford to Weybridge, thence by river to Stratford in the south-west corner of our county, and so by road to Waltham. Why this should have been done when there was a forest at hand it is very difficult to know. The Pipe Roll of 1180 shows a further increase. Nearly 320*l.* was spent upon the work at Waltham, and 20*l.* on buying land for enlarging the canons' court. A hundred cartloads of lead were brought at great cost from the mines of the Peak, and another hundred from the Yorkshire lead mines.

---

<sup>1</sup> *England under the Angevin Kings*, ii., 198.



Now what was all this building that was going on under the direction of William de Ver and master Walter de Gant, who had charge of the work? In the second volume of our first series there is a paper by Professor Freeman, who knew nothing of all this, on "The architecture and early history of Waltham Abbey Church." His passionate devotion to Harold's memory led him to endeavour to persuade himself and others that the Romanesque portions of the edifice "are really portions of the original church built by King Harold," though he was far too familiar with ecclesiastical architecture not to realise that the building suggested a later date. He was aware that the author of the *Vita Haroldi* speaks of buildings erected by Henry II., but he suggested that these might well be conventual buildings, fragments of which, apparently of that date, had been discovered on the site.

This certainly appears to be a very plausible explanation and is supported by the Pipe Roll's distinct allusion to an extension of the canons' court. On the other hand, Mr. St. John Hope, who is pre-eminently qualified to speak on the subject, tells me that in his opinion Henry II. did build a Romanesque choir, now destroyed, for his Austin canons, the nave or parochial portion of the church being added subsequently to match. Of Harold's church there remains, he says, nothing but portions of the masonry in the walls.

---

## OLD CHIGWELL WILLS:

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

*(Continued from p. 18.)*

THIS, the fourth and penultimate series of Chigwell wills, does not call for any lengthy introduction, the points of interest being few, except perhaps from the genealogical standpoint. The wills of Nicholas and Joan Sympson are, however, exceptions, the latter being a benefactress whose name still lives on in Chigwell, in consequence of her liberality in the matter of the highways between Abridge and Stratford Langthorne. In addition to her bequest of 80*l.*, she had previously made a devise of land, and an iron plate to this day marks the 'Entrance to Joan Simpsons land,' which is vested in trustees. The house bearing the somewhat singular name 'Stitch Marsh,' I have, thanks to the courtesy of Mr. Keen, the treasurer of the trust, been able to identify. In one of the admirably preserved documents now in his charge we read:—

And it is to be remembred that the waye to the sayd medowe cawled Stanne Meade lyeth through the lane on the weste syde of the howse cawled Stytche Meres unto the sayd lands callyd Brache Close, and through the same lands called the Brache, through a grove of M<sup>ris</sup>. Simpsons cawled Long Lease, late John Gosnolls and now Nicholas Simpsons, and used with the same howse called Stytche Meres.

The origin and meaning of the name are still to seek, but the house itself, or rather the site, appears to be that which belonged to the Harsnetts and their representative, Mrs. Fisher, and lies between Tailours and Joan Simpson's land. It is elsewhere referred to as 'Stichmor.'<sup>1</sup>

Certain court-rolls of the manor of Wolston Hall, to which access was kindly given me some time ago, contain one or more references to Nicholas Symson, who appears in them as a copyholder in 1541, and is ordered, a little later on, to 'divert le Sinke out of the highway lying against his house called Taylours.' This, as we know it to-day, lies just within the manor of Chigwell Hall, at the point where its boundary meets those of Wolston Hall and Barringtons.

---

<sup>1</sup> With the papers relating to this trust I hope to deal more fully elsewhere and later on.



In a map of 1657 a house is shewn nearly opposite Tailours, and just within the limits of Wolston manor, with a note appended: 'House taken down in 1778.' But it may be that Mr. Symson, though living in one manor, was creating a nuisance in the other.

\* \* \*

WILLIAM RYPTON.—August 26, 1550. Of Chigwell. To Alyes and Isabel, his daughters, a cowe each. To Myllyzant and Agnes, my daughters, two kine, or else 40s. a pece—the cows or money to remain in his wife's hands till her death; or, if she marry, her husband to be bound to George Scott, gentylman, of Chigwell, for delivery of the same. Residue to his wife Cicely, the executrix. Witnesses: John Astrope, vicar; and Andrew Hill.

Proved September 20, 1550. (*Archd. Essex: 113, Thonder.*)

RAFFE SALUSBURY.—February 7, 1551. Of Chigwell, carpenter. To his wife various articles, including brewing vessels and a cow; also the occupancy of the howse and the mare during widowhood. To his son, Robert, specific bequests of furniture and animals. Sons, John and William, under age. Robert and John to be executors; Laurance Munes and Robert a Wode, overseers. Witnesses: Edward Trappes; Richard Ryp-ton; John Battye.

Proved February 15, 1551. (*Archd. Essex: 114, Thonder.*)

THOMAS DAY.—April 17, 1552. Of Chigwell, yeoman; to be buried in the churchyard. To his wife, Margery, 10*l.* To his daughter Annis, specific bequests; a second daughter; and Jhoann Syssey, another daughter; sons, Nicholas and Frauncis: 10*l.* to each daughter and to Nicholas; 10*s.* to Francis. To the mending of the highways within the parish, 13*s.* 4*d.* To the poore people in the said parishe to praye for my soule and all christen soules, 6*s.* 8*d.* Executors: his well beloved in Christ Jesu, Margaret, his wife, and Richard, his son; she to have all the household stuff unbequeathed. His friends, George Scott, gent., and his brother, William Day, to be overseers. Witnesses: George Scott; William Day; William Smyth.

Proved 1552. (*Archd. Essex: 131, Thonder.*)

THOMAS STERKEY.—July 6, 1552. Mercer, of London. Has lease of the parsonage of Chigwell, the rents and profits of which are 10*l.* a year, over and above all charges. Testator's father-in-law, Augustyne Hinde, Alderman, appointed overseer.

The executors renouncing, a commission issued to a third party on Jan. 16, 1552/3, to administer by way of intestacy.

(*P.C.C.: 1, Tashe.*)

JOHN FULLAM.—July 18, 1553. (1 Mary: 'Defender of the Faith; of the Church of England and Ireland the supreme head.') Of Chigwell, yeoman; to be buried in the churchyard. To his wife, Johanne, all his lease land, saving one field called Perryfield, which he gives to his son Thomas. Six kine to his wife. xli. to his daughter Isabel. 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to his daughter Agnes; a cow to his daughter Johanne. To Alcefriberd, a cow. Residue to his wife, Johan, and his son, Thomas. Witnesses: James Bylney, vicar of Chigwell; William Cley-polle, clarke of the church.

Proved at Loughton, April 15, 1554. (*Archd. Essex: 170, Bastwyck.*)

JOHN SPAKEMAN.—March 13, 1554. Of Chigwell, yeoman; to be buried in the churchyard. To his wife, Elizabeth, all the goods she brought, if to be found in his house, with 20 marks and his amblyng browne mare. To his son Thomas, 8*l.*; and to each of his children an ewe and a lamb. Mentions Henry and Elizabeth Holmes, and Thomas Holmes. To the mending of the brige at brouke howse, 6*s.* 8*d.* Gift to Margaret Spakeman, 'my son Robert's daughter.' To his son, Thomas, *i.e.*, a velvet night cappe and a Sylke hatt. To Nicholas Spakeman, jr., dwelling at Longford, Derbyshire, 20*s.* Residue to his son and executor, Robert. Witnesses: Reynold Norres; John Purcas; William Falentyne.

Proved at Loughton, April 26, 1554. (*Archd. Essex*: 176, *Bastwyck*.)

DAVID HALL.—December 21, 1556. Of Chigwell, taylor. To his youngest daughter, Agnes Hall, a weneling cowe calfe and his white geldyng. To his daughter, Beatrice Hall, a cawdron of brass. Residue to Margaret Hall, his wife and sole executrix. Witnesses: Christopher West, clerke; and John Purkys, the younger.

Proved January 13, 1556. (*Archd. Essex*: 212, *Bastwyck*.)

THOMAS BENNET.—February 22, 1557. Of Chigwell, laboring man. To six pour folk 6*d.*, to be paid at the day of his deyth. To his son, John Bennet, 3*l.* in money. To his daughter, Joan, 40*s.* in money, at years of discretion or marriage. If his widow re-marry, his well beloved in God, John Fuller, of Chigwell, bocher, to be guardian. Wife, Agnes, to be executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Northorpe; John Fuller.

Proved June 1, 1558. (*Archd. Essex*: 25, *Lupton*.)

MAUDE PYNSTYN.—July 30, 1558. Of Chigwell; widow. Specific bequests to Edward Stroode and Ane Spyser. Residue to Elisabeth, her daughter and executrix. Her debts (a list given) to be paid. In witness wherof I have caused this my last will to be written by the hands of Sir Thomas Golder, curat, Richard Ripton and John Martyn.

Proved at Loughton, February 28, 1559. (*Archd. Essex*: 25, *Lupton*.)

JOHN FULLER.—January 14, 1558. Of Chigwell. Wife, Joan, and daughter Julyan, executors. Mentions a black stard cowe; a garlande cowe;<sup>1</sup> and some sheep. Schedule of debts.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex*: 33, *Lupton*.)

RICHARD FOSTER.—January 12, 1558. Of Chigwell, husbandman. To his wife, Jone, all cattell and goods and stuff as she has in her hands. She is to sell his house and lands in Thetforthe, in co. Norfolk, lately bought of Robert Andrewes, and 'having the signe of the Green Draggon on hit,' the proceeds to be divided between his wife and Dorothy, her daughter. To his son, Cutbarde, all the implements and goods at Chigwell which he has in his master's house, he to pay the debts in Chigwell, Loughton, and Abrege,—set out. 'And the saide Cutbarde shall please Bes Cooke my keper.' Another son, Richard. Witnesses: George Scotte, gent.; Olivar Fysshare; Thomas Goldinge, preste; and othar.

Proved December 22, 1559. (*P.C.C.*: 4, *Mellershe*.)

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.*, 'garled,' streaked or spotted. The word is apparently primarily used of butter spoilt in the making.



MYLLS FLANNAR (FLANNIAR).—July 22, 1560. Of Chigwell; yeoman. To be buried in the churchyard. Specific bequests to his brother, Robert Flannar. Residue to his wife, Margaret Flannar, towards the bringing up of his children. 3s. 4d. to the poor men's box. William Wittaffe and Robert a Woode to be overseers. Witnesses: John Pawson and Raffe Graye.

Proved at Romford, January 7, 1560. (*Archd. Essex*: 86, *Randoll*.)

JOHN MARTYNE.—August 31, 1560. Of Chigwell; husbondman. To his son, Richard (under age), his house and land in the lordship of Barringtons. His daughter, Ellyn, to have 10l. at 18. To his sister, Katherine, an amblyng sucking mare coltle. Other bequests.

Proved April 1, 1561. (*Archd. Essex*: 123, *Randoll*.)

NICHOLAS SYMPSON.—October 2, 1552. The elder, of Chigwell, esq., and one of the King's Privy Chamber. Commendation of his soul to 'oure Lorde Jesu Christe, my maker, redemer, and savyor'; his body to be buried 'where yt shall please God for yt to dispose.' After providing for payment of debts, he provides 'that there shalbe three sermons made for me (that ys to saye one in the parishe of Sayncte Edmonde in Lumberde Streate and two in Chygwell church) within convenient tyme after my decease'; 6s. 8d. to be spent on each, in buying books for the preachers. To the Poor men's box of Chygwell, 20s. To the new erected hospital for the poor in London, 20s. Gift to his servant, Mighell Potte, of a colt, a cow, and 20s., at the day of his marriage and not before. Other gifts to other servants, present and late. To his son-in-law, Thomas Northorpe, cit. and clothworker, husband of testator's daughter, Alice, a black damask gown, furred, and one of black russet worsted 'with a brode garde of velvet furred with blacke budge,' and two black velvet jackets. To his cousin, John Lenie, of the Tower of London, who married Awdry, widow of his nephew William Sympson, cit. and barber and surgeon, of London, other garments, including a 'coote of crymsen satten with sleeves,' and a doublet of the same, embroidered. A bequest of silver plate to Thomas Northorpe, to Robert Sympson, testator's son, to Nicholas Sympson, the younger, testator's cousin, and son of William Sympson aforesaid and Awdry, contingent on the marriage or death of his widow. To Thomas Northorpe, twenty 'olde Aungell nobles of golde,' a feather-bed and bolster, and a colt; also contingently. Other like gifts to others. To his nephews Richard and John Sympson, twenty old angel nobles of gold. To John Lenie, his sorrell nagge, his dagger 'trymed with Sylver,' and the gold chain he wears about his neck. To his daughter Alice Northorpe, his 'golde rynge with pater noosters.' To Awdrye Lenie, a gold ring with a death's head. (All these gifts are contingent, as above.) The residue of his goods, *etc.* to his 'entyerly beloved wyff,' whom he appoints sole executrix.

Proved February 24, 1552, by Thomas Northorpe, the widow's attorney.

(*Comm. Ct. Lond.*: 144, *Clyffe*.)

JOHAN SYMPSON.—November 6, 1560. Of Chigwell; widow, late wife and sole executrix of Nicholas Simpson, esq., one of the Privy Chamber of King Edward VI. To be buried near her late husband. Executrix within a convenient time to expend 80l. on needful repairs to the highways between London

<sup>1</sup> i.e. lamb's wool.

and Chigwell. To the Hospital of Christ in London, 20*l.*, 'my Idiot, Julian Herne, to be admitted and there to continue and be found during her natural life.' To four poor women of Chigwell, four gowns of London russet. Bequests to servants. Mentions her dwelling in Chigwell. Awdry Bracie,<sup>1</sup> now wife of Hamnet Bracie, cit. and haberdasher, appointed sole executrix. Mentions 'a hoope ring of golde with the five woondes in it.' Disposition of her real property in Chigwell, and St. Oliff, Southwark. To Nicholas Simpson, son of William Simpson, Citizen and Barber Surgeon, decd., her mancion house called Stiche (Stitch) Marshe, messuages, *etc.*, *etc.*, in Chigwell. Also a close called Brache Close, and 3 ac. in Stame (? Stane) Mead granted to her by John Stoner, gent., and others, for a term of 99 years, and her furniture, *etc.*, except such as is bequeathed. Failing him, all is to be sold by the executrix, and the money to be distributed among the poor, 'where moste nede shalbe.' Awdry to hold the premises till Nicholas be of the age of 23 years, and to pay 4*l.* a year, apparently in a lump sum, at the end of the 'said 23 years,' after charging repairs. To the same Nicholas, all her great messuage called The Crusefix, with shoppes, sellers, *etc.*, *etc.*, in the parish of St. Olif. In default, to be sold and disposed of as above. 3*l.* to be spent in repairs yearly.<sup>2</sup>

Proved May 9, 1562. (*P.C.C.* : 13, *Street*.)

*Sentence* (same date). Audria sive Elthred Braci, executrix.

Thomas Northropp, cityzen and clothworker, opposed probate, and exhibited another will, pronounced to have been cancelled by the present one.

ROBERT NEUIT (*margin* KNEUYTT).—November 17, 1563. Of Chigwell; collier. After commendation; to be buried in Chigwell churchyard. To his son, John Neuit, two kine—a brown and a red—which came last from Knickston (or Kinckston); also a black pide bullock in the custody of testator's brother, Thomas Bothe, to whom and his wife (testator's sister) a cow each—Laundede backe<sup>3</sup> and Squall,—the which were bowght of Thomas Hearde. Other bequests of horses, neat cattle, and pigs. Wife, Annes; son, John, apprenticed. Residue to his wife and executrix.

Proved December 6, 1563. (*Archd. Essex* : 49*d*, *Newington*.)

OSWELL HALL.—October 21, 1563. Of Bookers [*i.e.* Buckhurst] Hill, in the parish of Chigwell, husbandman. Commendation. To his son, Richard, the Dodkin<sup>4</sup> cowe and the blacke nagge. To his son William, the Brimbell<sup>5</sup> cowe, and the horse cowlit. To his son, John, the whit milke bollocke. Other bequests of animals to his daughters, Joane and Elizabeth. Reference to 'eight hary [Harry] crownes, and the hary ten shilling'—to be given to his brother, John Robinson, to be kept for the use of his three children, John, Joane, and Elizabeth, till they are 21 years old. In the same way the cattle. Wife, Mary. Residue to her.

Proved November 3, 1563. (*Archd. Essex* : 73*d*, *Newington*.)

<sup>1</sup> Audrey was a much-married woman: as widow of William Sympson, she married John Lenie; and she now appears with a third husband.

<sup>2</sup> The testatrix was buried at Chigwell on November 21, 1560.

<sup>3</sup> This remains to be explained.

<sup>4</sup> Dodkin, *i.e.* (I imagine) not worth a *doit*; small and of no great value.

<sup>5</sup> Brimble, *i.e.*, brindled.



WILLIAM GRENE.—February 1, 1564. Yoman; dwelling in Chygwell. Commendation. To be buried at Chigwell. 3s. 4d. to the poore mens boxe. To his son, Thomas Grene, two bease—a Redd howed and a garled<sup>1</sup>; a grey mare with one eye and her two cowlts; and another gray mare. To Margerie Weastwood, two beastis—a Red gryembled<sup>2</sup> and a downe howed,<sup>3</sup> to distribute among her children, when of age, at her pleasure. Bequests to his daughter Margerie's chieilde. Various other gifts. To the Viccar of Chygwell, for tyethes negligentie forgotten, 12d. Eldest son, Andrew Grene; daughter, Margaret, who kept his house. Witness, *i.a.*, Robert Hook, curat of Chigwell.

Proved February 26, 1564. (*Archd. Essex: 113d, Newington.*)

THOMAS HEWETT.—January 22, 1564. Of Chigwell; husbandman. Commendation. To be buried at Chigwell. Daughters, Aliche and Joane Hewett. 20d. to the poor of Chigwell, to be distributed by the discretion of the Collectors there. Wife, Isabell, to be sole executrix. Adam Hyll and Thomas Atkyns, supervisors.

Proved February 26, 1564. (*Archd. Essex: 114, Newington.*)

WYLLIAM GOLDRYNGE.—February 22, 1564. Of Chigwell; yoman. Commendation. To be buried at Chigwell. To sons: William (eldest); Henry; John; George; and a daughter, Anne; 'two farmable beasts, within eight years of age.' Reference to another son. 12d. to the poor of Chigwell. His wife, Isabel, to be executrix. Overseers: Mr. Stoner; Mr. (Hamnet) Brassey; John Golldringe; and Robart Hooke, Curate of Chigwell.

Proved March 1, 1564. (*Archd. Essex: 119d, Newington.*)

PHILLIPPE STARRBASTER.—August 29, 1565. Commendation (short). To be buried in Chigwell. Mentions William Palmer, Thomas Palmer, Anne Palmer, Jillyan Starrabaster, John Palmer. Residue to Joan Starrabaster, who is made executrix.

Proved November 15, 1565, by the relict. (*Archd. Essex: 143d, Newington.*)

EDWARD TRAPPES.—September 8, 1565. Of Chigwell; yeoman; to be buried in the parish church, or churchyard, of Chigwell, where I am now parishioner. To his wife, Elizabeth, the messuage, house, or tenement, I now dwell in, named Patsalls,<sup>4</sup> in Chigwell, with all manner of sollar, sellers, and all pastures, *etc., etc.*, during her widowhood, saving all waste. Remainder to his son John and his heirs; then to Thomas Trappes<sup>5</sup>; then to his eldest daughter Margerie for life; then to his youngest daughter Joane for life; and to the right heirs of testator for ever. Devises any right he may have in a messuage and one meadow, lying

<sup>1</sup> Garled, *i.e.* streaked or spotted.

<sup>2</sup> Gryembled—*qu.* brindled.

<sup>3</sup> Downe howed. This remains to be explained.

<sup>4</sup> Patsalls appears to be identical with the modern Pettit's Hall, in Pudding Lane. The earlier form of the name occurs on the first Wolston roll (1462) as Patyshale; and Patsalls Mead is given on a manorial map of 1657. The lane, now known as Pudding Lane, was also called Patsalls Lane in 1518.

<sup>5</sup> Probably another son.

between Theydon Green and the parsonage, to him devised by his father, Edward Trapes, decd., by his will dated January 31, 1540 (or 1542), unto John Trapes, testator's eldest son, he to make estate to his younger brother, Thomas, within six months of the death of the tenant for life, or give him 100*l.* Remainders over and specific bequests follow. To his son John, his bow, arrows, and quiver, sword and dagger, and all his apparell. To his son Thomas, his dagger with a blacke silcke handle and iron hilt and pomell, beyng blacke varnished, havinge two knyves and a bodkin. Residue to Elizabeth, his wife and sole executrix. Mr. Bressey, the goodman; Thomas Fuller, the goodman; John Fuller, of Chigwell; and Nicholas Sympson, Student-at-the-law, to be overseers, 'desyringe them to doo for me dedes of pitie and charitie as they wolde and shulde doo for them yf they were in case like.'

Proved February 13, 1565. (*Archd. Essex*: 29, Wyndover, and 151*d*, Newington.)

WILLIAM WALKER.<sup>1</sup>—June 11, 1566. To the poor of Chigwell, 10*s.* Sisters, Margerie and [blank in original], under age. Mother living. His son, Richard, to have the stock of cattell, or value thereof, that he had of testator to occupy at his entry into the house and ground, which amounteth to over 60*l.* Specific bequests to him, of beds, *etc.* To his son Thomas, 100*l.*, of which he has already more than half in occupation. To his son, Francis, 100*l.*, already delivered to his son William for his use; the said son being afflicted with stone and not able to 'occupy' his money, the executor is to hold it until he is 26. Power to Francis to make a will, disposing of the 100*l.* Mention is made of Richard's entry into the farm of Cleyberye, which his father held on lease.

Residue to William, the sole executor. Overseers: William Osbourne, son-in-law; and Edward Brooke, of London, haberdasher, brother-in-law; 'desiring them for the love of Almighty God to be good to my children in all their nedes and troubles, if they chauce to have anye; for some of them are bashfull and want awdacie and are not for suche a satching, snatching, and turmiling worke so able to scramble as other.' A kinsman, John Dyos, owes him money and has sold his plate, value 30*l.*, the whole debt amounting to 62*l.*

Proved October 9, 1566. (*P.C.C.*: 26, Crymes.)

FRANCIS WALKER.—October 21, 1567. Of Chigwell; bachelor; to be buried there. To the poor, 10*s.* Names his brother Oscan's children—James, John, and Thomas. To his 'Sister Oscan, an old angell.' Brothers: Richard, Thomas, and William Walker. To the last, who is appointed executor, he leaves the residue of his estate. Witnesses: *i.a.* Robart Hake, Minister of Chigwell.

Proved February 23, 1567/8. (*Archd. Essex*: 5, Babington.)

WILLIAM HAYWARDE.—January 4, 1568. To be buried in the churchyard of Chigwell. To his three sons, Richard, Nycholas, and John, all the tools belonging to his occupation [not stated]. To his three daughters, Elizabeth, Annyse, and Ales, three bullocks of two years old, at their marriage—each to be the other's heir. Residue to his wife and executrix, Joan. Richard Ryp-ton and Richard Haywarde to be overseers.

Proved April 18, 1569. (*Archd. Essex*: 29, Loffyn.)

<sup>1</sup> 'One of the proctors of the Arches.'



KEYNALDE NORRIS.—October 16, 1569. Of Chigwell; husbandman. To be buried in the churchyard. After payment of debts, residue to go to his wife, Joan, the executrix. Overseer: Robert Spakeman. Witnesses: John Stonard, esq.; John Heard; James Stodud.

Proved December 13, 1569. (*Archd. Essex: 104, Driffall.*)

THOMAS FULLER.—August 7, 1568. Of Chigwell; yeoman. Commendation To be buried in the churchyard. To his wife, Joan, half the profits of his farm called Billingbornes<sup>1</sup> in Chigwell, during widowhood, ten milch kine and forty sheep; or else 8*l* for the said sheep. To her, all his horses, mares, and colts, except his balde geldyng and the browne nagge. Mentions 'the Bede in the Parlour, whole as it standethe, with a payer of shetes.' To the poor in Lowghton, 10*s*. 6*s*. 8*d*. to every godchild. To the 'mendinge of the waye leadinge betwene Doddes two closes and the house where Coxhoope dwelle, 5*l* To John, son of William Combers, 5*l*. at the end of his apprentishode: if he die, the same to be divided between his brother and sister, Edward and Joane Combers. Cousin, Andrew Fuller, named; testator's brother, Henry Fuller, and his son Henry, to be executors.

Lands in Chigwell (free)<sup>2</sup>—a close called Cobdon; another called Matters; a field called Bushe crofte; another called Church field; a close called Duffhouse field; two parcels between Duffhouse and Church field: Watts croft; Six Acres (containing 21 ac.); a messuage or mansion house, Appletons, 'wherein I dwell'; and the northe part of an orchard, lately purchased by me, as by writings fivepartite, made between Thomas Colshill of London, esq., the testator and others, dated 26 March, 9 Eliz.—all devised to Henry Fuller, his cosen (*sic*), a son of his brother, Henry Fuller, of Northweld Bassat, and his heirs; with remainders to his brothers Edwarde, Richard and John, other sons of Henry. If any attempt be made to break the entail, the premises are 'to remayne to the next heir,' the testator's desire being that the property should remain 'in his blude and name.'

Proved January 6, 1575. (*Archd. Essex: 125, Gyll.*)

THOMAS POTTAR.—Of Chigwell. Commendation. To be buried in the churchyard. To his eldest son, John Pottar, 30*l*. in money; and the same to his sons, Thomas and William. 15*l*. each to his daughters, Agnes and Margaret. He appoints his wife, Margaret, sole executrix. His father-in-law, Mr. Auggar, to be overseer, with Mr. Ralph Hilles. 10*s*. to the poor of Chigwell; 10*s*. to the church. An angle [angel] apiece to the overseers. 19*l*. 11*s*. 8*d*., the rent due at Ladyday past, to be paid, with other debts (including 'owing to y<sup>e</sup> Viker 8*s*.'), making in all 25*l*. 9*s*. 8*d*. Value of Inventory, 152*l*. 16*s*. 7*d*.

Proved May 9, 1576. (*Archd. Essex: 136, Gyll.*)

<sup>1</sup> In 1432-3 (11 Hen. VI.) Sir Walter Goldingham and Elizabeth, his wife, acquired 300 ac. of land, 43 ac. of meadow, and 4 ac. of pasture, with 2*s*. of rent, in Chigwell and Barking, from Richard Byllingburgh. (*Essex Fine.*) The land called Billingbornes is near Chigwell Row, and was held of the manor of Wolston Hall by the render of one broad-arrow-head at Michaelmas yearly. (*Court Roll*, June 17, 1519.)

<sup>2</sup> Some of these fields still retain their ancient names. Cobden, in the manor of Barringtons, lies a little north of Appletons, which, now represented by a few ponds and a derelict pump, lies east of Old Farm and just within the manor of Chigwell Hall. Farther to the south-east, but in Barringtons manor, are Church Field and Church Mead. (*Survey of 1832.*)

RICHARD CUDDART.—November 20, 1571. Contains nothing of interest.

Proved in the same year. (99, *Driffall*.)

RICHARD HAYLE.—1576: 18 Eliz. Of Chigwell; in bodye feeble and weeke. Commendation. To be buried in the churchyard. To his daughter, Fraunces, 'that parte called Jayes and a tenement called Tyell Kill,' she to pay to her brother-in-law and sister Mawde, 3*l*. during the said lease. To Agnes, his wife, his lease of Langhfordes, otherwyse called the Kings Place, with the whole stocke and furnytur thereto belonging.<sup>1</sup> 4*s*. to the poor of Chigwell. Wife, Agnes, to be executrix. Robert Spakeman, Raphe Ingletonn, and Thomas Forolk,<sup>2</sup> viccar of the parish, overseers.

Proved April 3, 1576. (P.C.C.: 6, *Carew*.)

EDUARDE JOHNS.—October 17, 1576. Citizen and cutler. To Margaret Morris, his well-beloved mother, 5*l*. Mentions the children of his sister Margaret. Elizabeth Basse, his mother-in-law, now wife of John Basse. Brother-in-law, Richard Coulson. Residue to his wife Elizabeth, absolutely. Devises of a tenement called Doddes, in Chigwell, now in the occupation of Edward Nicholas, carpenter, and of two messuages in Aldermanbury. Wife, executrix; and brother-in-law, Richard Robins, citizen and goldsmith, overseer.

Proved November 6, 1576. (P.C.C.: 31, *Carew*); and also in Hustings Court.

ANDREWE GRENE.—January 28, 1578. Of Chigwell. To be buried in the churchyard. To his goddaughter, Susan Greene, 3*s*. 4*d*. Debts to be paid, etc. Residue to his son, Thomas Grene. Overseers: Adam Hill and Harry Fuller. Witnesses: Nicholas Hill, John Mills, and Henry Fuller.

Proved May 31, 1578. (*Archd. Essex*: 136, *Brewer*.)

ALEXANDER CORNEWALL.—December 16, 1577. Of Chigwell; one of the Quenes ma<sup>ts</sup>. yoman of the garde. To be buried in the churchyard. His goods, with the lease of the howse, to be 'praised' and divided between his wife and three children; and if his wife be with child, that child to have its portion—all at 21 years. Remainders over. His wife to bring up the children. Cossin, Richard Cornewall, citizen and skinner, of London, to be executor. Witnesses: John Stonerd, of Chigwell, esq.; and Robert Spackman, yoman.

Pr. June 2, 1578. Alexander [? Richard] renounced, and Letters of Administration were granted to Margaret Cornwall, *alias* Farmar, the widow, who exhibited an inventory to the sum of cx*l*. xv*s*. iv*d*. Fideicommissor, William Farmer, gent., of Islington.

(*Archd. Essex*: 144, *Brewer*.)

THOMAS CHRISTOVER.—August 7, 1582. Of Chigwell; tanner. A nuncupative will. Katheren, the wife, sole devisee. John Lewis, of Chigwell, testator's master, to be executor. Witnesses: Thomas Foulks, Vicar of Chigwell; Elizabeth, wife of Dionisius Harvie.

Proved — day of — month, 1582. (*Archd. Essex*: 211, *Brewer*.)

<sup>1</sup> v. *Trans.*, vol. x., p. 313.

<sup>2</sup> Fulkes or Fookes. *Newcourt*.



ANNE GUDGE.—October 24, 1583. Of Chigwell. A nuncupative will. To be buried in the churchyard. To Nicholas, son of Robert Gudge, a ewe and a lamb at the age of ten years, and 40s. in money, at eighteen years. To Nicholas Campe, her brother, the residue of moveables or immoveables, he to be executor. Witnesses: John Androwes, the elder; John Campe; Henrye Fowler; and Isabell Campe.

Proved January 30, 1583. (*Archd. Essex*: 225, *Brewer*.)

JOHN BARKLEY.—May 1, 28 Eliz. [1586]. Of Shenfield, Essex; 'Sergiaunte of the Queens Maiesties Seller.' Commits his soul to the tuicion of the Lorde Jesus. To John Barkley, his eldest son, his house and lands called Pages, lying in Collier Row, adjoining to the Forest of Waltham, and to the heirs of his body; with remainders over to Edward, a second son, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary; and to the next heir male of his name. To his son John 'all that my coppie houlde lands lyinge in Chigwell, and forrest, called Barnes,'<sup>1</sup> now in the occupation of John Campe; with like remainders. To Edward, a house, *etc.*, at Enfield. Lease of his house at Shenfield to be sold. Gifts of bedding, *etc.* Executors: Mr. Richard Wrothe, esquire; and Mr. Richard Breame, one of the officers of her Majesties Seller.

Proved March 22, 1586. (*P.C.C.*: 13, *Spencer*.)

CHRISTOPHER STEWARDSON.—January 7, 1587. Of Chigwell; to be buried in the parish. To Harrye Dawson, all his apparell and 6s. 8d. To Izabell Bennett, a pied calf, six sheep, and an angel in money. Other legacies. Residue to his wife, Johan. Robert Caverly to be overseer.

Probate [*dates blank*]. (*Archd. Essex*: 176, *Drafer*.)

(*To be continued.*)

<sup>1</sup> 'Barnes' is in Pudding Lane, and is known as Fullings Farm. The origin of this later title seems revealed by a fulling-mill figured on the Survey of Wolston manor made in 1657.

# ON THE HIGH ANTIQUITY OF THE LAKES AT LEIGHS PRIORY.

BY JOHN FRENCH.

THE Ter river or brook, which rises in the neighbourhood of Saling, flows through Felstead, Leighs and picturesque Terling, until it ultimately reaches the Chelmer at Ulting. It drains a considerable tract of country from its commencement, so that in flood-time it may become a formidable stream. In its normal state it receives a perpetual contribution from a number of springs, so that its character is that of a perennial brook. This state has remained unaltered since recent geological time, a datum, however, with which we are scarcely concerned in this enquiry.

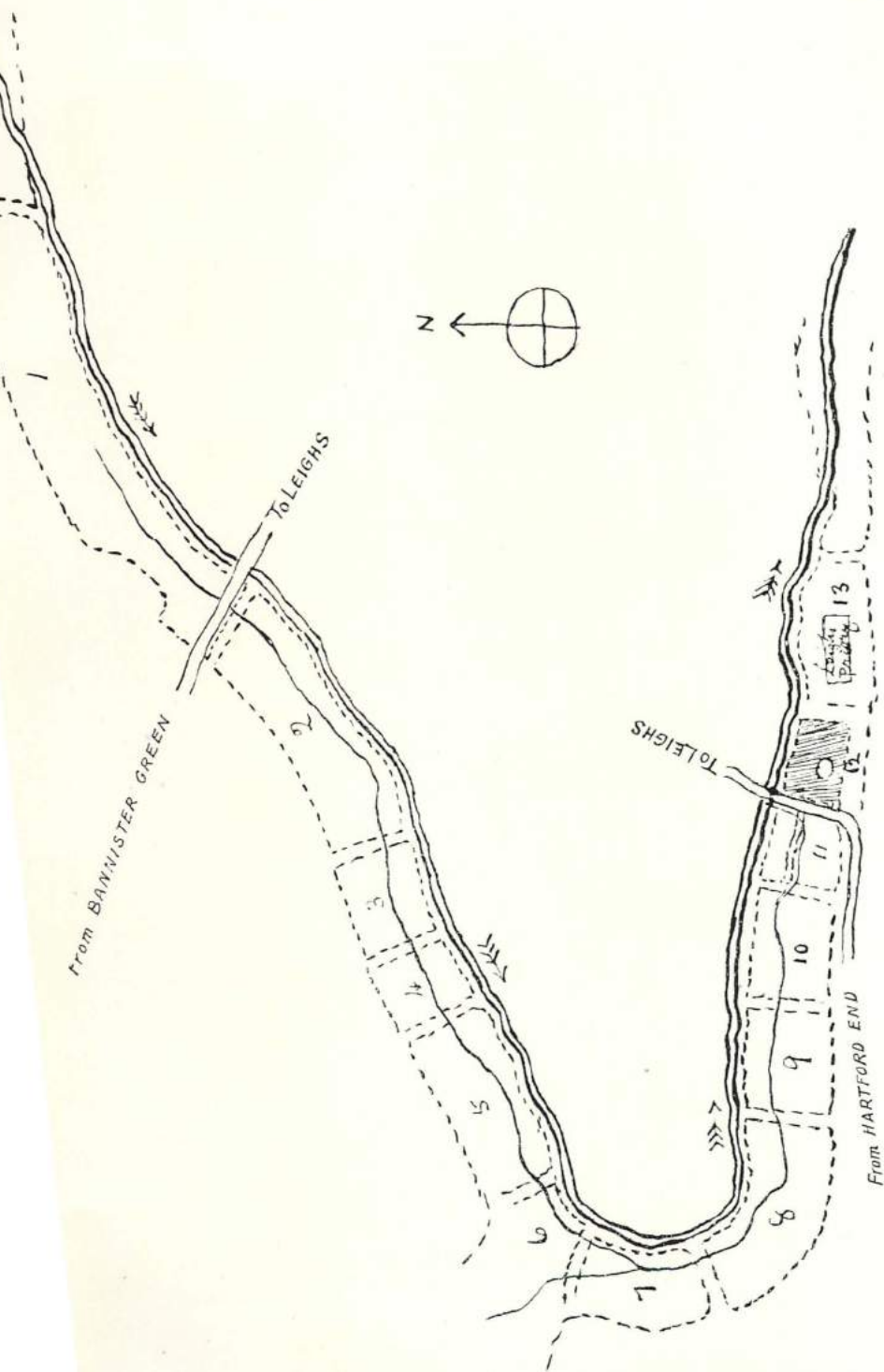
At a certain point in its course, about one and three-quarter miles above Leighs Priory, an artificial channel has been cut for the brook on its left bank. It is continued parallel, and near to the original course, to a point a little below the priory, where the brook again takes its natural course. The total length of this artificial excavation is a little short of two miles. With the brook thus diverted, the original channel of the stream, which, with a portion of the valley, may be described as a hollow trough, becomes safe for any engineering purposes that may be required. Across this valley and throughout its whole length several dams of earth have, at intervals, been thrown. Their purpose, of course, was to convert the valley into a series of lakes, which, however, with one exception, are now drained and converted into pasture land.

I now give, in tabular form, the measurements in paces of the length of each lake. Their breadth, which was subject to variation, was in nearly all cases determined on one side by the natural slope of the ground. The average breadth is from 80 to 100 yards, but sometimes it is a little wider.

No. 1 lake, 690 paces.				No. 8 lake, 200 paces.			
"	2	"	450	"	9	"	150
"	3	"	120	"	10	"	180
"	4	"	100	"	11	"	130
"	5	"	300	"	12	"	150
"	6	"	50	"	13	"	300
"	7	"	150				

I have attempted to illustrate the plan by a sketch map, which in length is really a tracing of the Six-inch Ordnance Map. The





PLAN OF SERIES OF LAKES AT LEIGHS PRIORY.

breadth is somewhat exaggerated, as are also other features such as the width of the dams, which seldom exceed 20 feet.

I would remark, in passing, the recurrence in the measures of multiples of ten, giving one the idea that pacing was the system adopted in planning out the lakes. The primitive way would then have been to count by the fingers, and give or receive a stone from an attendant as each series was completed. I mention this because, as I think, the origin of the lakes must be referred to pre-historic time, and it is necessary in this case to show that the measurements are consistent with the most primitive means with which we are acquainted.

Looked at from an engineering point of view, there is a good deal of interest in noting the way in which difficulties resulting from the divergence of the river's course were met. The first dam, as shown on the sketch, takes an oblique course, and its only purpose was to shield off flood water. The bank of the artificial stream next the valley—that is, its right bank—has received some strengthening through a great part of its length. This is very noticeable at each end of the system. Towards the great bend, which is due to a prominent bed of gravel, which has weathered into a sharper slope, the natural fortification was sufficient. It is possible that the want of a similar type of configuration was the cause that prevented the system from being extended in both directions.

There are at two or three places peculiarities of earthworks and excavations that I am unable to explain. One is in lake No. 1, and may represent a portion of two dams at right angles to each other, one of which held back a lateral stream. It is marked on the plan by an indentation. As a proof of high antiquity this dam might be cited. The lateral valley is now there, but the lateral stream coming from the north has long since been taken underground. It reappears now in the natural valley of the main stream, as will be afterwards noted.

Another peculiarity appears in lake No. 11, where there is an additional longitudinal dam bisecting the lake.

As regards the excavations, one of them, with modifications, has been pressed into service within comparatively recent times as a decoy pond.

These peculiarities undoubtedly attach to the original plan, and I hope in the future to be able to give some account of them, but at present they are all more or less enigmatical.

Although I have indicated the places of all the dams in the sketch, one or two of them are only represented as fragments; generally, however, they are intact in length, but all of them



probably are wasted in height and some very much so. The dam between lakes 12 and 13 has been greatly augmented for building purposes, and this augmentation has filled up probably about half of lake 13.

The whole of the dams down to the head of lake No. 12 have been pierced at some later time to allow of the passage of a spring, to which we have already referred, which rises in lake 1. This spring, derived from high ground to the north, would probably have been carried originally from the indentation we have noted to a point at No. 6, where, being augmented by another stream, both were then taken into the main channel. The narrow division at No. 6 would appear to have been set apart for this purpose.

Of lake No. 12, now the only one in existence as such, I may say with regard to the small island in the centre, that that appendage is quite accidental. Less than a century ago it was a floating mass of herbage. I was told this by a man who very well recollected it in that state.

Before investigating the origin of these lakes, we must premise that the enquiry will extend to the entire system, a sufficient study of which will lead to the conclusion that the work must be regarded as a whole. There is no trace whatever of any material addition to, or alteration of, an original plan.

It will be seen by the sketch that the priory was built on the dry bed of the last lake of the series, which had formerly been the natural bed of the stream. Let us suppose for an instant that none of these lakes were in existence when the foundation of that priory was in contemplation. Then, in order to proceed with the building, it would have been necessary to divert the stream by means of a dam and false channel, and this also at a part of the river's course where the difficulties would have been greatest. It is not probable that such a site under these circumstances would have been chosen. Moreover, we have conclusive evidence against this view in the fragment of a dam, still stretching partly across the valley, a little below the priory. This, if completed, would hold back water sufficient to submerge the site of the priory to a depth exceeding 10 feet. It is, therefore, pretty clear that this dam preceded the priory, and had probably been long breached when the foundations of the latter were laid, in the twelfth century.

This date carries us to a period of history when we may very well enquire what were the means available towards undertaking a work of the magnitude represented by this system of lakes. I would reiterate the term magnitude. Anyone caring to go into figures will see what an enormous amount of labour, both by excavations

and additions, is here represented. We shall at once conclude that no such work could or would have been undertaken at that time. Furthermore, a survey, taken from that date back through the Norman occupation to the earliest notices that we have of the Anglo-Saxons, will not suggest a use or motive for which these lakes were made, and the same argument as to the difficulties of obtaining labour hold with increasing force as we pursue the enquiry into an earlier past.

We have now to introduce a remarkable piece of evidence, which not only effectually disposes of all the dates with which we have been concerned, but which carries us back in all probability to a far more remote period.

Alongside the dam at the western end of lake No. 1 it will be observed that a road crosses the valley. The distance between the road and dam is but a few feet—they are separated by a narrow ditch only. The height of the road is now about equal to that of the dam. It is clear that the dam is older than the road, for if it had been otherwise and a dam had been required, it would have been placed on the other side of the road, that is, up-stream, or the road itself would have formed a dam. We have therefore to enquire into the age of this road.

It will be seen by reference to a map of Essex that it is tolerably straight, and joins the two well-known Roman roads which converge at Braintree. I take it, therefore, to be a Roman secondary. In support of this view I would adduce three other parallel and similar roads, two of which occur on the east and the other on the west. They are respectively:—

1. That from Rayne, over Braintree Green to Slampsey's farm.
2. That from Grandcourts, over Willows Green to Moulsham Hall.
3. That from Dunmow, through Barnston and Forth End to Broomfield.

These appear to be all members of one system. The last mentioned road shows traces of Roman work in the two fords which occur at Barnston and Forth End. In both the gravels have been considerably cut away on the higher ground for the purpose of hardening the ford and improving the slope—a common characteristic of Roman roads in Essex. Two of these roads being in part parish boundaries, makes their minimum age probably a thousand years.

To return to the road with which we are particularly engaged, we may say that, in their partiality for fords, the Romans would have



chosen the lower ground rather than the dam, which would have required some widening and a bridge. There is, in fact, good evidence to show that no traffic ever went over this dam.

Beyond these considerations there is nothing that I am aware of to give a clue to the age of the road. At Bannister Green, about a mile from the place in question, there is a long barrow with a moat round it of unknown age. Its long diameter lies parallel and is close to the road, and it looks therefore that, whatever may be its age, its direction might have been determined by that of the road.

If my suggestion be accepted that the road is of Roman origin, we shall have carried our quest successfully back to that time; and we may at this stage very well enquire, as we are entitled to do all along, of what possible use could such a large number of lakes in contiguity be to Roman settlers, and what ends would be served to justify such a large outlay of labour? From what we know of the Roman occupants as agriculturalists, and, as I believe, our first agriculturalists, it is the kind of land they would be likely to seize upon for tillage, and they would be more likely to drain the lakes than to make them, in order to get a supply of cleared and fertile land. The same remark applies to all the river valleys of Essex, because it was in those places only that they could meet with other than a hungry and forbidding soil. I am not aware that there is anything in what we know of their habits to suppose for one moment that they made these lakes, although there is the strongest probability in my mind that they found them already made.

It will be asked at this stage whether relics have been found in the lake bottoms to determine their age. I must reply that at present there are none of a reliable character. Excavations have only been made in one of these floors, and although there were relics found, they were of such a character and so hopelessly mixed with modern ones that no safe inference could possibly be drawn.

We may now, in order to get an indirect light on this problem, turn our attention to a wider field and collate this example with others of which we have some knowledge. I must refer now to those cases I have mentioned in a former paper (*E.A. Transactions*, vol. x., p. 257), of ponds or lakes made by a dam across the valley and provided with an overflow channel. They are very numerous in Essex, and except that many of them show proofs of great antiquity, there is not much known about them. I may add that in an example at Felstead, I found considerable proofs of antiquity, and in a paper contributed to the *Essex Naturalist* (vol. 6, page 34), I gave an account of the evidence that was then in my possession.

This I have so far been able to augment as to leave no doubt in my mind of the high antiquity attaching to all this class of earthworks.

Most of those to which I have made reference in my more recent paper just quoted, are rather small affairs and are only fed by small brooks. In the Leighs Priory lakes the element of flood water, as I have stated in the opening paragraph, comes prominently into account, and we here see that an extra provision, entailing much labour, has been made to dispose of that troublesome factor; as also we note the ingenious contrivance by which two invasive springs were diverted. In this system, therefore, there is an advance upon the smaller ones. In searching among the greater rivers of Essex for traces of a similar kind of engineering, I have already been rewarded by finding material portions of overflow channels in three separate rivers, namely, the Chelmer, the Lea, and the Roden. As my observations on those three cases are as yet imperfect and not properly worked out, I must be content to say that in one case the channel is now used wholly as a mill-head; in another, a part of the channel only has been used for that purpose, whilst the other part of the channel for all modern requirements remains wholly inexplicable. In the third case the channel appears not to have been in use in modern times, and, I think, can only be explained as an artificial overflow from a head of water not now in existence. In all these cases the dam, as we might expect, has been cleared away, but such is the plain testimony of the overflow courses that the place of each of those dams can be located to within a few yards, and their reconstruction would at once bring the artificial channels again into play.

I have referred in my former paper to certain evidences pointing to the probability that all these lakes are due to the neolithic occupation—to the lake-dwellers in fact, evidence of whom has been found in particular in Braintree. In one of the river cases I have just mentioned, that of the Roden, there have been found recently in the valley at Wanstead neolithic flint implements underlying Roman remains. These flints were shown at a meeting of the Essex Field Club last winter. They are precisely the kind of relics that we should expect to occur, and they also occur in the expected place, for they are very near to one of the overflow channels that I have mentioned.

If we, therefore, commence with the minor ponds and finish with the larger sheets of water, we have in that comparison a remarkable similarity of design, and the explanation that is applicable to one will be applicable to all. That explanation, in my belief, refers to



a time long remote, of which we know but little, and to a state of affairs and methods of life with which we have no acquaintance.

In concluding this phase of the subject, I submit that whoever will undertake to give an account of these ancient remains must take cognizance of three things:—(1) their extent and vastness, implying in many cases communal labour; (2) their similarity of design; (3) their great antiquity, evidence of which would probably be much augmented by judicious excavations.

Assuming that excavations have been in progress and sufficient has been found to assimilate the relics with that neolithic past of which we have spoken, it will then become evident, on a little reflection, that we shall have added an important contribution to the knowledge of that almost unknown period. For we can then take cognizance of the roads which skirted or were otherwise in direct communication with these lakes, and we shall find them to correspond with our present system of roads, extending alongside most of our rivers from their sources to the sea. With such an extensive occupation of the valleys and so much engineering enterprise, we may fairly infer that the workers were really a numerous people, who may indeed have reached a somewhat high stage of civilization. We shall also thus identify them with that numerous population that have cast their relics—chipped flints—over the whole surface of the county. A larger generalization, that is even now in progress in Europe, gives corroboration to all we have said as to their being a considerable people, and allows them a very high antiquity. The latest result of Egyptian exploration places them more than three thousand years B.C., for tombs of the dynasties of that age have been brought to light, and the neolithic people are known to have ante-dated them; but the neolithic people of Greece were undoubtedly of much more recent date.

---

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Blackmore and Fingrith.**—Morant declared that the parish of Blackmore was not mentioned in Domesday, but Dr. J. H. Round has shown in the *Victoria History* that it is represented in part at least by Fingrith, now merely the name of a manor.

An explanation is to be found in the register of Ralph Baldock, bishop of London. On folio 25*d* there is an entry relating to a dispute settled in 1310 between the priory and the parishioners of the parish church 'de la Blakemore alias de Fyngrethe,' and on the next folio the priory is spoken of as 'Blakemora in parochia de Fyngreth.' It would appear from this that Fingrith was the original name of the parish, and Blackmore merely the site where the priory was settled.

R. C. F.

**Middleton.**—The dedication of the church in this small parish, left blank by Newcourt and stated to be unknown in Durrant's 'Handbook,' is supplied by the Fine No. 1209 (39 Hen. III.), in which the advowson of the church of *All Saints*, Middleton, is the subject of a grant.

W. C. W.

**Little Canfield Church.**—The following early charter, printed by the late Earl of Selborne in "Ancient Facts and Fictions concerning Churches and Tithes," seems of sufficient importance to put on record here.

GRANT OF TITHES IN LITTLE CANFIELD TO THE PRIORY OF LEWES,  
SUSSEX.

Notum sit omnibus hominibus, tam laicis quam clericis, quod in die Quadragesimæ Wiscardus Laident, cum uxore sua Berta et filiis suis, super altare S. Mariæ Virginis ecclesiæ Kanefend coram omnibus parochianis illius ecclesiæ, decimam suam et elemosinam ibi dedisse et concessisse Deo et Beatæ Mariæ et Sancto Pancratio et monachis de Leves. . . . . Et qui istam decimam præsumperit male extra ecclesiam S. Mariæ Kanefend cum Belzebub principe demomiorum novissimum locam in inferno teneat. Amen. Fiat. [From the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library: B. 102, Collections of John Gwillim the herald, fol. 21.]

C. F. D. S.



**Essex Poll Book, 1694.**—In *Notes and Queries*, 8th June, 1895, a writer asserts that printed poll-books of an earlier date than 1705 are unknown. It may, therefore, be of interest to place on record that a contemporary printed copy of that for the bye-election of 1694 is now in the Colchester Public Library. It is a folio, and has, unfortunately, lost its title-page, but internal evidence fixes the date as that of the election which took place on the suicide of John la Motte Honeywood, whose widow married Sir Isaac Rebow. *Luttrell's Diary* supplies us with the date as Thursday, 22nd February, 1693/4.

The voters are printed under their parishes, but in separate lists, as—

A True and Exact CATALOGUE of the Names of the Gentlemen Freeholders that Voted for Sir Charles Barrington, Baronet, now one of the Knights of the Shire for the County of Essex, and the names of the places and parishes to which they belong.

The other list, which is separately paginated, runs thus—

A True and Exact CATALOGUE of the Names of the Gentlemen Freeholders that voted for BENJAMIN MILD MAY, Esq., who stood candidate with Sir CHARLES BARRINGTON, Baronet, for Knight of the Shire for the COUNTY of ESSEX, and the names of the places and parishes to which they belong.

The votes, which vary somewhat from the published accounts, amount to—

Barrington	...	2,327
Mildmay	...	1,749
Majority	...	578

Although the Barrington interest had been as pronouncedly Whig as that of Mildmay in the struggles of fifty years earlier, Sir Charles appears to have received the suffrages of all the prominent Tories of the district.

A poll-book of a similar form for the election of 1710, which is earlier than any in the Public Library or in the collection of the Essex Archæological Society, has also been acquired.

It would be interesting to know if there are any earlier examples known for any county. Wilts and Sussex have them for 1705, and there is a MS. for Colchester in that year in the Society's Library. We know from Mr. Lowndes' articles on the Barrington family (*Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, vol. ii., n.s., p. 18), that so early as 1603 there were collections of freeholders by calendars, which were reprobated by the Privy Council; but probably these were in MS., and have mostly perished.

As a help to students of local family history, these poll-books are of the greatest assistance.

G. R.

**Territorials in 1806.**—To supplement the account of the defensive preparations in Essex a century ago, as given in the *Victoria County History*, vol. ii., p. 252-257, the following list may be useful:—

Baddow Infantry	..	89	Capt. J. W. Hall.
Barking "	..	175	Major Geo. Sparrell.
Loyal Chelmsford Infantry	..	147	Major Thos. F. Gepp.
Colchester Infantry	..	600	Lt.-Col. John Bawtree.
Dedham "	..	71	Capt. Wm. Eyre.
Loyal Dunmow Infantry	..	146	Capt. H. Pearson.
" " Pioneers	..	79	Capt. W. Lukin.
East Ham Infantry	..	60	Capt. A. Harrison.
West Ham "	..	237	Major Wm. Manby.
Loyal Harwich Infantry	..	130	Capt. John Hopkins.
Hinckford "	..	660	Lt.-Col. Thos. Astle.
Loyal Layton "	..	100	Capt. Geo. Millett.
Loyal Mersea "	..	67	Capt. Bennett Hawes.
Middleton "	..	62	Capt. S. T. Gillson.
Loyal Ongar Hundred	..	450	Lt.-Col. Jn. Wright.
Loyal Prittlewell Hundred	..	53	Capt. John Lodwick.
Rayleigh Infantry	..	67	Capt. Richd. Goodman.
Rochford "	..	96	Capt. John Barrington.
Loyal Romford Infantry	..	66	Capt. John Taylor, jun.
Roxwell "	..	68	Capt. Geo. Clevley [Cheveley].
Saffron Walden "	..	160	Major Thos. Hall.
Saint Osyth "	..	134	Capt. Fredk. Nassau.
Terling Rifles	..	24	Lieut. Thos. Wood.
Thaxted Infantry	..	83	Capt. Richd. Maitland.
Tollesbury "	..	57	Capt. J. Bell.
Wakering "	..	70	Capt. Josh. Knapping.
Waltham Abbey Infantry	..	110	Capt. Wm. Sotheby.
Walthamstow "	..	195	Major Richard Lee.
Loyal Wanstead "	..	91	Capt. Boyce Combe.
Witham Rifles	..	88	Capt. Jas. Miller.
Writtle Infantry	..	135	Capt. John R. Berkeley.
Epping Forest Troop	..	76	Capt. John Rigg.
1st East Essex Cavalry	..	51	Capt. Saml. Bawtree.
2nd " " "	..	80	Capt. T. T. Cook.
1st Troop Essex "	..	70	Capt. John Conyers.
2nd " " "	..	183	Major Wm. Tuftnell.
3rd " " "	..	62	Capt. Jno. Houblon.
1st Essex Legion	..	1,323	Lt.-Col. Sir W. Hillary, Bart.
West Essex "	..	177	Major Peter Wright.
Essex Union "	..	241	Col. M. Burgoyne.
Halstead Cavalry	..	54	Capt. J. G. Sparrow.
Haverhill "	..	51	Capt. R. N. Todd.
Havering "	..	137	Major R. Newman.
Wakering "	..	53	Capt. Jonas Asplin.

Extracted from the list of the Volunteer Army, 1806, "armed for the support of the Ancient Glory and Independence against the unprincipled condition of the French Government."



The colours of the 1st Essex Legion I have seen in St. Mary's, Saffron Walden. There is an oil painting of the Roxwell Volunteers in Chelmsford Library.

Why is there no mention of the well-known Coggeshall Volunteers? Are they as mythical as the stories about them.

GERALD O. RICKWORD.

**Licence to erect a building on a piece of the Forest at Woodford.**



CHARLES LORD CORNWALLIS

Baron of Eye in the County of Suffolk  
Warden Cheif Justice and Justice in Eyre  
of all his Majestys fforests Chaces Parks  
and Warrens on the South side of Trent.

To All and Singular the Officers and Ministers of his  
Majestys fforest of Waltham in the County of Essex.

WHEREAS S<sup>r</sup> John Eyles Bart. and Carew Mildmay Two of the Verderors of his Majestys fforest of Waltham together with Thomas Hyde keeper belonging to the same HAVE Certifyed me under their hands that Samuel Goldsmith of Woodford Row Inneholder haveing obtained leave from the Lord of the Mann<sup>r</sup> of Woodford to Erect and build a Coach house and Stable upon a Small peice of Wast Ground Adjoyning to the end of his now dwelling House known by the Sign of the Wells lyeing in Woodford Walk within the fforest of Waltham AND did thereby alsoe further Certifye that upon Examion of the pr<sup>imes</sup> Doe find that the Erecting or building a Coach house and stable upon the Spot of Ground desired will not be prejudiciall either to his Majestys Vert or Venison within the said fforest KNOW YE therefore that I the said Charles Lord Cornwallis doe hereby give and Grant full power and Authority unto the said Samuel Goldsmith or Assigns to Erect and Build the aforesaid Coach house and Stable upon the s<sup>d</sup> pr<sup>imes</sup> PROVIDED allways that his Majestys Vert or Venison of the said fforest receive no prejudice thereby AND PROVIDED alsoe that this my License be brought to the next Court to be held for the said fforest to be there enrolled amongst the Records of the said Court GIVEN under my hand and the Seal of my Office of Cheif Justice and Justice and Justice in Eyre aforesaid this Nineteenth day of November in the ninth year of the reign of Sovereign Lord George by the Grace of God of Great Brittain ffrance and Ireland King Defender of the ffaith &c. Annoq. Dni 1722. CORNWALLIS.

WILLIAM GILBERT.

**An unnoted Colchester Minister in 1648.**—A presentation has recently been made to the Colchester Public Library of a devotional treatise entitled "None but Christ . . . . .," by John Wall, B.D., London, 1648.

It has a dedication to Sir Harbottle and Lady Grimston, in which the author acknowledges "how much myself am obliged to you for your countenance of, and respect you bare to, my ministry when I lived in Colchester, and your continued favour and respect towards me ever since."

The work is the only one attributed to its author in the catalogue of the British Museum; but four between 1623 and 1627, and two 1658, 1660, are attributed to John Wall, D.D., apparently as a distinct author. An account of the latter is given in D. N. B., in which his degree of D.D. is stated as conferred in 1623. Although at first in disfavour with the Parliament, he ultimately accepted the new government and retained his canonries at Christ Church, Oxford, and at Salisbury till his death, after the Restoration. On the whole, therefore, it appears that the distinction between the namesakes is justified.

The Colchester John Wall is not noticed at all by Newcourt, although he would most probably have been in episcopal orders, nor, so far as I can see, by Davids, in his exhaustive *Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity*.

The treatise is a lengthy exposition of 1 Corinthians ii. 2, and is apparently a specimen of that moderately Calvinistic divinity which Sir Harbottle Grimston favoured and which, it was hoped by its supporters, would be grafted on to the framework of the Establishment in place of the prelacy, now abolished by Parliament.

It has a foreword by Saml. Clarke and Thos. Cawton, two well known Puritan clergy of the period.

G. R.

---



GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX  
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT  
COLCHESTER CASTLE ON THURSDAY,  
THE 22nd APRIL, 1909.

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, ESQ., F.R.I.B.A., IN THE CHAIR.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

A vote of thanks to the President, Council and honorary officers, including the Auditor, was proposed by the Worshipful the Mayor of Colchester (Mr. W. Gurney Benham) and unanimously accorded.

On the proposition of the Rev. J. W. Kenworthy, seconded by Mr. J. D. Tremlett, Mr. F. Chancellor was re-elected as President for the ensuing year.

The Vice-Presidents and Council were re-elected with the addition of the Right Rev. R. H. Whitcombe, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colchester, to the list of Vice-Presidents in the place of the late Lord Bishop, and of Mr. W. J. Sheldrake to the Council.

The Revs. Hamilton Ashwin, LL.D., and T. H. Curling, and Mr. Philip Laver were elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Town Council.

The honorary members were re-elected; and on the proposition of Mr. H. Wilmer, seconded by Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., Mr. H. W. Lewer was elected as local secretary for Loughton, in the place of the late Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, F.S.A.

The annual report and statement of accounts were read and adopted.

A suggestion was made by the Rev. E. L. Reeve relative to evening meetings of the Society at large centres. Mr. A. B. Bamford, Mr. W. Howard-Flanders, and Mr. Henry Laver, spoke in favour of the suggestion, and a committee consisting of the Rev. E. L. Reeve, Messrs. G. Biddell, H. Wilmer and the Hon. Sec., with power to add, was formed in order to ascertain what could be done to carry out the idea.

The following ladies and gentlemen were elected as members of the Society :—

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

ZIMMERMAN, Miss MINNIE, Woodberne Hill, Loughton.	Mr. H. W. Lewer.
MACCORMICK, The Rev. F., F.S.A. Scot., Wrockwardine Rectory, Wellington, Salop.	} The Hon. Sec.
WALLER, AMBROSE J. R., Loughton.	
JOHNSON, R. B., M.A., The Hope House, Little Burstead, Billericay.	} Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A.
COLCHESTER, The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF, The Rectory, Romford.	
GEARE, The Rev. J. W., Farnham Rectory, Bishops Stortford.	} Mr. J. L. Glasscock.
FREEMAN, Major, Tymperleys, Colchester.	
GRABHAM, Dr., Mathyns, Witham.	The Hon. Sec.
FROST, A. W., Head Street, Colchester.	Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A.
GOULD, Miss ISABEL LUCY, Chigwell Lodge, Chigwell.	Mr. Philip Laver.
WARREN, The Rev. W., Black Notley Rectory, Braintree.	Mr. H. Wilmer.
MCALLISTER, J. D., Little Forest Hall, Ongar.	Major Allen.
	The Rev. E. L. Reeve.

A vote of thanks to the Rt. Hon. James Round for the use of the Library was unanimously accorded.

Mr. F. J. Brand asked whether it would be possible for the Society to set apart a sum of about £5 in order to reserve two or three seats in the carriages at excursions for members who might be unable to apply for tickets before the day of the excursion. It was decided that it would be impossible for the Society to do so.

Two papers on "Gaynes in Upminster" and "Essex in the Pipe Rolls," published in the present part of the *Transactions*, were read by Dr. J. Horace Round.

Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., invited the co-operation of members in helping him to obtain photographs of ironwork on church doors and buildings in Essex.



## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 3rd JUNE, 1909.

SHELLEY, BOBBINGWORTH, MORETON, HIGH AND LITTLE LAVER.

The party assembled at Ongar and drove thence to Shelley Hall which was inspected by the kind permission of Mr. and Mrs. Galloway. Most of the ancient features of the house have been obliterated by restoration. Under the roof, however, may be seen some panels covered with beautiful designs of birds, flowers, *etc.*, in a black colouring, which must have formed the frieze of the old Hall, built *c.* 1587.

On leaving the Hall visits were paid to the church and the Parsonage House.

The original church was a small ancient building, dedicated to St. Peter, consisting of nave and chancel of stone with a wooden turret. Towards the close of the eighteenth century it became dilapidated, and in 1800 was deemed unsafe. In 1811 a small plain brick church was erected on the old foundations; this church, a few years ago, was pulled down and the present one erected.

In the old church there were several monuments to the Green family. In the chancel a small monument in stone with the effigies of a man, his wife, their two sons and four daughters, with the following inscription:—

Here lieth buried the body of Mrs Agnis Greene, the dau. of Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hunt, and wife of Mr John Green, Gent. who had by him 2 sons and 4 daughters, she departed this life 26 Sept. 1626.

With me might perish what men virtue call,  
If virtue were not seed celestia.

On the floor of the chancel a brass plate bearing arms, three bucks trippant (Greene). Inscription:—

To the memory of ———, who departed this life Dec. 8th, 1699, in his 36th year. Also Fridswid Greene, wife of Robert Greene, with whom he lived 52 years, by whom she had issue twelve sons. She died Aug. 15th, 1624, aged 67.

Writing in 1836, Wright says:—

The Parsonage House is an ancient building, timber framed, of lath and plaster, upon which considerable sums have been expended. The situation is very retired, and with its present garden forms an agreeable residence; in the last century it was chosen as a quiet retreat by the learned Dr. Thomas Newton, Bishop of Bristol, the well-known writer on the Prophecies. He died in 1782.

At Bobbingworth church, dedicated to St. Germain, the next point of the excursion, the President, Mr. F. Chancellor, read the following paper:—

#### BOBBINGWORTH CHURCH.

It is difficult to give the history of this church, because it has been renewed in almost every part. From what was found a few years ago, it would seem that in very early times there was a church here, for during the renewing of the window on the south side at the west end, a portion of the wall fell down, disclosing the remains of a building constructed of oak uprights, filled in with rubble work; this was exposed to the length of some 6 feet, and no doubt it formed the wall of a very early church, which had been enclosed in the thicker and more massive wall of a later building. If this theory is correct, then this fragment may have been a portion of an old Saxon church. Whether this original church was rebuilt in the Norman period, as so many of our old parish churches were, there is no visible evidence to prove; indeed, the only fragment left which affords evidence of a reconstruction is the very interesting Early English piscina in the south wall of the nave: this is so high up in the wall, and in such a position in the nave, that we can only come to the conclusion that at some period when the church was being altered, it was moved from its original position to its present site. I mention this because it is fair to presume that, at any rate late in the twelfth or very early in the thirteenth century, the old Saxon church was replaced by one of that period.

In 1841 the chancel was practically rebuilt, the walls being faced with white bricks and the windows of the Decorated period being restorations, as I understand, of the old windows of that period, the whole being covered by a new roof of somewhat elaborate character.

At this time the nave walls were faced with red bricks and the original windows replaced by oak frames according to the prevalent fashion of about a hundred years ago. A few years ago these windows were replaced by stone of the Decorated period, corresponding with those of the chancel.

The tower was built in 1840, but, according to Muilman's history, when he wrote in 1770, there was a wooden belfry, no doubt at the west end, containing four bells; this was probably destroyed when the new tower was built.

The same history tells us that at this same period the chancel was "new wainscotted and part of it new pewing"; and a gallery at the west end of the church was erected. This gallery still exists,



and, what is more remarkable, it contains the old barrel organ which succeeded the parish orchestra of Georgian days, and which has now, in most churches, given place to the finger organ of modern type.

The roof of the nave, which has recently been exposed to view, is one of the fourteenth century, so common in our Essex churches, consisting of pairs of rafters, with puncheons, collars and struts resting upon moulded inner plate and plain outside plate, the whole on the massive walls. This fact, combined with the tradition of the old Decorated windows, points to a re-modelling of the church in the fourteenth century.

I must draw attention to the very interesting Jacobean panelling against both north and south walls of the nave. I understand the pews were of similar character, but they have gone and others of modern type have been introduced. The pulpit and reading desk are of the same period as the wall panelling.

According to Salmon there was formerly in this church an epitaph, probably in the shape of a brass, with this inscription:—

*Hic jacent Nich. Thorley, miles, Walterus Wyrttell Arm. et Kath. ux. ejus, qui quidem Walterus ob. 18 April. 1475.*

There is now an old brass on the south wall of the chancel:—

In hope of a joyful resurrection lies interred the body of Robert Bourne, Esq., who married Katherine ye daughter of Henry Madeley, Esq., by whom he had issue 6 sonnes and 6 daughters, who after he had attained to ye age of 78 years with alacritie of spirit he surrendered his soule into ye hands of his Redeemer the 10th May 1639,

There are two shields—one the Bourne arms, the other Bourne impaling, probably, Madeley.

On the north side there is a Latin inscription to William Bourne, who died on May 18th, 1581, and from another source we find there was formerly an epitaph as follows:—

Here lieth interred the body of Katherine Bourne the wife of Robert Bourne, Esq., the daughter of Henry Medley, Esq., after she had attained to the age of 80 years died April 26th, 1645.

Also:—

Here lieth the body of Rose Bourne, the wife of Robert Bourne, the daughter of Humfrey Walcot, of Walcot in Shropshire, Esq., and after she had attained the age of 50 years surrendered her soule into the hands of her Redeemer, the 6th March 1653.

Also:—

Here lyeth the body of Robert Bourne Esq., who married Rose Walcot, da. of Humfrey Walcot, Esq., and had issue Alice, who was married to ye Hon. John Lord Digby, which Robert departed this life ye 24th Feb. A.D. 1665.

Here lyeth the body of Dorothy Cowper, ye wife of Nicholas Cowper gent., and da. of Thos. Ellis, gent., who departed this life 22 Mar. A.D. 1660.

Here also lyeth the body of Nicholas Cowper who departed this life Feb. 4th, 1674.

Also :—

Here lyeth the body of John Cowper, gent., son of Nicholas Cowper and Dorothy his wife died July 7, 1701.

Also :—

To the memory of Wm. Brown, gent., died 15 May, 1581, and memorie sacrum William Chapman who departed this life the 11th day of September Ano. Dni. 1627.

Vixi dum volvi volvi dum Christe volebas,  
Nec mihi vita brevis nec mihi longa fuit :  
Vivo tibi moriorq; tibi Christe resurga,  
Mortuus et vivus sum moriorq; tuus.

There are also mural tablets to the Poole, King, and Capel Cure families.

Luncheon was partaken of at Bobbingworth rectory, by the kind permission of the rector, the Rev. W. Whistler, and subsequently a general meeting was held, at which the following were elected as members of the Society :—

	ON THE NOMINATION OF—
GOSLING, ALFRED, Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad	} Rev. F. W. Galpin, F.S.A.
Oak.	
SEYMOUR, The Rev. I. L., Great Canfield, Dunmow.	Mr. H. W. Lewer.
HALL, J. J., 47, Adolphus Road, Finsbury Park, N.	Mr. G. V. Haslam.

From Bobbingworth we drove to Moreton church, which was described by the President as follows :—

#### MORETON CHURCH.

Salmon says this church is dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, and William de Socies gave it to the monastery of St. Stephen at Caen, in Normandy. William de Socies was owner of this parish at the time of the making of Domesday, which was commenced in 1083 and completed in 1086. It has been computed that in the time of the Saxons there were 1,700 churches in England, and it may therefore be suggested that there was a church here before William de Socies came into possession, but I cannot find any evidence of Saxon work about the present church; and if there was one it shared the fate of so many other Saxon churches, and was demolished to make room for the more substantial church of the Norman period.

A careful survey of the present church developed evidence of its Norman origin: the square quoins and the absence of plinths to the



walls, but the third peculiarity of Norman work, namely, walls 3 feet thick, is absent, for these walls are only about 2 feet 4 inches thick. The Norman period prevailed from 1066 to 1154, but the Transition period extended to 1189.

The church now consists of nave, chancel, tower, south porch and north vestry. Of these the nave and chancel (which is of the same width as the nave) are of the Norman period. The south door has indications of its Norman origin, and also the north door, but they have both been somewhat altered. The early single-light window on the south side of nave is one of the original windows, but the other original windows have been replaced by a two-light late window on the west side of doorway and a two-light modern window on the east side. On the north side there are two early pointed windows and a two-light late Decorated window. What there was at the west end of the nave there is no evidence to show; if there were any windows, as no doubt there were, they were probably destroyed when the tower was built.

The roof of the nave is now concealed by a plastered ceiling, but the outline of this ceiling shows the construction of the roof, which is composed of rafters, puncheons, collars and braces, a construction common to many of our old churches, and dating probably from early in the fifteenth, or late in the fourteenth, century.

The chancel is lighted at the east end by two single-light pointed windows and a third window higher up, which appears to have been made wider than it was originally. On the south side there are one two-light and one single-light windows, but they have probably been altered when they were renewed. On the north side are two single-light pointed windows. The roof of the chancel is ceiled and the timbers are no longer visible.

The walls of the nave and chancel are constructed of pebbles and fragments of stone and tiles.

According to an article written by the rector in his Parish Magazine, which he has kindly placed at my disposal, there was an old tower built of brick, and plastered, which was destroyed by a gale in 1797. The present tower contains five bells:—

1. Treble, has "Miles Graye et William Harbert me fecit 1627."
2. "J. King, Churchwarden. W. & T. Mears late Lester, Pack & Chapman of London fixed 1789."
3. "Thomas Lester made me 1751."
4. "Thomas Gardiner Sudbury me fecit 1712."
5. Tenor: "Miles Gray made me 1632."



MORETON CHURCH, 1909

From a photograph by Mr. J. E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.



HIGH LAVER CHURCH, 1909.

From a photograph by Mr. J. E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.





NORMAN FONT IN MORETON CHURCH.

From a photograph by Mr J. E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.

According to one of the histories of Essex the original tower was surmounted by a shingled spire.

The pulpit is modern, but some old carved panels, said to have been taken from one of the old pews in the chancel, have been worked in.

Probably one of the most interesting features of the church is the old font : this is undoubtedly of the Norman period. The bowl is of Purbeck marble, measuring 2 feet 2 inches on either side. On the south side are carved four fleur-de-lis; on the north side is the same pattern, but somewhat indistinct; on the west side some portions of foliage; and on the east side some semi-circular arches. The centre of the bowl is supported by a circular pier with four columns, one at each corner. The fleur-de-lis is an unusual feature at so early a date as the Norman period, and it is possible that this decoration may have been added at a later time.

The general conclusion I think we must come to is, that the nave and chancel were erected somewhat late in the twelfth century, but some of the windows have been altered and enlarged during the Decorated and Perpendicular periods.

Samuel Hoard was rector of this church from 1626 to 1658. According to Morant, he had the courage to publish "God's love to Mankind, manifested by disproving his absolute Decree for their Damnation," one of the best books then upon the subject, printed in 1633 and reprinted in 1673. He also wrote "The Soul's Misery and Recovery" in 1636, and other works.

I can find no record of any old monuments.

After leaving the church a visit was paid to an old house in the village which may have been the guild-house of the Guild of All Saints, founded in Moreton in 1473, the statutes and prayers of which were transcribed from the original in the church chest on May 17th, 1800, and published as an appendix to the *History and Antiquities of Pleshy in the County of Essex*, by Richard Gough, in 1803.

From Moreton we made our way to High Laver church, where the President read the following paper :—

#### HIGH LAVER CHURCH,

dedicated to All Saints', consists of nave, chancel, tower, vestry and south porch.

Originally this was a simple type of church of which there were many examples about the county, consisting of a nave and chancel. It has all the peculiarities of the Norman period, namely, walls three feet thick, square quoins without buttresses, no plinth, and



the walls constructed of pebbles in courses. But the design of the three lancet windows at the east end suggests that the Early English period had commenced when this church was erected. Of course we cannot say the exact year when the Early English style succeeded the Norman, and, as a matter of fact, it is generally agreed that a period of about forty years, from 1150 to 1190, represents this gradual transition from the Norman to the Early English, and we may, therefore, I think with safety, suggest that this church was erected late in the twelfth century.

The nave is lighted on the south side by three two-light Decorated windows, no doubt replacing the early lancet windows of the original design. On the north side one of the early windows still remains, but another two-light Decorated window has been introduced in lieu of one of the original windows.

The north and south doorways are of the same date as the rest of the building. The original south door, with its plain iron hinges, still does duty, and had the north doorway only remained, one would have come to the conclusion that this was an Early Norman building. But the triple lancet windows at the east end give such emphatic evidence of a later period, that one is forced to the conclusion that the date before mentioned is more probably that of the erection of the church, because it must be remembered that, although a feature of one particular period may be found in a building of a later date, yet it is very unlikely that in a building of an early period a feature of a later date would be found.

The roof of the nave is plastered, and all the timbers that can be seen are the moulded wall plates and the tie beams.

The chancel, the same width as the nave, is now connected with it by a chancel arch and jambs very elaborately moulded and of very peculiar shape; the jambs, instead of being upright, slope outwards so that the width between them at the base is much narrower than at the springing of the arch, the consequence is that, instead of being a pointed arch, it is a four-centred one. Of course one would have expected that the result would have been caused by a settlement of the two jambs, in this case the arch would have opened, but there are apparently no indications of this here.

The chancel is lighted at the east end by the triple lancet windows before alluded to as bearing upon the question of date, and on the north side by two single-light windows and one two-light Decorated window. There is a south chancel door, and also a north door, but the latter is walled up. There is an early double piscina under the single-light window on the south side. The roof is plastered, only the wall plates and tie beams being exposed.

The nave is connected with the tower by a fine pointed arch of the Decorated period. The tower was originally built at that date, but some accident has evidently happened to it, for the south-west side and the parapet have been rebuilt in brickwork. Otherwise the tower would have been a fine example, for the great west two-light window is a good specimen of the period, being very boldly moulded, and the buttresses and what remains of the original tower prove it to have been one of unusually good design. This tower and the chancel arch and two-light windows in the nave and chancel with, probably, the roofs to nave and chancel, were carried out in the fourteenth century. At this period considerable alterations were being made in our parish churches, and the narrow windows of the early edifices were replaced by the much larger and more decorative windows of the period.

The font is octagonal; each face of the bowl contains a shield within a quartrefoil, but there are no arms or badges on any of the shields to indicate by whom it was presented.

I should have mentioned that the quoin of the north-east angle of the nave is built with Roman bricks, and that the tower is surmounted by a small shingled spire.

Against the east wall of the chancel is a monument to George Kindleton, Bachelor of Divinity, rector of this church, with an inscription to his memory concluding with "his most affectionate and affected wife Emma, caused this marble to be erected to his memory on the 3rd Jan. in the year of the Christian Era 1667."

There was also, on the floor of the chancel, an epitaph for "William Rawlins, late Citizen and Apothecary of London, who died Nov. 15, 1702, aged 62"; and for "Ann his sister, who died Sept. 16th, 1730." Against the south aisle a monument "In Memory of Wm. Cole of Magdalen Laver in the Co. of Essex Esq. who died Feb. 24, 1709, aged 22: this Monument was erected by his much beloved and affectionate widow Mary Cole, daughter of John Hillar of London, Gent." Against the north porch a monument "In memory of Wm. Cole, late of Magdalen Laver, Esq., who was high sheriff of Essex in 1716, and several years treasurer of St. Thomas hospital, Southwark. He died Feb. 1, 1729, aged sixty years."

There is, or was, on the north wall of the chancel, an inscription to "Damaris Cudworth, relict of Ralph Cudworth, D.D., and Master of Christ's Coll: Cambs: Born Oct: 23. 1623. Died Nov: 15. 1695."

Also a monument on the south wall of the chancel to "Saml. Low who was 47 years Rector, died Dec: 7. 1709 aged 79."



There was also a brass plate in the chancel to the memory of Robert Ramsay and his wife Joane; and, under the effigy of a man and woman with four sons and one daughter, this inscription:—

Here lyeth in grave undre this marbyll harde  
Of John Copto Esquier the doughtr and heyre by right  
Myrabyll, late wyfe of Edward Sulyard  
Coosyn and heire of Sir Thomas Flemmyng Knyght  
Whois vtue, worth and womanly deliet  
Remayne shall in Essex in pptuall memore  
Sithe dethe hathe her rafte owte of yo p'sent light  
God graunt her soule to joye eternally.

On a black marble slab is "Sir Francis Masham, Bart., *ob.* 2nd Mar., 1722," and on another "Here lies the Hon. M. Elizabeth Masham 2nd da: of the Rt: Hon: Samuel Lord Masham, and Abijail his wife, who died Oct: 24, 1724 aged 15."

On tombs in the churchyard are inscriptions to the memory of the Rt. Hon. Samuel Lord Masham, Baron of Otes, who died Oct. 16th, 1758, aged 79; Abijail, Lady Masham, wife of Rt. Hon. Samuel Lord Masham, died Dec. 6th, 1734; the Hon. Major-Gen. Hill, brother of Lady Masham, died June 22nd, 1735; Alice Hill, sister of Lady Masham, died Sept. 15th, 1762, aged 77.

The most interesting monument, that of the celebrated philosopher John Locke, is still in its original position on the exterior of the south wall, with a Latin inscription, said to have been written by himself, commencing "Siste Viator." This has been translated as follows:—

Stop Traveller. Near this place lieth John Locke. If you ask what kind of a man he was, he answers that he lived content with his own small fortune, bred a scholar, he made his learning subservient only to the cause of truth. This thou wilt learn from his writings, and will shew thee everything else concerning him with greater truth, than the suspected praises of an epitaph. His virtues indeed if he had any were too little for him to propose as matter of praise to himself, or as an example to thee. Let his vices be buried together. As to an example of manners, if you seek that, you have it in the gospel; of vices I wish you may have one nowhere; of mortality, certainly (and may it profit thee) thou hast one here, and everywhere.

This stone, which will itself perish in a short time, records that he was born Aug. 29 in the year of our Lord 1632, and that he died Oct. 28 in the year of our Lord 1704.

John Locke lived for the last ten years of his life at Otes with the family of Sir Francis Masham, to whom he seems to have been much attached.

After leaving High Laver the party was entertained to tea at Little Laver rectory by the kindness of the Rev. S. C. and Mrs.



NORMAN FONT IN LITTLE LAVER CHURCH

From a photograph by Mr. J. E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.



Beauchamp, and afterwards visited the church which was described, as in the case of the other churches visited on this occasion, by the President.

#### LITTLE LAVER CHURCH.

This is a difficult church to say anything about which would be interesting to archæologists, because it has practically been rebuilt; but the font, which is of Norman character, indicates that there was a church here in Norman times.

The roof of the nave is old, probably of the fourteenth century, and from this it may be argued that the walls are old, but it is clear they have been refaced and furnished with a new door and windows.

In Morant's time the belfry was in the middle of the church, with a shingled spire and one bell.

The chancel roof is boarded, and this may conceal a roof as old as that of the nave; but if these walls are old, the character of the chancel has been altered by the removal of the east wall and the addition of an apse, which is quite modern. An ancient piscina has, however, been built into the north wall of the apse.

The font is an interesting item, as on the north side of the bowl three fleur-de-lis are carved, exactly similar in shape to those on the bowl of the font in Moreton church. On the south side of the bowl there are two quatrefoils with a flower in the centre, which indicates a later period than the Norman. On the east side of the bowl is carved some foliage of an early character; and on the west side, a circle representing the sun, I presume, because immediately adjoining it is a crescent for the moon. There are two six-pointed stars and three flowers.

I do not remember to have met with a fleur-de-lis before on a Norman font, and it would be interesting to ascertain whether these fleurs-de-lis indicate any connection with any family or with France.

I do not find in any of the old histories any reference to any monuments; if there were any, they have long since disappeared.

The visit to Little Laver church brought an interesting excursion to a close. The weather was anything but summerlike, but in spite of its inclement character, there was a very fair attendance of members and their friends.

---

## REPORT FOR 1908.

---

The Council has pleasure in presenting its fifty-fifth Annual Report.

The losses sustained by the Society during the year by death included the Right Rev. H. F. Johnson, D.D., a Vice-President; Mr. Thomas Clifton Paris, M.A., an honorary member of the Society; Mr. Geoffrey Francis Waller, R.N., elder son of the Vice-Treasurer; and Major-General Sir M. Gosset, K.C.B. During the year the Society has lost twenty-nine members by death and resignation; nineteen new members have been added to its roll. The total membership, which on 31st March, 1908, was 363, on March 31st, 1909, stood as follows:—

Annual members .....	306
Life members.....	44
Honorary members .....	3
	<hr/>
	353

The Council recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and Council, with the addition to the list of Vice-Presidents of the Right Rev. R. H. Whitcombe, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colchester, in the place of the late Lord Bishop; and to the Council, of Mr. W. J. Sheldrake.

The statement of account for the year ending 31st December, 1908, shows a balance of £80 6s. 4d. to the credit of the Society, as compared with £82 11s. 9d. at the end of 1907.

The publications issued during the year were Parts IV. of vol. X. and I. of vol. XI. of the *Transactions*, and Part IX. of the *Fleet of Fines for Essex*.

By the courtesy of the Society of Antiquaries the Essex Archæological Society was enabled to purchase from them, for distribution amongst its members, copies of the report of the Red Hills Committee, which the Society of Antiquaries has lately published.





## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

---

From Mr. William Gilbert—

Shallcross Pedigrees.

From the Author—

History of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Prittlewell. By  
the Rev. S. R. Wigram, M.A.

From the Editor—

East Anglian Notes and Queries, monthly.

From the Society of Architects—

Journal, monthly.

*In aid of the Transactions.*

From Mr. E. N. Mason—

Photographs of Thomas, Lord Audley of Walden, and Hay  
House, Earls Colne.

From Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A.—

Drawing of Foundations of Roman Villa in the Castle Park,  
Colchester.

From Mr. A. B. Bamford—

Drawing of Wooden Effigies in Little Baddow Church.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Vol. XXII., No. 1.

General Index, vols. I.—XX., second series.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Vol. XLII.

Anthropological Institute—

"Man" for May—December, 1908; January—April, 1909.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Vol. LXV., Nos. 258, 259, 260.

British Archæological Association—

Nothing received this year.

Royal Institute of British Architects—

Vol. XV., parts 11—15; vol. XVI., parts 1—5.

R.I.B.A. Kalendar, 1908-09.

St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—

Vol. XXX., parts 1 and 2; vol. XXXI., part 1.



## Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

Proceedings, Nos. XLVIII. and XLIX.

List of Members, October, 1908.

“Outside the Trumpington Gates before Peterhouse was founded”: The dual origin of the Town of Cambridge.

Quarto publications. No. 1: 1908.

Catalogue of the First Exhibition of Portraits in the Society's Collection, 1908.

## Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—

Vol. II., part 3.

## Chester Archæological Society—

Journal, vols. XIV. and XV.

## Essex Field Club—

Nothing received this year.

## Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

## Herts Archæological Society—

Vol. III., part 2.

## Kent Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

## Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

## Powys Land Club—

Nothing received this year.

## Somerset Archæological Society—

Vol. LIV.

## North Staffordshire Field Club—

Vol. XLII.

Annual Report.

## Suffolk Institute of Archæology—

Nothing received this year.

## Surrey Archæological Society—

Vol. XXI.

## Sussex Archæological Society—

Vol. LI.

## Thoresby Society—

Proceedings, vol. XIV., part II.; vol. XVI.

Leeds Grammar School Register.

## Wiltshire Archæological Society—

Vol. XXXV., Nos. 109, 110.

Inquisitions, part 7.

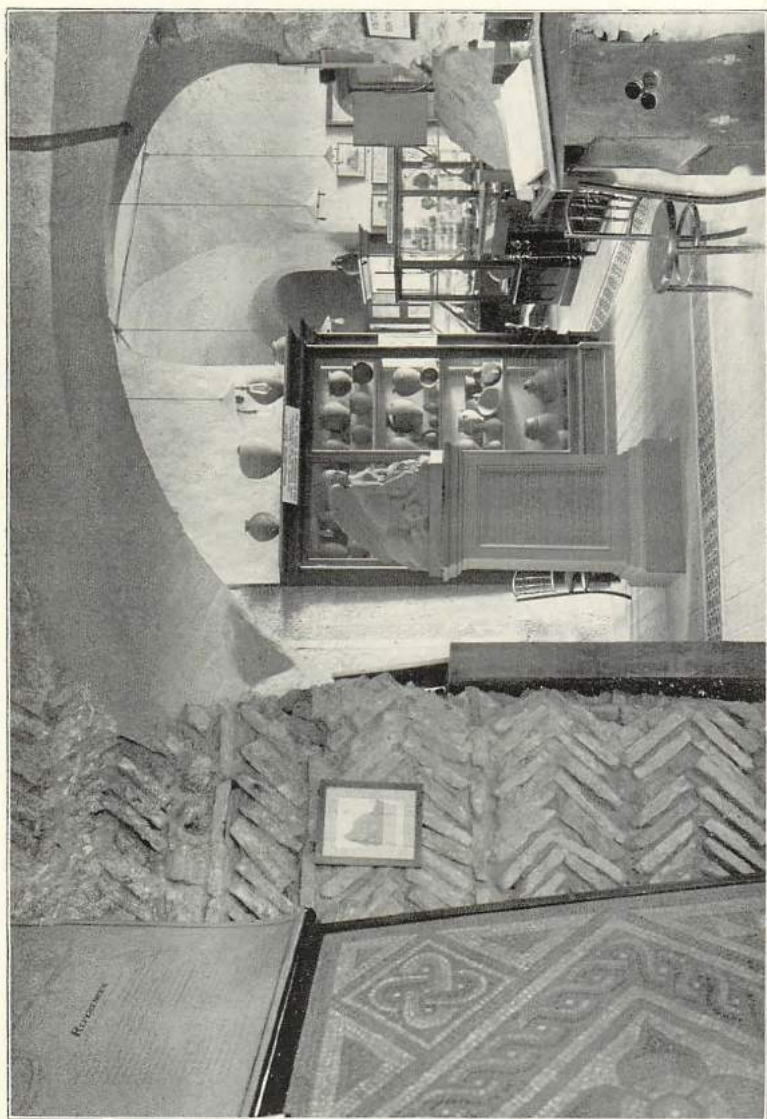
Dr.		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balances, 31st December, 1907—							
	In Bankers' hands .....	80	14	1			
	In Secretary's hands .....	1	17	8			
					82	11	9
„	Annual Subscriptions, 1908 .....				137	10	0
„	Arrears paid up for 1904-5 .....	1	11	6			
„	„ „ 1906 .....	2	12	0			
„	„ „ 1907 .....	9	19	0			
					14	2	6
„	Paid in advance for 1909 .....				2	12	6
„	Sale of <i>Transactions</i> , per Messrs. Wiles ..				4	12	0
„	Sale of Excursion Tickets .....				19	8	0
„	Donation to Holman Fund by Dr. Laver ..				2	2	0
„	Donations towards Purchase of a Set of the <i>Transactions</i> —						
	The Rev. F. W. Galpin .....	1	1	0			
	The President .....	1	1	0			
	The Vice-Treasurer .....	5	0	0			
					7	2	0
„	Dividends on Invested Life-Compositions—						
	£100..2..6 India 3½ per cent. Stock....	3	0	0			
	£166..3..1 Metrop. 3½ per cent. Stock..	5	10	4			
					8	10	4
					£278	11	1

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Colchester Corporation—	Curator's Salary	35	0	0			
"	Insurance.....		12	0			
"	Museum Report	5	0	0			
		<hr/>			40	12	0
"	Mr. G. Rickword, Editorial Secretary....				10	0	0
"	<i>Transactions</i> : Printing Vol. X., Part 4....	27	17	0			
"	Illustrating " " ....	19	16	6			
		<hr/>			47	13	6
"	<i>Essex Fines</i> : Printing Part IX.....	14	0	0			
"	Transcript of Parts 7, 8, 9..	15	8	0			
		<hr/>			29	8	0
"	Postage and Parcels.....		12	6	11		
"	Circulars and addressing same.....		3	5	6		
"	Excursions—Conveyances and Expenses		21	1	10		
"	Purchase of Set of <i>Transactions</i> .....		10	16	0		
"	Subscription to Archæol. Index (1906) ..		2	10	0		
"	Stationery, Bookbinding, and Sundries ..		4	7	6		
"	Transcript of Holman MS.—						
	Paper and Binding.....	1	4	0			
	Transcriber—Miss Ralling .....	5	0	0			
		<hr/>			6	4	0
"	Red Hills Exploration Fund .....				10	0	0
"	Balances carried forward—						
	In Bankers' hands .....	79	19	6			
	In Secretary's hands .....		6	10			
		<hr/>			80	6	4
		<hr/>			£278	11	1

JAMES ROUND. *Treasurer.*

FRANCIS DENT, Auditor.





COLCHESTER MUSEUM. THE NORMAN CRYPT.

Borough of



Colchester.

THE

# Corporation Museum

OF

LOCAL ANTIQUITIES.

(FOUNDED, 1846.)

# REPORT

OF THE

Museum and Muniment Committee,

FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH, 1909.

---

PRICE—TWO PENCE.

---

COLCHESTER :

"THE ESSEX COUNTY TELEGRAPH,"

1909.



## Committee and Officers, 1908-9.



### Committee:

COUNCILLOR E. H. BARRITT, J.P., *Chairman.*

THE WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR, *Deputy-Chairman,*  
(COUNCILLOR W. GURNEY BENHAM, J.P.)

ALDERMAN H. LAVER, J.P.

COUNCILLOR J. F. BARE.

COUNCILLOR E. A. BLAXILL.

COUNCILLOR F. S. COLLINGE.

COUNCILLOR A. M. JARMIN.

*The following are not on the Council, but represent the  
Essex Archæological Society:*

THE REV. T. H. CURLING, B.A.

MR. PHILIP G. LAVER.

MR. DOUGLASS ROUND, M.A.

### Honorary Curator:

ALDERMAN HENRY LAVER, J.P., F.S.A.

### Curator:

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.

### Assistant:

THEOBALD SMITH.

# The Corporation Museum.

*To the Mayor and Council of the Borough of  
Colchester.*

GENTLEMEN,

We beg to submit our Seventh Annual Report on the Corporation Museum.

It will be observed, that there is a falling off in the number of visitors during the past year. This, we think, is not in any way due to a lack of interest in the Museum, but is probably owing to the new regulations regarding the Castle, a regular charge for seeing over which, is now made by the owner.

Many visitors have been under the impression that this charge includes the Museum and we have taken steps to counteract this impression by the more prominent display of notice boards informing the public that the MUSEUM is FREE.

The installation of the electric light has already proved of great benefit during the dull days of winter and has been much appreciated.

It is still a matter for great regret that more space cannot be obtained for the proper exhibition of the rapidly growing collections. This is a serious drawback to the progress of the Museum from an educational point of view, as well as a hindrance to a proper classification and arrangement.

On the 14th July, your Chairman and Curator attended the inaugural meeting of the Museums Association's Nineteenth Annual Conference at Ipswich. On the 16th, the Association in response to an invitation from your Chairman, paid a visit to Colchester Museum where an address was delivered by your Honorary Curator and the members were afterwards entertained to tea by Mrs. Barritt in the Moot Hall.



Your Committee have again to record their indebtedness to the large number of donors of many valuable and interesting gifts.

Foremost amongst these is the valuable collection of Late-Celtic and Romano-British Pottery, Mirrors and Beads formed by the late Major Spitty, of Billericay, about the year 1860, in the neighbourhood of which town the relics were found. The collection, which includes several rare examples of Late-Celtic Vases and Tazzas, has been given by Mrs. Reade, of Hurlocks, Billericay, a former resident in Colchester.

Lady Grant Duff has given some rare examples of Late-Celtic Pottery, most of which has been repaired and restored by the Curator, from fragments found during recent excavations in Lexden Park. One of these is a globular cordoned Pot with a flanged lid; only three examples have been found in this country, all of which are in the Colchester Museum.

To Mr. G. W. Gould, of Chigwell Lodge, we are indebted for a valuable collection of "Bygoness," and several local antiquities, formed by the late Mr. I. Chalkley Gould, a well-known Essex antiquary.

From Sir John Johnson, St. Osyth's Priory, we have received a valuable set of Stone Implements for comparative purposes, and several interesting Roman and other antiquities found in St. Osyth's Park. We are also indebted to him for allowing several excavations to be made in the Park, with a view to the discovery of further antiquities.

To the Trustees of the British Museum your Committee are indebted for the gift of a copy of their recently published "Catalogue of the Roman Pottery in the Departments of the British Museum," by Mr. H. B. Walters, M.A., F.S.A.

Another gift which deserves special notice, is the Bowl of Gaulish Red Glazed Ware, (commonly known as "Samian"), the fragments of which were found and presented by Mr. T. Smith, the Assistant. It bears the

potter's name, and was probably made between A.D. 160-180. This form of bowl is rarely found in Britain.

A large number of valuable and interesting antiquities have also been added to the collections by purchase.

A new case has been erected along the top of the desk case in the south-east recess for the exhibition of the smaller vessels of Romano-British Ware, which has allowed a number of Burial Groups to be shown together in the wall case adjoining.

Two or three exhibition cases of modern design are, however, much needed to replace others which are of obsolete make and have long since become quite unsuited to museum purposes, but unfortunately the limited funds at the disposal of your Committee have precluded their purchase.

During the winter months your Curator has been employed in repairing and restoring a large number of specimens, in transcribing the archaeological entries in the old Accessions Book. and in the preparation of drawings and labels for the various departments.

The Committee are satisfied the year has been one of considerable activity in this department of the Council's work. The very warm interest on the part of the Honorary Curator and the constant attention to every matter of detail shown by the Curator and his Assistant have continued to enhance the usefulness and value of the collections among the museums of the country.


ERNEST H. BARRITT, *Chairman.*

HENRY LAVER, *Hon. Curator.*

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT, *Curator.*



## Visitors to the Museum, 1908=9.

					Days open.	Attendance.
April	..	..	..	25	..	3817
May	..	..	..	26	..	1977
June	..	..	..	26	..	3924
July	..	..	..	27	..	2488
August	..	..	..	27	..	7179
September	..	..	..	26	..	3387
October	..	..	..	27	..	1586
November	..	..	..	25	..	1207
December	..	..	..	26	..	1077
January	..	..	..	26	..	1305
February	..	..	..	24	..	886
March	..	..	..	27	..	1006
<i>Total</i>				312	..	* 29839

### BANK HOLIDAY ATTENDANCES.

Easter Monday, 20th April	..	..	..	1506
Whit Monday, 8th June	..	..	..	903
August Monday, 3rd August	..	..	..	694
Boxing Day, 26th December	..	..	..	140

\* The total number of Visitors for the year ending March 31st, 1903, was 20,887; 1904, was 27,039; 1905, was 28,408; 1906, was 29,588; 1907, was 31,078; 1908, was 30,875.

## The Colchester Museum

IS OPEN DAILY FROM

1st April to 30th September—10 a.m. till 5 p.m.

1st October to 31st March—10 a.m. till 4 p.m.

AND CLOSED ON

Sundays, Good Friday, and Christmas Day, and such other days as the Committee may order.

ADMISSION FREE.

---

It is urgently requested that any discovery of Archæological interest in the neighbourhood may be brought to the notice of either the Chairman, Honorary Curator or the Curator as early as possible.

The Curator will be pleased to give any information in his power, and may be seen daily, Museum engagements permitting.

---

Photographs and Postcards of many of the most important antiquities may be obtained at moderate prices from the Curator.

---

Curator .. ARTHUR G. WRIGHT.



# List of Additions to the Museum

BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

*From 1st April, 1908, to 31st March, 1909.*

All the objects were found in Colchester, unless otherwise stated.



## STONE AND BRONZE AGES.

Number of Flint Flakes, Scrapers, etc., found by the  
Donor at Walton-on-the-Naze. Neolithic. Donor,  
Mr. Oliver H. North. 1558.

The collection contains several examples of the "Pigmy" tools.

Sixteen Flint Flakes and Scrapers, found at Otten  
Belchamp. Neolithic. Donor, the Rev. H. P.  
Parmenter. 1559.

Flint Implement, roughly chipped, probably Neolithic.  
Donor, Mr. H. Humm. 1563.

Valuable Set of Stone Implements from Sweden, for  
purposes of comparison. Neolithic. Donor, Sir  
John Johnson. 1606.

Worked Flint Flake, found by the Donor in ancient  
river gravel at Kelvedon. Palæolithic. Donor,  
Mr. F. J. Bennett, F.G.S. 1621.

Flint Implement, pointed type with heavy butt, ochre-  
ously stained. Found at Leyton, Essex. Palæo-  
lithic. Donor, Mr. J. Barton Caldecott. 1648.

Flint Implement, pointed type, butt imperfect. Found  
at Leytonstone, Essex. Palæolithic. Purchased.  
1651.

Fragment of Pot, on the interior of which is the impression of coarsely woven linen, made when the clay was wet; on the exterior, "thumb-mark" decoration. Found at Shoebury. Bronze Age. Donor, Mr. Philip G. Laver. 1681.

The impression of the linen suggests that these pots were sometimes made on grass models bound round with linen.

Cinerary Urn (*Abercromby*\*, type i.) of large size and coarse red ware; rim wanting; below neck, a row of "thumb-nail" indentions  $\sim \sim \sim \sim$ . Found in an inverted position, accompanied by two small urns of similar type (Nos. 1745-1746). Present height  $10\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Found at Alphamstone. Bronze Age. Purchased. (*Plate I.*) 1744.

\* "The Relative Chronology of some Cinerary Urn Types," by the Hon. John Abercromby, F.S.A. Scot., *Proc. Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. XLI. See also, Mortimer, "Forty Years' Researches," p. 127, pl. xxxix., fig. 322, and pl. xlix., fig. 401, for similar inversion and decoration.

Cinerary Urn of small size, same type as No. 1744, and found in same grave, of coarse red ware; the rim is ornamented with four rows of circular punctures. Part restored. Height  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Found at Alphamstone. Bronze Age. Purchased. (*Plate I.*) 1745.

Cinerary Urn of similar type, and found in same grave as Nos. 1744, 1745, of coarse buff ware unornamented. Partly restored. Height 4 ins. Found at Alphamstone. Purchased. (*Plate I.*) 1746.

Cinerary Urn of coarse red ware; the broad overhanging rim shows traces of a trellis pattern of twisted cord indentions, apparently much worn and obliterated. Height  $9\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Found at Alphamstone. Bronze Age. Purchased. (*Plate I.*) 1747.



# EARLY IRON AGE (LATE-CELTIC).

Upper Stone of Quern of Hertfordshire Conglomerate ("Puddingstone") with horizontal opening in side for handle. Purchased. 1550.

This stone had for many years been used to keep open a gate at the Cowper's Arms Inn, Ford Street, near which place it had doubtless been found.

Cinerary Pot of brown ware, of globular form with narrow upright neck, ornamented on shoulder with three narrow cordons. Repaired and restored by the Curator from fragments found near Barnston, Essex. Height  $7\frac{3}{4}$  ins., diameter  $8\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Late-Celtic, 1st century, B.C. Donor, Mr. H. Turner. (*Plate V. No. 1.*) 1581.

A valuable Collection of Late-Celtic and Romano-British Antiquities, consisting of Pedestal Vases, Cordoned and Carinated Pots and Tazzas, Fluted or Indented Vases, and Platters of brown, grey, and painted wares: Late-Celtic Bronze Mirrors and Jet Beads. The Collection was formed by the late Major Spitty, of Billericay, near which town the relics were found about the year 1860. Donor, Mrs. C. G. S. Reade. (*Plates II. III. IV.*) 1616.

Many of the above specimens have been repaired and restored by the Curator, but others remain to be treated. When completed, the whole will be arranged and exhibited as the "Spitty Collection," and a detailed account will be published.

Fragments of Pottery found in a Late-Celtic rubbish heap at Oare, Wiltshire, for purposes of comparison. Donor, Mrs. B. H. Cunningham. 1658.

For interesting and valuable notes on Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Cunningham's discoveries at Oare, see *Reliquary*, January, 1909, and *Man* February, 1909.

Fragments of Late-Celtic and Romano-British Pottery from a dwelling site at Chigwell, Essex, explored by the late Mr. I. Chalkley Gould. Donor, Mr. G. W. Gould. 1659.

Some of this pottery is of a similar character to that found by Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham at Oare, with the characteristic bead rim, and points to an early occupation of the Chigwell site. See Essex Field Club, Museum Handbook, No. 2.

Pedestalled Vase of reddish brown ware with smooth exterior, the shoulder slightly angular, narrow cordon or beading round pedestal, imperfect. Height  $10\frac{3}{4}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI. No. 2.*) 1756.

Pedestalled Vase of brown ware with polished exterior, narrow bead or cordon round pedestal, hole in side restored. Height 10 ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI. No. 1.*) 1757.

Pedestalled Vase of brown ware with polished exterior, narrow bead or cordon round pedestal; repaired and rim restored. Height  $10\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI. No. 3.*) 1758.

Cordoned Pot of brown ware, with flanged lid; the exterior shows traces of a glaze or polish; repaired and restored. Height  $7\frac{5}{8}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI.*) 1759.

This pot resembles those in the Colchester and Braintree Burial Groups, see Reports for 1903-4 and 1904-5.



Small Pedestal Cup or Tazza, with flanged lid, of brown ware with traces of a glaze or polish; slightly restored. Height  $6\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI.*) 1760.

Small Bowl of brown ware with polished exterior, of sub-carinated form, with slight cordon on shoulder; slightly restored. Height  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI.*) 1761.

Small Vase of brown ware, unpolished, of elegant form with everted rim. Height  $4\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI.*) 1762.

Large Cinerary Pot of light brown ware, with traces of darker glaze or polish; sub-carinated form with wide mouth and cordon on shoulders. Height  $6\frac{1}{4}$  ins. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic, 1st century B.C. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate V. No. 2.*) 1763.

Carinated Vase of hard grey ware, with tooled exterior, wide mouth with everted rim and groove round periphery of shoulder. Height 6 ins. Found in Lexden Park. Gaulish ware, 1st century, A.D. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. (*Plate VI.*) 1764.

Two fragments of a Bowl of Kimmeridge Shale, with concave sides ornamented with narrow beads or cordons. The perfect vessel probably resembled the large Tazza in the "Spitty Collection," but was provided with a flat base instead of a pedestal. Found in Lexden Park. Late-Celtic. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. 1765.

Several fragments of Pedestalled and Carinated Vases and Pots, and of other vases, found in Lexden Park. Donor, Lady Grant Duff. 1766.

Of the above, Nos. 1756 to 1761 inclusive were all found in association.

### ROMANO-BRITISH PERIOD.

Small bronze Fibula, with coiled "rat-trap" spring and pin in one piece. The harp-shaped bow is ornamented with two rows of triangles in blue enamel. Early 2nd century, A.D. Purchased. 1554.

Longitudinal Half of a Bone Sword Handle; the ornamentation consists of alternate concave and convex mouldings. Length  $4\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1556.

Fragment of "Samian" Bowl (*Dragendorff*, type 37) with erotic subject. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1562.

Fragments of "Castor Ware," with slip and roulette ornamentation. Donor, Mr. A. W. Frost. 1582.

Small bronze Fibula, with hinge pin, in the form of a small cask in each end of which is set a tiny light blue glass bead. Length  $1\frac{1}{8}$  ins. About 2nd century, A.D. Purchased. 1583.

Small Iron Pruning Knife, of a type often found on Late-Celtic sites. Length 3 ins. Donor, Dr. Philip Gosse. 1587.

Fragment of the rim of an Amphora, with an incised mark, probably of ownership; and a fragment of the handle of a red painted vase. Donor, Dr. Philip Gosse. 1588-89.



Bone Hair-pin, imperfect, with oblong eye for fillet.  
 Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver,  
 F.S.A. 1599.

Fragment of Glass Vessel of clear white, with hollow  
 rim, below which is engraved the tail of a fish.  
 Donor, Mr. A. W. Frost. 1603.

The fish is often found, as a sacred emblem, on glass vessels of this  
 period.

Fragments of various wares, found in St. Osyth's Park.  
 Donor, Sir John Johnson. 1607.

Many of these sherds were found during the autumn of 1908, on or  
 near the site of a Roman villa. They have not yet been systematically  
 examined by the Curator, but many are of 1st century, A.D.

Fragment of Painted Red Ware with frill pattern under  
 rim: three fragments of plain "Samian" ware:  
 fragment of Late-Celtic ware with tooled lines on  
 shoulder. 1st century, A.D. Donor, the Hon.  
 Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1611.

Bone Hair Pin, with globular head. Length  $2\frac{7}{8}$  ins.  
 Donor, Mr. W. Smith. 1623.

Indented Vase, of brown ware with dark exterior.  
 Found in rubbish pit near the site of the Roman  
 villa in St. Osyth's Park. Height  $7\frac{3}{4}$  ins. Donor,  
 Sir John Johnson. (*Plate VIII. No. 2.*) 1626.

This type of vase is often referred to as "New Forest Ware," but  
 "wasters" have also been found in kilns at Colchester, shewing they  
 were of local manufacture, probably in various districts. See Trans.  
 Essex Arch. Soc., N.S., vol. I., pp. 192-196.

Base of Vase, on exterior of which is an incised +,  
 probably the owner's mark. Found at Coggeshall.  
 Donor, Mr. F. J. Bennett, F.G.S. 1628.

Fragment of Pottery with tooled decoration of unusual  
 form. Found in Mersea Road. 1st century, A.D.  
 Donor, Stanley Bird. 1632.

Small Vase of Red Ware with tooled exterior, ornamented with a band of roulette work between a narrow cordon and an indented line on shoulder; small base. Height  $5\frac{3}{8}$  ins. 1st century, A.D. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. (*Plate VIII. No. 1.*) 1655.

Fragment of "Samian" Bowl (*Dragendorff*, type 30) with decoration in medallions. Donor, Sidney F. Watson. 1668.

Small bronze Fibula with "harp-shaped" bow and long coil spring: Found at Lexden. 1st century, A.D. Purchased. 1684.

Figurine of pinkish ware, representing Venus and Cupid; the head of Venus is missing. Height in present state, 6 ins. Found at Lexden. Probably Gaulish Purchased. (*Plate VIII. No. 3.*) 1691.

For an account of these interesting Gaulish *figulinae* see C. Roach Smith, *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. VI., pp. 48-75.

Small Pot of reddish-brown ware, found at Heybridge. Height  $3\frac{3}{8}$  ins. Half of a small pot of greyish-brown ware, found with preceding. Height 3 ins. Donor, Mr. O. D. Belsham. 1693-1694.

Fragment of Platter of dark grey ware, with wheel ornament in base, found on the site of the Roman villa at Grimston, Norfolk. Belgic ware, 1st century, A.D. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman H. Laver, F.S.A. 1698.

For comparison with fragment of similar platter and decoration found at Kelvedon see Report, 1907-8, page 10, No. 1402.

Small Pot of black ware, with wide mouth and tooled horizontal line on shoulder. Height  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins. Found at Heybridge. Donor, Mrs. R. Beckett. 1707.



Base of "Samian" Cup (*Dragendorff*, type 33) with potter's stamp, **MVXTVLLI.M.** Found with Nos. 1693, 1694, and 1707 at Heybridge. Donor, Mrs. R. Beckett. 1708.

Muxtullus was a maker of Red Glazed Gaulish Ware ("Samian") in the 2nd century, A.D., but his locality is unknown. Two examples of his stamp, both on cups of Form 33, are in the British Museum. See *Catalogue of the Roman Pottery*, p. 356, M 2138, 2139.

Bronze Hair Pin, with flattened head perforated for fillet. Length  $5\frac{3}{4}$  ins. Purchased. 1721.

Two beads, of blue and of white glass, on a piece of twisted bronze wire embedded in a fragment of Roman mortar. Found during repair of Roman Wall, 1909. Purchased. 1733.

Bowl of Red Glazed Gaulish Ware ("Samian") of elegant form (*Walters*, type 81), restored by the Curator from fragments found by donor in a Roman rubbish pit. Potter's stamp on rim. **MVXTVLLVS.F** (*excit.*) Height  $4\frac{1}{4}$  ins., diameter at rim,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  ins. 2nd century, A. D. Donor, the Assistant, Mr. T. Smith. 1735.

This beautiful bowl belongs to a type of rare occurrence in Britain and which has not, as yet, been recorded on the Continent. Mr. H. B. Walters, M.A., F.S.A., has numbered this form 81, and considers it contemporaneous with forms "specially associated with the Lesoux pottery of about A.D. 160-180, found on the Pan Rock." See *Catalogue of the Roman Pottery in the British Museum*, p. xxv., which includes a restored example from Carlisle and fragments from London (M. 2225, 2229, 2238, and 2243-2247). It appears doubtful, however, if all of these belong to form 81. A variant of this form was found in the Roman Camp at Newstead (*Report of Excavations*, 1907), and Mr. Thomas May, of Warrington, informs me that an example was found recently at Wilderspool and that another is in the Museum at York.

It will be noticed that the potter's name, **MVXTVLLVS**, also occurs on form 33 (see above, No. 1708).

Small "Samian" Cup (*Dragendorff*, type 35) with barbotine leaf ornament on rim, imperfect. Height  $1\frac{1}{4}$  ins., diameter  $3\frac{7}{8}$  ins. Purchased. 1743.

Fragments of "Samian" ware, including portions of cups, etc. (*Dragendorff*, types 22, 27, 33, 37); the base of type 33 with maker's stamp TETTVR.O. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1769.

### MEDIÆVAL AND LATER PERIODS.

Two Lace Bobbins in turned wood, with old bead "jingles." Donor, Mrs. John T. Cater. 1526.

Skein of old Lace Thread. Donor, Mrs. John T. Cater. 1527.

For an interesting account of the revival of the Pillow Lace industry at Dedham and Ardleigh; see *Essex County Standard*, March 27, 1909.

Percussion "Hat" Cap, used with old muzzle loading gun. Donor, the Assistant, Mr. T. Smith. 1528.

Sixteen Encaustic Floor Tiles, with impressed designs, covered with a black glaze; found in little Bromley Churchyard. 15th century. Donor, Mrs Eleanor S. Evans. 1532.

Old Kitchen Range, with sliding sides to regulate size of fire. Purchased. 1533.

Drum-Major's Staff, of West Essex Militia, with Sheffield-plate head engraved W.E.M. in a monogram. Purchased. 1537.

Pair of Purse Rings, in polished steel with milled edges and openwork decoration. Early 19th century. Donor, Councillor Ernest Beard. 1538.

Small Steel Spanner, from a pocket-knife handle, for removing gun nipples. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1539.



Mug, in glazed ware, with portrait of Ann Taylor, authoress of "My Mother," and other poems.

Height  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches. Purchased. (*Plate IX.*) 1541.

For a notice of Ann Taylor, who became Mrs. Gilbert (1782-1866), see "The Sampler," by Florence Lewer, in *Essex Review*, vol. XVII., p. 156.

Bellarmino, or "Greybeard," with mask on neck and armorial medallion on body. Handle wanting.

German Stoneware 16th and 17th century. Purchased. 1542.


Pair of Snuffers and Tray, in Sheffield-plate. Early 19th century. Donor, Mrs. Webber. 1548.

Old Muzzle-loading Gun. Donor, Mrs. Webber. 1549.

Brass Thimble, about 15th century. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1555.

Iron Hinge, from an old house at Kelvedon Hatch. Length  $21\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Probably 18th century. Donor, Mrs. M. R. Spencer. 1557.

Strike-a-light and Tinder-box, in the form of a Flint-lock Pistol, a small pan for the tinder and a match box taking the place of the barrel. A projection at the end of the match box, imperfect, once carried the brass socket for a candle. Purchased. 1570.

Constable's Staff, painted dark blue with bands of light blue and G.R. above a  in gold and colours. Length, 14 inches. Purchased. 1571.

Gofreing Iron, in brass, on ornamental stand, with heating irons fitting the two corrugated cylinders. Purchased. 1572.

Razor, in ebony handle. Early 18th century. Donor, Mr. F. List. 1595.

Brass Pin, the head formed by a piece of wire twisted spirally round shank. Length  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Probably 17th century. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1600.

Patent Bull Ring for leading the animal by the nose. Donor, Mr. F. List. 1605.


Small Jug, of red ware covered with a light slip and showing traces of glazing. Height  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Found at St. Osyth's Priory. 16th century. Donor, Sir John Johnson. 1613.

Engraved Copper Plate by Van der Gucht. Subject, "The Shipwreck of St. Paul." One of a series engraved after the eight paintings by Sir James Thornhill, of the life of the Saint, for St. Paul's Cathedral, London. The plate is silvered and measures  $17\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{5}{8}$  ins. Also a modern impression from the plate. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1634.

Small black silk Sunshade, with folding handle, in vogue about the middle of the 19th century. Donor, Mrs. Woodward

Iron Fetterlock, found during the building of the new bridge at Great Yeldham, 1908. Purchased. 1645.

Candle Box, early 19th century. Donor, Mr. George Lloyd. 1649.

Constable's Staff of Eastern Counties Railway. The upper portion is japanned black with  and E.C.R. in gold and colours. Length,  $15\frac{1}{8}$  inches. Purchased. 1656.




Collection of "Bygones" formed by the late Mr. I. Chalkley Gould. Donor, Mr. G. W. Gould. 1659.

This collection comprises a large number of objects, which are undergoing cleaning and preparation for exhibition. A detailed list with illustrations will appear in due course.

Box of Wax Vestas, or Matches, in the form of tiny tapers; the box is of cardboard, ornamented with photo-pictorial decoration. At one end is a small block of wood perforated to act as a stand for a lighted taper. About middle of 19th century. Donor, Mr. F. Frost. 1663.

Pair of Steel Snuffers. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1669.

Iron Implement in wooden handle, resembling a small pick. Probably used in barking trees. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1671.

Two Nicking Stalls, used by Veterinary Surgeons to make incisions in horses' tails to cause them to keep an upright position. They bear brass plates embossed—V.R. |  | Whitmore-Baker's | Patent | Dedham, Essex. Donor, Mr. F. Griffiths. 1676-7.

Iron Pipe Rack, for baking the long tobacco-pipes, known as "Churchwardens," in the oven to clean them. 18th or 19th century. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1690.

Tinned Roasting Tray, with iron rack or stand, to place under joint to catch the gravy. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1717-18.

Sewing-Palm Thimble of steel, triangular plate perforated at angles for attachment to leather. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1723.

Pair Sugar Nippers in steel. Donor, Mrs. Henry Laver.  
1728.

Hayband Twister, used for making the bands with which  
trusses are tied. This type is nearly obsolete.  
Purchased. 1730.

Pocket Shot Charger, for two charges for muzzle-  
loading gun. Purchased. 1755.

Hayband Twister, similar to No. 1730. Donor, Mr.  
W. Crick. 1777.

### COINS, TOKENS, MEDALS, &c.

One Pound Bank Note of the Colchester and Essex  
Bank (John Mills, Richard Mills, and John Mills,  
jun.), 28th day of September, 1805. No. E3590.  
Purchased. 1521.

Nine Roman bronze coins. Purchased. 1522.

Gold Stater of Cunobeline, *Obv.* a horse, beneath which  
is a ring and dot ornament. *CVNO.* *Rev.* an ear  
of wheat. *CAMV.* Purchased. 1529.

See Evans, *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, pl. ix., fig. 7.

Saxon Sceatta, said to have been found in Colchester.  
Donor, Councillor Walter Sparling, J.P. 1547.

Forgery of Tetradrachm of Nicomedes II. of Bithynia.  
(B.C. 149-95). Dredged up at the mouth of the  
Colne. Purchased. 1551.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and Medals,  
British Museum.

"Third Brass" of Constantius, (A.D. 293-306). *Rev.*  
[FEL TEMP RE]PARATIO. Found in Castle Park.  
Purchased. 1564.



"Third Brass" of Constans, (A.D. 333-350). *Rev.*  
 VICTORIAE DDN AVGG QNN, <sup>D</sup>TRP. Donor, Mr.  
 A. E. Purkiss 1575.

Trade Token, *Obv.* Unicorn. HENREY + ARDLEY +  
 AT *Rev.* BOCKING IN ESSEX . HA . 1652.  
 Purchased. 1576.

Threepenny Bit of Elizabeth, 1571. Mint mark, a  
 castle. Found at Walton-on-the-Naze. Donor,  
 Sir John Johnson. 1608.

Six Roman Coins. Donor, Mr. A. E. Purkiss. 1622.

Two Roman Coins, found in St. Osyth's Park, 1908.  
 "Second Brass" of Vespasian (A.D. 69-79), illegible.  
 "Antonine" of Gordianus Pius (A.D. 238-244). *Rev.*  
 MARS PROPVG (*nator*). Donor, Sir John Johnson.  
 1624-25.

Medal, in pewter or white metal. *Obv.* A barque in  
 full sail. Above, "The John Williams Missionary  
 Ship"; in exergue, "Launched at Harwich, Mar.  
 20, 1844," and details of size, tonnage, etc., "J.  
 Davis, Birm<sup>m</sup>." *Rev.* A long inscription. Donor,  
 Sidney F. Watson. 1661.

Three Roman Coins, found in Union Grounds. Silver  
 Denarius of Hadrian (A.D. 117-138). *Rev.* PMTRP  
 COS II. *Ex.* CONCORD. "Third Brass" of Valen-  
 tinian (A.D. 364-375). *Rev.* GLORIA ROMANORVM.  
*Ex.* S. CON. "Third Brass" of Constantinopolis.  
*Rev.* Victory with spear and shield. *Ex.* TRS.  
 Donor, Mr. A. E. Purkiss. 1685-87.

Shilling of Charles II., 1670. Donor, Miss Braidwood.  
 1692.

Silver Tetradrachm of Ptolemy XI., (B.C. 81). Found on the beach at Southend-on-Sea. Purchased. 1697.

Identified by Mr. H. Grueber, F.S.A., Keeper of Coins and Medals, British Museum.

Gold Coin of Hadrian (A.D. 117-138). *Rev.* The Emperor on horseback, COS III. Found at Shoebury. Purchased. 1699.

"Third Brass" of Constantine (A.D. 306-337). *Rev.* GLORIA EXERCITVS. Found in Castle Park. Purchased. 1700.

Trade Token. *Obv.* WILLIAM ALDRED. *Rev.* IN COLCHESTER. <sup>A</sup>W<sub>M</sub>. Found in Castle Park. Purchased. 1701.

Thirty-seven Roman Coins, a portion of a small hoard, of the following Emperors. Gallienus (4), Victorinus (1), Tetricus I. (21), Tetricus II. (7), Claudius Gothicus (4). The coins are much oxydized and are probably false (plated bronze) *denarii*. Donor, Mr. J. F. Marlar. 1706.

Silver Penny of Edward I. *Rev.* CIVITAS LONDON. Found at Heybridge. Donor, Mrs. R. Beckett. 1709.

Half-penny of George III., 1744. In fine condition. Donor, Mr. J. Gibbs. 1719.

Copper Token. *Obv.* SUCCESS TO THE BOROUGH OF MALDON, arms and crest. *Rev.* Masonic emblems supported by figures of a Roman general with eagle and Time with scythe. Round the edge, "Payable at W. Draper's, Watch Maker, Maldon, Essex \* \* \* ." Donor, Mr. J. Gibbs. 1720.



Four and a Half Ten Pound and Two Halves Five Guinea Bank Notes of the Colchester and Essex Bank (John Mills, Richard Mills and John Mills, jun.), 1802-3. Donor, Mr. Douglas S. Smith. 1726.

Two Five Pound Bank Notes of the Colchester Bank (Round, Green, Hoare & Co.), February, 1890, and September, 1892, and Two blank Cheques of the Witham and Essex Bank (Mills, Bawtree, Errington, Bawtree and Haddock). Donor, Mr. C. R. Gurney Hoare. 1727.

"Second Brass" of Magnentius (A.D. 350-353). *Rev.*  
FELICITAS REIPUBLICAE  $\frac{F}{TRP}$ . Purchased. 1732.

### MSS. PRINTS, MAPS, PHOTOGRAPHS, AND PRINTED MATTER.

Small print of "The Haybarn," by Gabriel Metsu, 1648.  
Extracted from the *Burlington Magazine*, 1906,  
vol. ix., p. 358. Donor, Mr. Thomas Fox. 1523.

The engraving is interesting as illustrating an example of the chaff-box presented to the Museum by Mr. Hastings Worrin. See Annual Report, 1907-8, p. 17, plate.

"An Accurate Map of the County of Essex, divided into its hundreds; drawn from late Surveys and illustrated with various additional improvements, \* \* \* by Eman. Bowen, Geogr. to His Majesty." Purchased. 1534.

Map, "Essexiæ Descriptio. The Description of Essex. Amstelodami Sumptibus Joannis Janssonii." Purchased. 1535.

Map "Colchester from the Ordnance Survey," with letterpress. Purchased. 1536.

Photograph of three Palæolithic implements found at Leyton. Donor, Mr. Alfred P. Wire 1544.

Photograph of Stopes' Crag Shell, with rude representation of human face, supposed to have been found in the Red Crag at Walton-on-the-Naze. Donor, Mr. Alfred P. Wire. 1545.

For an account of this shell see *Essex Review*, vol. xii., p. 174.

Ticket to View the Opening of the New Town Hall, May 1, 1845. Signed by Henry Wolton, Subscriber. Donor, Councillor Walter Sparling, J.P. 1546.

Henry Wolton was five times Mayor of Colchester, first in 1844-5 and last in 1861-2.

Three photographs of Late-Celtic and Romano-British pottery found at Tilbury and Southend and preserved in the Institute, Southend-on-Sea. Donor, Mr. John William Burrows. 1552.

The "Morning Chronicle," Sept. 6 and Nov. 24, 1808, containing accounts of discoveries of Roman remains in Colchester, not recorded by Morant and subsequent historians. Purchased. 1567-8.

(See *Essex County Standard*, June 20, 1908.)

"Original Poems for Infant Minds, by several Young Persons." Vol. I., twenty-second edition, London, 1824. Donor, Mrs. Ward. 1569.

This volume contains "My Mother" and other poems, by Ann Taylor of Colchester.

"An Act for Repairing the Highways between the City of *London* and the Town of *Harwich* in the County of *Essex*, 1695." Purchased. 1578.

"Eastern Counties Railway Guide with the Fares and time of starting to the Stratford, Ilford, Romford, and Brentwood Stations," 1838. Purchased. 1579.



Five Programmes printed on silk, some with fancy borders, of the Foresters' and Oddfellows' Annual Fêtes at Wivenhoe Park in 1866, 1871, 1885, 1889, and 1891. Purchased. 1580.

These programmes were presentation copies to H. J. Gurdon-Rebow, Esq., by whose permission the Fêtes were held in the Park.

"The Eastern Counties Coal Boring and Development Syndicate, Ltd \* \* \* Proposed Prospectus, Ipswich, \* \* \* 1893." Donor, Mr. W. Whitaker, F.R.S., F.G.S., etc. 1610.

Photograph of Roman *Antefixa* in Chester Museum. Donor, Mr. Alfred Newstead. 1617.

Photograph of portion of the High Cross, Chester, destroyed by the Parliamentarians in 1647. Donor, Mr. Alfred Newstead. 1618

Trade Ticket of Messrs. Lay & Gilder, White Hart Inn, Colchester, with List of Post Towns and distances, etc., on the back. Donor, Mr. George Carman. 1642.

Pencil drawing of Colchester Castle from the North East angle, by Josiah Parish of Colchester, 1854, in original frame. Purchased. 1646.

Photograph of "Pinched Ware" Vase, found at Brough, Yorkshire. Donor, Mr. Thomas Shephard, F.G.S., F.S.A. Scot. 1647.

Set of four Ordnance Survey Maps, 6 inch scale, marked by donor with Roman roads round Colchester. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1652.

Four photo Postcards of Bedfordshire Lacemakers. Donor, Miss E. A. Braidwood.

Ordnance Survey Map of Colchester and Environs, 6 inch scale, mounted on cloth in sections. Purchased.

1673.

Four photographs of Pottery from the Red Hills Excavations at Goldhanger, 1908. Donor, Mr. Francis W. Reader.

1678.

Photograph of Bronze Age Cinerary Urn of rare type, found by donor at the Black Isle, Inverness, 1908. Donor, Mr. Oliver H. North.

1679.

Tracing on cloth from MS. plan of Earthworks on Lexden Heath in a copy of Morant's History of Colchester in the Library of the Royal Institution of Great Britain. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1680.

(See Transactions, Essex Arch. Soc. N.S., vol. xi., p. 20.)

Mounted Woodcut of the "New Corn Exchange," Colchester, from an illustrated paper of the period. Purchased.

1682.

Two Sets of Verses on the Entertainment by the Mayor and Corporation of Colchester to the Directors of the Eastern Counties Railway Company. From a periodical, 1843. Purchased.

1683.

The verses are supposed to have been written by Francis Thompson, the "Railway Poet."

Five photographs of Roman Pottery found in Colchester and preserved in the British Museum. Donor, Mr. Alfred P. Wire.

1688.

Map of Essex mounted on Roller and varnished, "Bacon's New Survey Map of the Counties of Essex, Hertford, Middlesex, and London," 1908. Purchased.

1695.

Conveyance from Thomas and Priscilla Willsmore and Joseph and Sarah Thorn to William Stanes, 1677. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

1724.



Nine Land Tax and Loan Receipts, Thomas Willsmore and Edward Fisher, 1724-1750. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1725.

Receipt for £7, received of the Rev<sup>nd</sup>. E. Crosse on account of Carpenter's work done at the National School by John Seex, Sep. 5th, 1818. Donor, Councillor W. B. Sparling. 1735.

Bond, Andrew Freemantle, senr. and junr., to Joseph Brown, 1666. Purchased. 1736.

Bond, Joseph Taylor to John Lay, 1671. Purchased. 1737.

Bond, Joseph Taylor to Thomas French, 1681. Purchased. 1738.

MS. A New Version of the Song of Songs with Notes, in Pocket Book inscribed Edw. Strutt. Probably late 18th century. Purchased. 1739.

"The Haddocks of Leigh." Transcribed from the MS., "Collectanea Spectantia — Haddock Correspondence," by the late Mr. H. W. King, sometime Hon. Sec. of the Essex Archæological Society. Reprinted in sheets from the *Southend Telegraph*. Donor, Mr. John Wm. Burrows. 1753.

Print of the Seal of Louis de Bourbon, Admiral of France. Donor, Mr. Guy Maynard. 1754.

The matrix of this seal did duty for some years as a 2lb. weight in a village shop near Saffron Walden, and is now preserved in the Museum of that Town. The translation of the inscription round the seal is "For the summonses of Normandy of Louis de Bourbon, Bastard, Admiral of France.

Negative of Photographic Group of Late-Celtic Urns,  
found at Little Hallingbury, Essex, in 1876. Donor,  
Mr. G. E. Pritchett, F.S.A. (*Plate X.*) 1778.

*See Transactions, Essex Archaeological Society, Vol. IX.*

### LOANS.

A Series of Bronze Axes, Palstaves, Gouge and Spear-  
head. Twelve specimens, all found in the County  
of Essex. Bronze Age. Deposited by the Hon.  
Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1612.

A Small Series of Antiquities found in Brittany,  
resembling some of the Red Hills relics. Deposited  
by Mr. Horace Wilmer, C.E. 1742.

These have been deposited for purposes of comparison.

---



# Museum Library.



ADDITIONS BY GIFT AND PURCHASE,

*From 1st April, 1908, to 31st March, 1909.*

## BOOKS, GUIDES, PAMPHLETS, &c.

Transactions, Essex Archæological Society. Vol. I.,  
1858. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry  
Laver, F.S.A. 1525.

"Hull Museum Publications," Nos. 48, 51, 52, 53, 54,  
5 and 41 (2nd edition), 55, 56, 57, 58. Donor, Mr.  
Thomas Sheppard, F.G.S., F.S.A. (Scot.) 1530,  
1531, 1543, 1592, 1629, 1630-1, 1672, 1722, 1740-1.

"Excavations on the Site of the Roman City at Sil-  
chester, Hants." Reports for 1903-4, 1905, 1906  
and 1907. Purchased. 1540. 1768.

"A Letter to the Committee of the Essex and Col-  
chester General Hospital upon the recent discovery  
at that place of a Beautiful Monument of Roman  
Sculpture, representing the Theban Sphinx," by  
E. W. Hay, A.B., Colchester, 1821. Purchased.  
1561.

This copy contains notes, illustrations, and extracts from *Gentleman's  
Magazine, Quarterly Journal of Science, &c.*, with a long letter to Mr.  
Hay and original verses, signed David Constable, May 24th, 1828.

Typewritten Report of the Red Hills Exploration  
Committee, 1906-7. Donor, the Hon. Secretary,  
Mr. Horace Wilmer, C.E. 1565.

"Short Guide to the Museum of the Natural History  
Society, Torquay, 1908. Donor, the Author, Rev.  
A. E. Northey. 1573.

- "Catalogue of the Birds and Animals in the Tollhouse Museum, Great Yarmouth, 1908." Donor, the Curator. 1574.
- "Notes on Ornamental Stone Balls," by Robert Munro, M.D., LL.D., etc. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1584.
- "The Sampler," by Florence Lewer, Donor, Mr. H. W. Lewer. (Reprint). 1586.
- "The Anglo-Saxon Cemetery, Hadleigh Road, Ipswich," by Nina Frances Layard, F.L.S. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1591.
- Proceedings, Cambridge Antiquarian Society, No. XLVIII., containing paper on "The Arretine Vase in the Cambridge Archæological Museum, by H. B. Walters, Esq., of the British Museum." Donor, Mr. H. B. Walters, M.A., F.S.A., etc. 1594.
- "Notes on 'Danes' Skins,'" by H. St. George Gray. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1602.
- Contains a reference to the fragments of Dane's skin from Copford Church door, preserved at Copford and in the Colchester Corporation Museum.
- "Lincoln City and County Museum Publications," Nos. 3, 4 and 5. Donor, Mr. Arthur Smith, F.L.S., F.E.S. 1604, 1619, 1650.
- "British Numismatic Journal," First Series. Vol. III., 1906; Vol. IV., 1907. 1609, 1689.
- "Pygmy Flint Age in Lincolnshire," by the Rev. Alfred Hunt, M.A. Lincoln Museum Publication, No. 2. (Reprint). Purchased. 1620.
- "Report of Committee on Ancient Earthworks," 1908. Donor, the Hon. Secretary, Mr. A. G. Chater. 1627.



- "Some Ironmongery of Bygone Days." (Reprint).  
Donor, the Editor of the *Ironmonger*. 1640.  
Contains references to several specimens in the Colchester Corporation Museum.
- "The Flail," by H. W. Lewer. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1643.
- "Excavations on Site of the Roman Fort at Pevensey." Second Report, 1908. Purchased. 1666.
- "The Green Roads of England: Avebury," by R. Hippisley Cox. Donor, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A. 1667.
- "Archæologia," Vol. 60, part 2. Purchased. 1675.
- "Archæologia," Vols. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11 to 27 inclusive. Purchased. 1696, 1702.
- "Das Erste Auftreten des Eisens in Nord-Europa." Von Dr. Ingvald Undset, Deutsche Ausgabe, von J. Mestorf. Purchased. 1703.
- "Interim Report on the Excavations at Maumbury Rings, Dorchester," 1908, by Harold St. George Gray. (Reprint). Donor, the Author. 1704.
- "Lake Village at Glastonbury." Tenth Report of the Committee, British Association, Section H. Dublin, 1908. Donor, Mr. H. St. George Gray. 1705.
- "Palæolithic Implements in East Suffolk," by W. A. Dutt. (Reprint). 1710.
- "Romano-British Flint Implements," by W. A. Dutt. (Reprint). 1711.
- "Small Flint Implements from Bungay," by W. A. Dutt. (Reprint). 1712.
- "Notes on the Municipal Seals exhibited at the Weymouth Congress," by Andrew Oliver, Esq., F.R.I.B.A. (Reprint). 1713.

"A Series of Antique Drinking Vessels," by Robert Drane. 1714.

An illustrated pamphlet prepared for a *Conversazione* of the Cardiff Naturalists' Society.

Typed extracts from the "Essex and West Suffolk Gazette," October 23rd and 30th, 1857, relating to the Great Storm of October 22nd, 1857. 1715.

Donor, Nos. 1710 to 1715, the Hon. Curator, Alderman Henry Laver, F.S.A.

"Reports of Oxford University Institutions for Year, 1907." Donor, the Rev. E. F. Hay. 1729.

"Report, Red Hills Exploration Committee, 1906-7." Donor, the Hon. Secretary, Mr. Horace Wilmer, C.E. 1749.

"Catalogue of the Roman Pottery in the Departments of the British Museum," by H. B. Walters, M.A., F.S.A. Donors, The Trustees of the British Museum. 1750.

"The Megalithic Monuments of Carnac and Locmariaquer," by Z. le Rouzic. Translated by W. M. Tapp, LL.D., F.S.A. Donor, Dr. W. M. Tapp, F.S.A. 1751.

"Die Gräberfelder von Keszthely," by Dr. Wilhelm Lipp. Purchased. 1752.

"Find of Late-Celtic Pottery at Little Hallingbury, Essex," by Henry Laver, F.S.A. (Reprint.) Donor, the Author. 1770.

"On a Late-Celtic Bronze 'Terret' of the 1st Century, B.C.," by Arthur G. Wright. (Reprint.) Donor, the Author. 1771.

"The Reliquary," Vol. xiv., 1908. Quarterly. Donor, the Editor, the Rev. J. Charles Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. 1772.



- "The Armorial in Glass at the Colchester Museum,"  
by the Rev. H. L. Elliott, M.A. (Reprint.) Donor,  
the Author. 1776.
- "The Antiquary," Vol. IV. (New Series). Monthly.  
Purchased. 1773.
- The "Numismatic Circular," Spink & Son, Vol. XVI.  
Monthly. Purchased. 1774.
- The "Museums Journal," Vol. VII. 1907-8. Subscription.  
1775.
- "Index to Archæological Papers," 1907. 1777.
-

## REPORTS.

---

RECEIVED FROM THE RESPECTIVE CURATORS, ETC.

Bootle, Free Library and Museum.  
 Brighton, County Borough Museums, etc.  
 Bristol, Museum and Art Gallery, 1906-7 and 1907-8.  
 Cambridge, Museum of General and Local Archæology.  
 Cardiff, The Welsh Museum.  
 Chester, Society of Natural Science, etc.  
 Derby, Free Library, Museum, etc.  
 Hastings, Corporation Museum, 1907.  
 Hull, Municipal Museum.  
 Ipswich, Borough Museum, etc.  
 King's Lynn, Corporation Museum.  
 Lincoln, City and County Museum.  
 Maidstone, Borough Museum.  
 Manchester, Museum.  
 Peterborough, Natural History, Sc., and Arch. Society.  
 Perth, Natural History Museum.  
 Plymouth, Municipal Museum, etc.  
 Rutland, Archæological and Natural History Society.  
 Salisbury, South Wilts. and Blackmore Museum.  
 Stratford-on-Avon, Shakespeare's Birthplace.  
 Taunton, Castle Museum.  
 Warrington, County Borough Museum.  
 Wisbech, Museum, etc.  
 Worcester, Public Library, Museum, etc.  
 Yarmouth, Great, Free Libraries and Museum, etc.

---

*N.B.—Curators of Museums will much oblige by forwarding their Reports in exchange as issued.*



## List of Donors.

*1st April, 1908, to 31st March, 1909.*

- Beard, Ernest.  
 Belsham, O. D. (Heybridge)  
 Beckett, Mrs. R. (Croydon).  
 Bennett, F. J. (West Malling).  
 Bird, Stanley.  
 Braidwood, Miss E. A. (Woburn Sands).  
 Braidwood, Miss (Myland).  
 British Museum, Trustees of.  
 Burrows, John W. (Southend-on-Sea).  
 Caldecott, J. B. (London).  
 Carman, G.  
 Cater, Mrs. J. T.  
 Cox, Rev. J. Charles, LL.D. (London).  
 Crick, W. (West Bergholt).  
 Cunnington, Mrs. B. H. (Devizes).  
 Elliot, Rev. H. L. (Gosfield).  
 Evans, Mrs. E. S. (Dovercourt).  
 Fox, T. (London).  
 Frost, A. W.  
 Frost, F.  
 Gibbs, J.  
 Gosse, Philip (London).  
 Gould, G. W. (Chigwell).  
 Gray, H. St. George (Taunton).  
 Grant-Duff, Lady (Earl Soham).  
 Griffiths, F. (Dedham).  
 Hay, Rev. E. F. (Kelvedon).  
 Hoare, C. R. Gurney (London).  
 Humm, H.  
 "Ironmonger," Editor of the (London).  
 Johnson, Sir John (St. Osyth's Priory).

- Laver, Mrs. Henry.  
 Laver, Henry (Hon. Curator).  
 Laver, Philip G.  
 Layard, Miss N. F. (Ipswich).  
 Lewer, H. W. (Loughton).  
 List, F.  
 Lloyd, G.  
 Marlar, J. F.  
 Maynard, Guy (Saffron Walden).  
 Munro, Robert (Largs).  
 Newstead, Alfred (Chester).  
 North, Oliver H. (Shorncliffe).  
 Northey, Rev. A. E. (Torquay).  
 Parmenter, Rev. H. P. (Otten Belchamp).  
 Pritchett, G. E. (Bishop Stortford).  
 Purkiss, A. E.  
 Quick, R. (Bristol).  
 Reade, Mrs. C. G. S. (Billericay).  
 Reader, F. W. (London).  
 Sheppard, T. (Hull).  
 Smith, Arthur (Lincoln).  
 Smith, Douglas S. (Clacton-on-Sea).  
 Smith, T. (Assistant).  
 Smith, W.  
 Sparling, Walter.  
 Spencer, Mrs. M. R. (Oxford).  
 Tapp, W. M. (London).  
 Turner, H. (Barnston).  
 Walters, H. B. (British Museum).  
 Ward, Mrs. (Grimston).  
 Watson, Sidney F. (Great Bromley).  
 Webber, Mrs. (Old Heath).  
 Whitaker, W. (Croydon).  
 Wilmer, Horace (Loughton).  
 Wire, Alfred P. (Leytonstone).  
 Woodward, Mrs. (Stanway).  
 Wright, Arthur G. (Curator).



## FORMS OF BEQUEST.

---

*I bequeath out of such part of my personal Estate as may by Law be bequeathed for such purposes, to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester, the sum of*

*free from Legacy Duty, for the benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, to be expended in such a way as they may deem expedient; and I direct that the Receipt of the Treasurer for the time being of the said Borough shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.*

---

*I bequeath\**

\*ANTIQUITIES  
OR OTHER  
OBJECTS,

*to the Mayor, Aldermen and Burgesses of the Borough of Colchester (Free from Legacy Duty, which Duty I direct shall be paid out of my pure personalty), for the benefit of the Corporation Museum of Antiquities, either for Exhibition, or for such other purposes as they may deem expedient; and I further direct that the Receipt of the Town Clerk for the time being of the said Borough, shall be an effectual discharge for the same Legacy.*

Borough of Colchester.

---

# LIST OF POSTCARDS

Published by the

MUSEUM COMMITTEE,

Which can be obtained of the Curator,

**Price 3d. each.**

---

Centurion Monument.

Altar to Sulevian Mothers.

Sphinx.

Colchester Vase.

Group of Roman Glass Ware.

„ „Samian” Ware.

„ „Late-Celtic Pedestalled and other Urns.

Late-Celtic Burial Group, 1st Century, A.D.

Red Glazed Jug from ditto.

Group of “Face” Urns.

Roman Bronze Jug.

Group of Red Ware Jugs, 1st Century, A.D.

Red Ware Jug, 1st Century, A.D.

Bronze-age Cinerary Urn.

„ „Cinerary Urn and “Food” Vessel.

Ringer’s Jug, 17th Century.

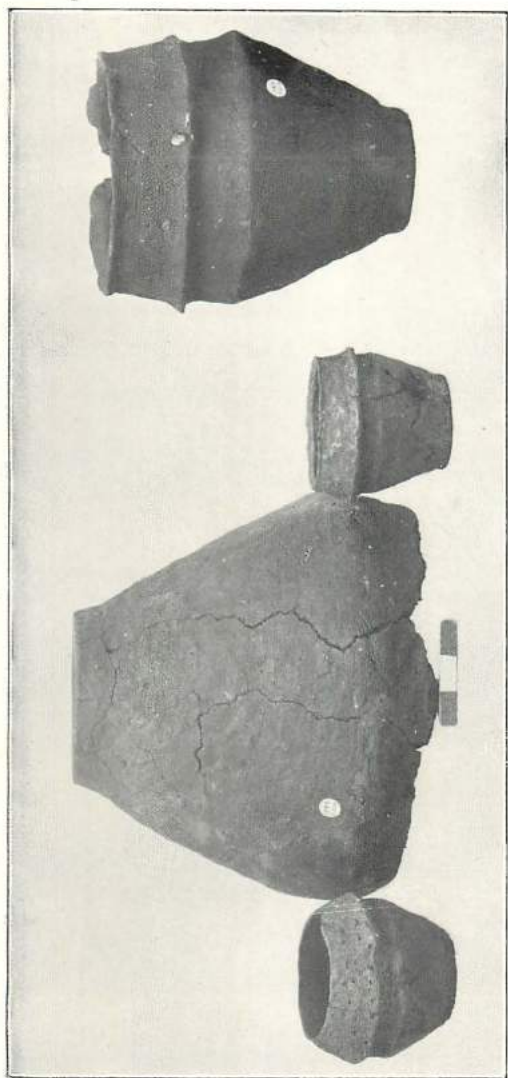
Spring Gun.

And many others.

ARTHUR G. WRIGHT,

*Curator.*





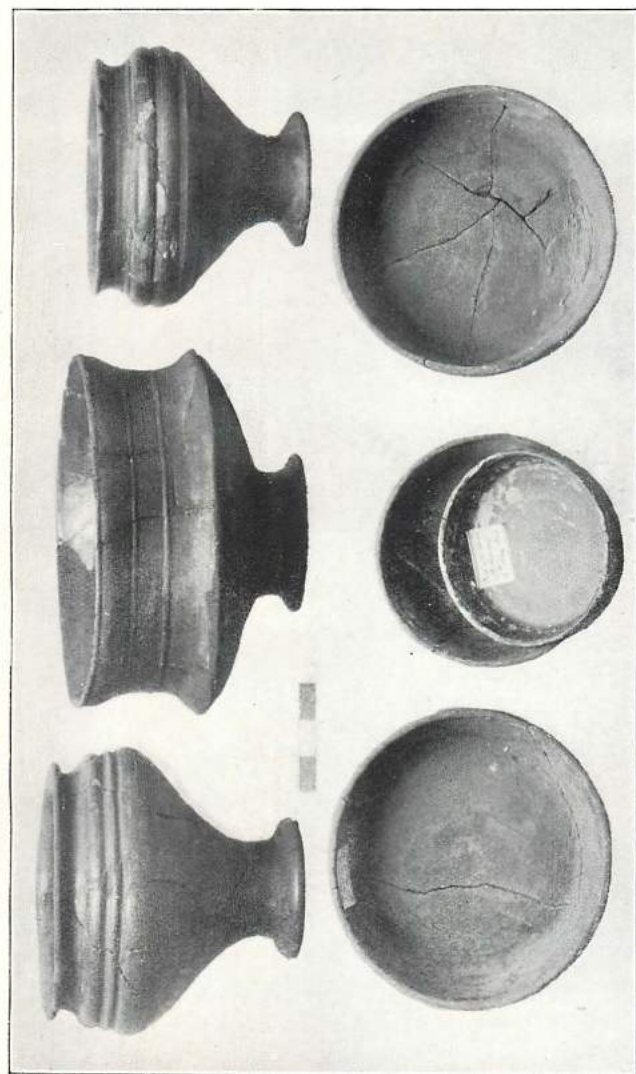


Plate II.

THE SPITTY COLLECTION, No. 1616.



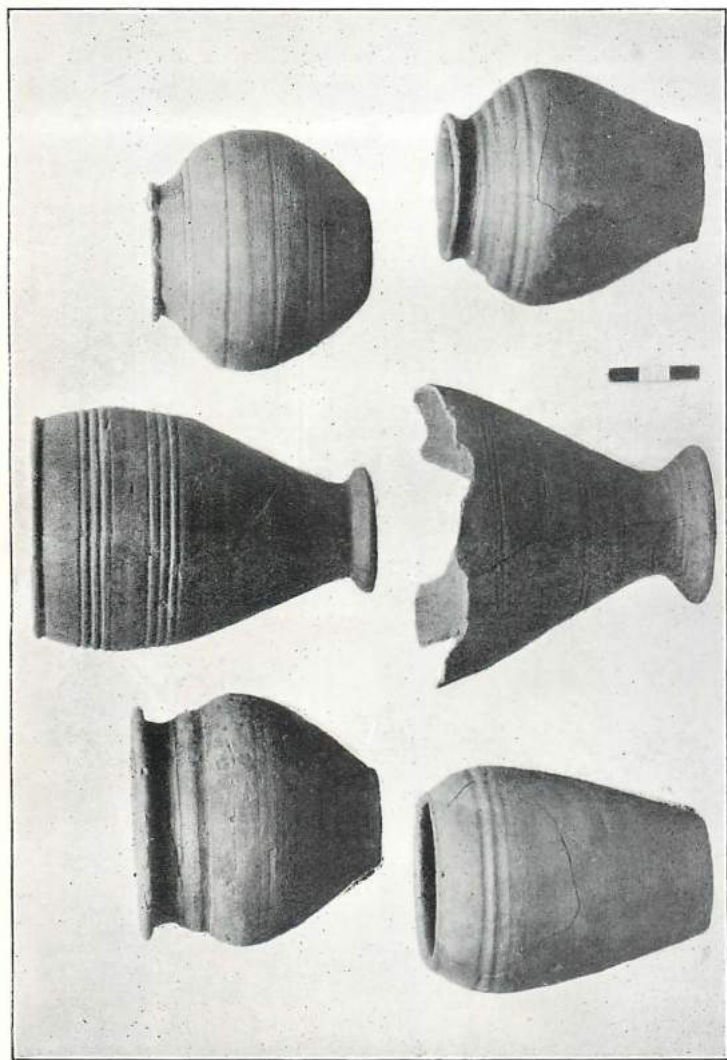


Plate III.

THE SPITTY COLLECTION, No. 1616.

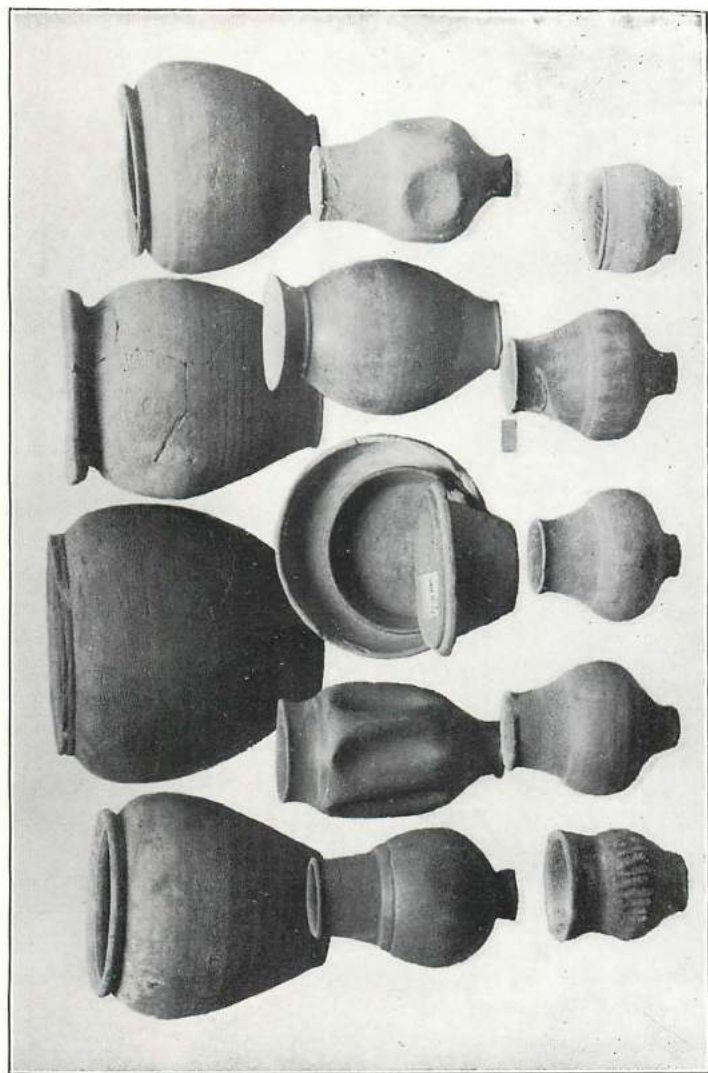


Plate IV.

THE SPITTY COLLECTION, No. 1616.



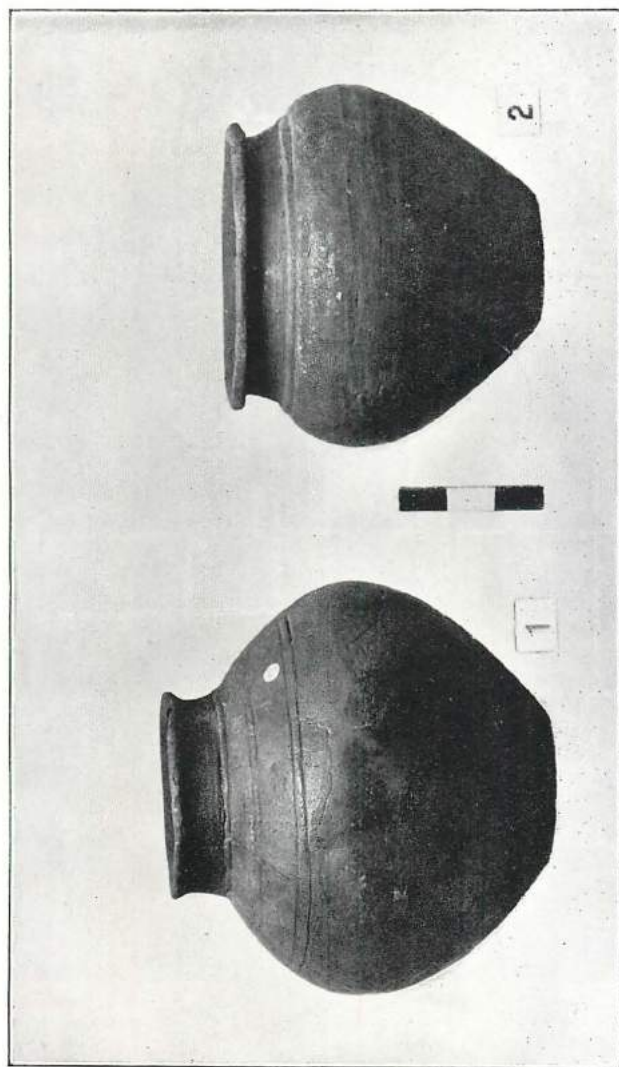


Plate V.

LATE-CELTIC POTS, Nos. 1581 and 1563.

Pages 10 and 12.

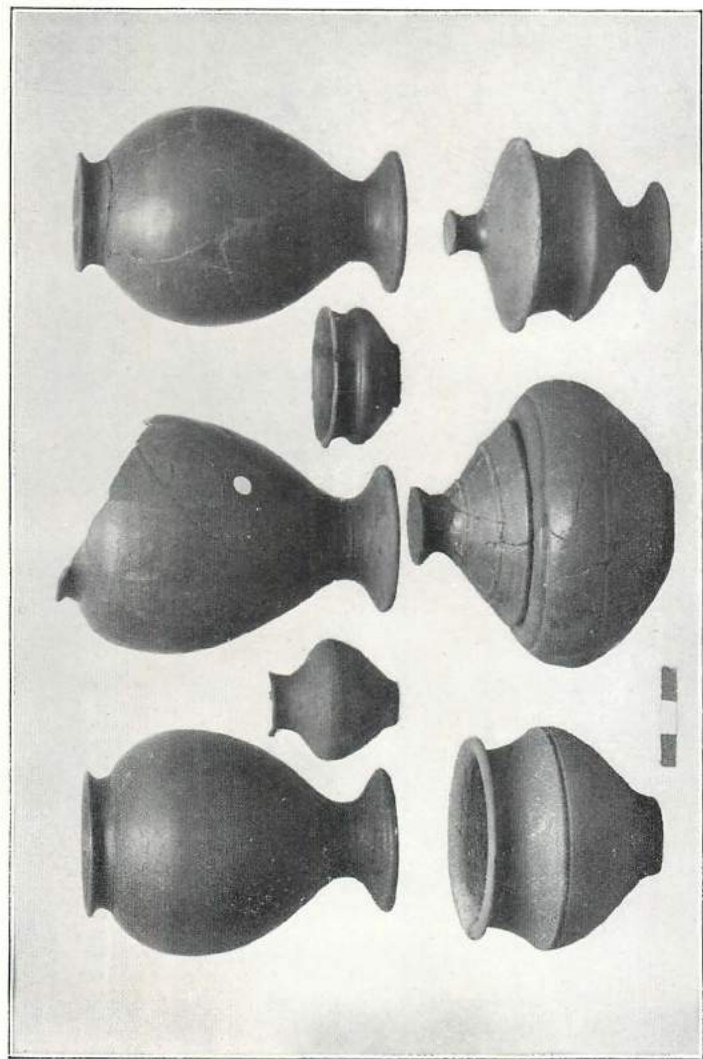


Plate VI.

LATE-CELTIC WARE, Nos. 1736-62, 1764.



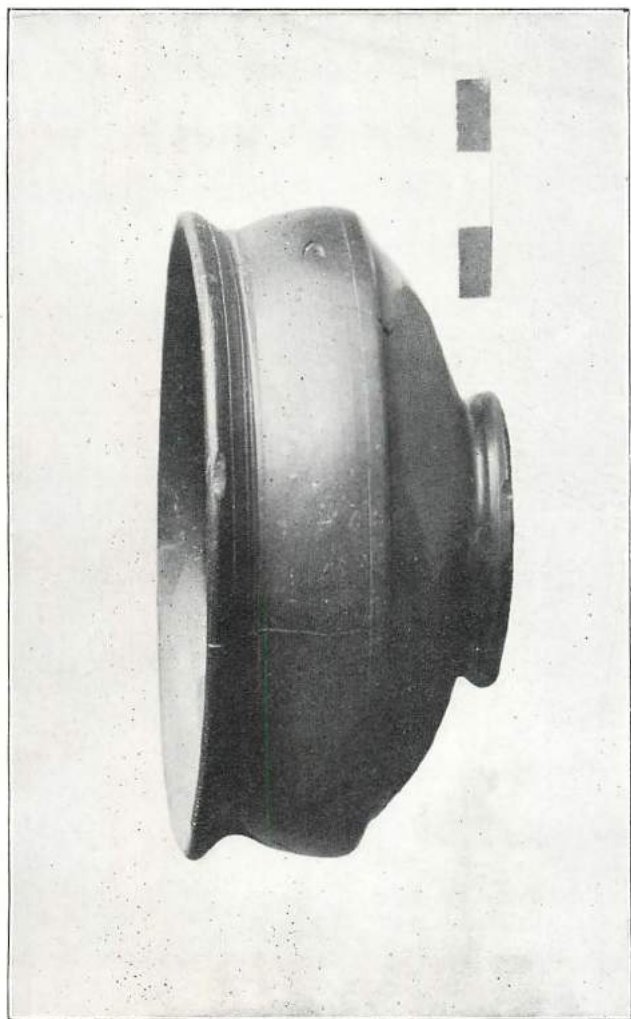


Plate VII. BOWL OF RED-GLAZED GAULISH WARE, No. 1735. Page 16.

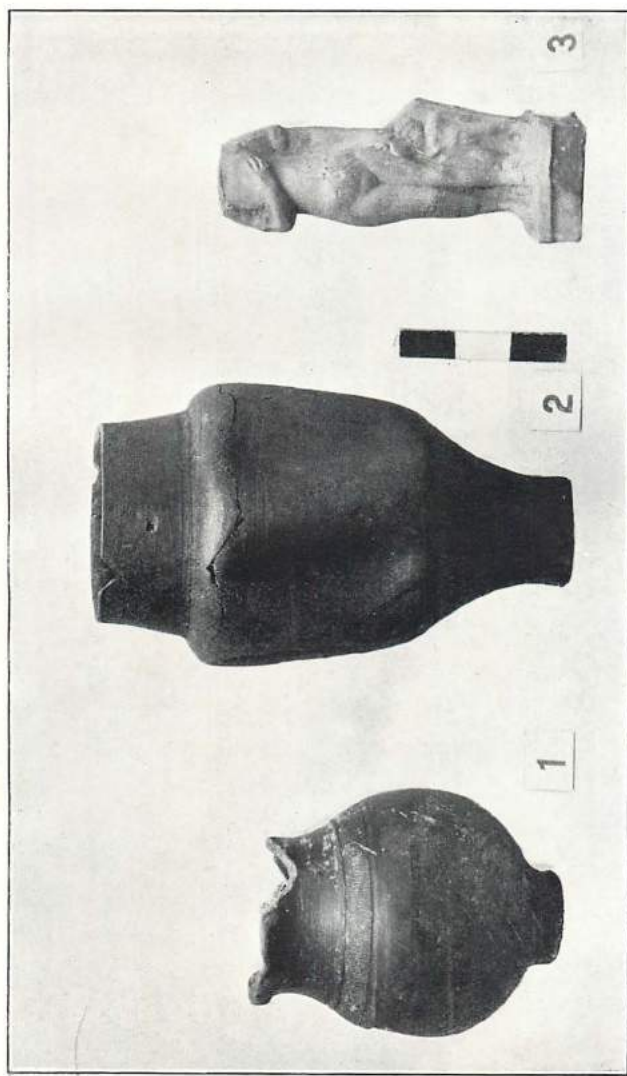


Plate VIII. 1, No. 1655.

2, No. 1626.

3, No. 1691.

Pages 14-15.





Plate IX.

A JANE TAYLOR MUG.

No. 1541.

From a block kindly lent by the Proprietors of the *Essex County Standard*,



Plate X.

FROM NEGATIVE OF LATE-CELTIC POTTERY.

No. 1778.

A portion of the pottery discovered in making a gravel pit at Little Hallingbury, Essex, 1876.

See *Transactions Essex Archaeological Society*, vol. ix., p. 348.



# ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
South Side of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea ...	85
Plans of St. Pancras, Canterbury, and St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea	86
North Side of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea ...	87
North-western Angle of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea	87
West End of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea ...	88
East End of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea ...	89
Interior East End of Church of St. Peter, Bradwell-on-Sea	89
A Civilian and three Wives, about 1460, formerly at Barking	102
Seven Sons and four Daughters, about 1520, formerly at Barking	104
Christopher Merell, 1593, at Barking ...	105
John Tedcastell and Wife, 1596, at Barking ...	107
Thomas and Mary Lukyn, 1613, formerly at Barking ...	109
Edw. Forth, 1591, formerly at Great Braxted ...	112
A Civilian and Wife, about 1525, at Great Canfield ...	113
Thomas Fytche, Esquire, and Wife, 1588, at Great Canfield	114
Two Shields, about 1500, formerly at Great Chishall ...	115
A Lozenge, about 1550, formerly at Great Chishall ...	116
A Civilian, about 1450, at Corringham ...	117
Dame Agnes Gate, 1487, at High Easter ...	119
Twin Children of Geo. Scott, 1621, formerly at Great Easton	121
Civilian and Wife, about 1450, formerly at Gestingthorpe ...	122
Thos. Heyham, 1531, and Antony Heyham, 1540, at Goldhanger	123
A Man-in-Armour, about 1360, formerly at Great Hallingbury	127
A Fragment, about 1400, at East Horndon ...	128
A Fragment (palimpsest), 1540, at East Horndon ...	129
A Fragment of a Shield, ? about 1550, at East Horndon ...	129
A Fragment, ? about 1450, formerly at Leez Priory	130, 131
A Civilian and Wife, about 1480, formerly at Maldon (All Saints)	133
A Shield, about 1480, at Maldon (All Saints) ...	134
Inscription, 1588, at Newport Grammar School ...	134
Lady Katherin Capell, 1572, at Rayne ...	136
A Lady, about 1465, formerly at Saffron Walden ...	138
An Escutcheon, about 1600, perhaps formerly at Saffron Walden	139
A Cross, about 1425, formerly at Terling ...	140
Robert Rochester (?) and Wife, 1505, formerly at Terling ...	141
A Shield (? Barnack), about 1500, formerly at Upminster...	143
Three Shields, about 1550, formerly at Upminster ...	144
A Shield, about 1450, formerly at Willingale Doe ...	145
Plan of Series of Lakes at Leighs Priory ...	160
Moreton Church, ...	178
High Laver Church, ...	178
Norman Font in ...	179
Norman Font in ...	183

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1909-10.

#### President:

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.  
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.  
ALBANS, D.D.  
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, O.M.,  
F.R.S.  
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,  
D.D., F.S.A.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,  
D.D.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A.  
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.  
Colonel the Right Hon. M. LOCKWOOD,  
C.V.O., M.P.  
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.  
Sir R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
Sir T. BARRETT-LENNARD, Bart., M.A.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
The Rev. HAMILTON ASHWIN, LL.D.  
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.  
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.  
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq.  
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.  
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.  
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.  
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.  
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.  
J. D. TREMLETT, Esq.  
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
H. WILMER, Esq.

#### Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A., D.L.,  
Birch Hall, Colchester.

#### Vice-Treasurer:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,  
Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,  
11, Rawstorn Road, Colchester.

#### Editorial Secretary:

Mr. GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R. Hist. S.,  
38, Wellesley Road, Colchester.

#### Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,  
Colchester.

#### Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.  
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,  
F.S.A.  
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,  
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
Colchester—LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.  
Haverhill—LES PORTWAY, Esq.  
Lewes—LEWER, Esq.  
Titchfield—FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.



*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 7/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archaeological Society.**

---

VOL. XI., PART III.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER :

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE.

1910.

# CONTENTS OF PART III., VOL. XI.

	PAGE
I. <i>The Masterpiece of English Charity.</i> By W. HOWARD-FLANDERS ... ..	189
II. <i>Inventories of Church Goods, 6 Edward VI.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ... ..	202
III. <i>Witchcraft in Essex.</i> By WILLIAM GILBERT ... ..	211
IV. <i>The Loom in Britain during the Bronze Age.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A. ... ..	219
V. <i>The Gild of All Saints, Moreton.</i> By the Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.... ..	223
VI. <i>John Wilbye, Madrigalist.</i> By Major FRANCIS SKEET	230
VII. <i>The Wyncoll Family.</i> By L. C. SIER ... ..	236
VIII. <i>The Kingdom of the East Saxons and the Tribal Hidage.</i> By GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.S. ... ..	246
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ... ..	266
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Saturday, 31st July, 1909</i> ...	273
<i>Quarterly Meeting and Excursion, Thursday, 30th September, 1909</i> ... ..	277

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Thomas Sutton, of Littlebury ... ..	189
Exterior of Fragment of Bronze Age Urn, with Finger-mark Ornamentation ... ..	219
Interior of same Fragment, with Impression of Woven Material ... ..	220
Seals of the Abbey of Walden ... ..	271
Laindon Church (St. Nicholas) and Priest's House ... ..	273
Lower Room in Priest's House, Laindon ... ..	275
Little Totham Church: North Door ... ..	288
Little Totham Church: South Door ... ..	288





THOMAS SUTTON, OF LITTLEBURY.

From a photograph of the portrait at Godalming by permission of the Master of the Charterhouse,

# THE MASTER-PIECE OF ENGLISH CHARITY.

BY W. HOWARD-FLANDERS.

## I.

SIR Walter Besant (better than whom but few knew their London) writes of Mediæval London as a pre-eminently religious city. He says that a French traveller speaks of every street having its church and its tree; and in pre-Reformation, or rather pre-Dissolution, times there were in London one hundred and twenty churches, each with its parish, its chauntry, and its guild-priests, in addition to the monks and nuns and serving brethren and sisters of the seventeen larger monasteries. In the establishment of the cathedral church of St. Paul's alone there were, from the bishop and dean to the workmen and assistants, several thousands of souls engaged in celebrating, or preparing for, divine worship.

In the terrible days of the end of the eleventh century, when it was said that "God and His saints were asleep," Bruno, priest of St. Cunibert's in Cologne and canon of Rheims, vexed at the laxity and irreligion of his times, withdrew from the corruptions of the commercial city and the vices of the royal court to the mountains of Dauphiny, where he founded the monastery of La Grande Chartreuse, in which he died about 1100, in the odour of sanctity.

Dissatisfied with the stern rule of St. Benedict, he sought a rule even more severe, and the Carthusians became noted for their austerities. Instead of living in a cell like other monks, each had a small house with two chambers, a refectory, and a garden. They each slept on a cork mattress with a single blanket; they never ate meat and fish, except when it was sent to them; they rose at midnight for matins; and each wore a hair shirt, two cowls, one pair of hose, and a coarse mantle. None ever left the convent but the prior or procurator when bound on conventual business. They never spoke to each other save on high festivals, or chapter days, when they dined in common, fixing their eyes on their platters, placing their hands on the table, listening to the reader, and thinking of God.

Owing to the strictness of their rule they were never very numerous, numbering in all one hundred and sixty-seven houses, of



which only five were for women. Of these, nine were in England, the oldest house being that of Witham in Somerset, that of London being the fourth. On the Continent we have La Grand Chartreuse, the parent house, and the famous Certose of Pavia and Florence; and the name Karthaus is not unknown in Germany as a place-name.

All historians are agreed upon the great importance of the Black Death as a social factor: so heavy was the mortality, especially in the east of England, that the survivors could scarcely bury the dead. The principal outbreaks were in 1348-9 and 1361-2.

To avoid the scandal of hasty, incomplete and, perhaps, premature burial, Ralph Stratford, Bishop of London (1340-1355), bought a piece of land called No Man's Land, about three acres in all, near to Aldersgate, as a cemetery; and built a small brick chapel, supposed to have stood somewhere about the centre of the present Charterhouse Square. This was afterwards known as Pardon Churchyard, as it was intended for the burial of those who died from the plague, from violence, from suicide, and from execution. These bodies were conveyed to their resting-place in a black-covered cart, having in the centre a Passion cross and one of St. John at the fore-end; a bell fixed to the interior gave notice of its coming. This ground was afterwards used as the burial-place for travellers and those about whom there was a dispute as to right of sepulture, the Offices for the Dead being said in the church of the parish in which they died.

But these acres proved to be insufficient; and the "gentle and perfect knight," Sir Walter Manny of Cambrai, Knight of the Garter, so prominent in the pages of Froissart, bought in 1349 thirteen acres of land, named Spital Croft, of the prior and convent of St. Bartholomew, which were consecrated and known as New Church Hawe, and, during the ravages of the pestilence, it is computed that 100,000 persons were buried there. Michael de Northburgh, Bishop of London, left, in 1361, £2,000 and his leases and rents, in perpetuity, to found a monastery of the followers of St. Bruno, called the Carthusians, under the invocation of the "Salutation of the Mother of God." The building was commenced by Sir Walter, who did not live to see its completion, being buried there January, 1372, with his dame Margaret, the Bishop of Ely, and many nameless knights and esquires, among the unknown dead of the city. The royal licence obtained for its foundation is dated 6th February, 1371 (*Dic. Nat. Biog.*), the witnesses being, among others, Lords Pembroke, Salisbury, March, and Hereford, and the sheriff, William Walworth, afterwards Lord Mayor and the slayer of the demagogue, Wat Tiler.

Benefactions poured in apace, till the boundaries of their lands touched those of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, with whom they were so friendly that the prior founded a trental of masses in order that the soul of the hospitaller, William Hulles, might the sooner reach the bosom of Father Abraham. In the reign of Richard II., Felicia de Thymbley endowed a monk in the Charterhouse to pray for the souls of Thomas Aubrey and of the said Felicia, his wife, with one acre of land in Conduit Shole Fields, in the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn, lying between the pastures of the Charterhouse and of St. Bartholomew and the king's highway leading to Kentish Town.

Of the Essex estates of this convent, we have only been able to discover the rectory and the advowson of the vicarage of the church of Braintree, confirmed to them by Richard Clifford, Bishop of London, in 1416 at a rent of 6s. 8d. to himself and his successors in the See of London, which rent, Morant says, is "paid till this day." In 1544, by letters patent (dated the following year), Henry VIII. granted to James Michel the rectory and advowson on the service of one-fortieth part of a knight's fee. After one presentation, the grantee alienated them (by royal licence) to John Gooday, clothier, who, after exercising the right of presentation three times, sold them to Richard, Lord Rich, in 1585, who gave *something* out of the rectory to his almshouses and free school at Felsted. On the division of the great Warwick estates, the rectory fell to the Earl of Nottingham, who gave it to the Rev. George Dell (died 1705), rector of Foulness, to augment his stipend and that of his successors; while the advowson of the vicarage fell to the Earl of Scarsdale, who sold it to Herman Olmius, from whom the Lords Waltham, of New Hall, Boreham, were descended. It is now vested in trustees.

For a century and a half this monastery maintained its high reputation for strictness, and for the holiness of its members: since we read that Sir Thomas More gave himself up to devotion and prayer among them, being an unprofessed monk for four years.

But the wealth of the English Charterhouses marked them as a prey for the king at the Dissolution; and in 1533, Cromwell (Thomas, not Oliver) sent his commissioners to visit the London house, with the result that the prior, John Houghton, and the procurator, Humphry Midylmore, were sent to the Tower, whence, after a month's imprisonment, they were released on signing a declaration of conditional conformity, but were not allowed to return to their house, as their place had been taken by three "most wise, discreet, and learned men," who told the monks that they had been guilty of heresy and treason, that past offences would be



overlooked, and that repetition would be punished by death. They refused to yield to violence or corruption practised on them to make them acknowledge the royal supremacy, or to renounce the use of images, declaring that they would read the fathers and none other, till the confessor of the Sion House, aided by certain "godly and learned men," among whom was Bishop Stokesley of London, who declared this was not a case in which it was lawful to suffer, persuaded them to take the required oaths "as far as they were lawful." The commissioners then took possession of the keys in the name of the king; and their chief (Ffolliot) wrote to Cromwell stating that the monks obeyed the strict rule of their order, although they gave away large provisions to the poor, that their income was 642*l.* 4*s.*, and their payments for maintenance and hospitable and charitable purposes were 1,051*l.*, the balance being met by generous citizens, and that it would be necessary, in the king's interests, to remove the eleven brethren from the "buttery" and replace them by "temporal persons," to prevent waste. In April, Houghton, with the priors of Axeholme and Beverley, sought an interview with Cromwell, seeking relief from the oath of supremacy; but they urged their claims so vehemently that they were sent to the Tower, whence, with three Carthusians (one the vicar of Isleworth) and a father of Sion, they were drawn to Tyburn, hanged and quartered. On the scaffold they behaved with great dignity; and the prior of the Charterhouse told the spectators that "our holy church had decreed otherwise than the king and Parliament had decreed, and, rather than disobey, I am ready to suffer." His head was sent to adorn London Bridge, and one of his limbs was placed over the gateway of his own house. It is said that the noble and pious Thomas More stood in a window of the Tower, and said to the heroic Margaret Roper: "Dost thou not see, Meg, how these blessed fathers be as cheerful going to their doom as a bridegroom to his wedding!" He shortly afterwards followed them to his own doom.

The execution of Houghton aroused the obstinacy of the monks, and those who had taken the oath of royal supremacy "as far as was lawful," withdrew their declaration; and the flexible Cranmer sent two of his monks from Canterbury to persuade them to obey. In order to give a show of legality to the surrender, Trafford was appointed as prior with the promise of a pension of 20*l.*, and each of the obedient monks was to receive one of 5*l.* Ten were sent to Newgate, of whom nine died from fever or starvation; the other was cruelly treated, but survived for four years, after which he was hanged. Two more of the brethren were executed at York, for participating in the Pilgrimage of Grace.

Not long before their expulsion, a brother was in the dark, deserted chapel, and suddenly saw a light that rekindled the extinguished candles, and an apparition of a deceased monk, whom he had nursed during his last illness. The latter spoke to him :

"Why did you not follow our father?"

"Wherefore?"

"Because he hath entered heaven next unto the holy angels."

"Where be all our holy fathers who have died as well as he?"

"They be well, but not so well as he."

"And, father, how art thou?"

"I be well."

"I shall pray for thee."

After saying, "I am well enough, but prayers from you and others do me good," the spirit disappeared. The next night it reappeared in the habit of a pilgrim, with a long white beard and a long staff:

"I am sorry I did not live till I had been a martyr."

"Think ye that he, as well as ye, was a martyr?"

"Nay; Fox, my Lord of Rochester,<sup>1</sup> and our father, was next unto angels in heaven."

"Father, what else?"

And saying, "The angels in heaven did mourn and lament without measure," it disappeared.

The priory was dissolved, and most of the monks sought refuge at Bruges, returning on the accession of Mary, when Cardinal Pole housed them at Shene; again exiled under Elizabeth, they went to Nieuport, where the House remained till the dissolution of the Netherland monasteries by Joseph II. in 1785. One of their treasures—an illuminated bible—was in the Tuilleries in 1847.

Among the more famous of the Carthusian brethren we may name Theobald English, who wrote "The Lives of all the Saints" from the Creation till his time; Dr. Adam, the author of the "Life of St. Hugh," and of tracts upon the "Tribulation and the Sacrament," and Brother John, who wrote on the miracles of the Virgin; all in the fourteenth century. Prior Buck wrote poems; John Batmore attacked the doctrines of Erasmus and Luther; Thomas Spencer wrote a commentary on the Epistles of St. Paul, and Prior Chauncey, the successor of Trafford, on the sufferings and exile of the order.

Bluff King Hal was always in want of money: he sold those monastic buildings he did not give to his importunate courtiers to

<sup>1</sup> Richard Fox was bishop of Exeter 1487, Bath 1492, Durham 1494, and Winchester 1501-1528, but not of Rochester.—*Ed.*



merchants and to others, who wished to blossom into manorial magnates. Most of the London monasteries were in the north and north-east suburbs and the fashionables were already drifting to the Strand and Whitehall. The late Sir Walter Besant describes post-Dissolution London as a "city of ruins." Huge piles were pulled down, or suffered to fall into decay, because their new owners had no use for them, and building materials became so cheap that one could buy a cartload for 6*d*. Desolation and want spread over the country to such an extent that the prisons were full of the unemployed, thrown out of work by the change of ownership in the former monastic estates, who had to be hanged to make room for more.

Fortunately, the "House of the Salutation of the Mother of God" ultimately enjoyed a nobler fate than most of these institutions. It was first a store for "hales and pavilions," being given to the officers in charge of the king's nets and tents, John Brydges, yeoman, and Thomas Hall, groom, for their care of the same, and estimated as worth 46*l*. os. 4*d*. (the whole of the Carthusian houses in England were valued at 2,494*l*. 15*s*. 10*3*/<sub>4</sub>*d*.); but they again surrendered it for a pension of 10*l*. It was then granted to Sir Thomas Audley, who received so many gifts from the same source, but of whose connection with the Charterhouse we know so little, and to Sir Edward North, one of the king's Sergeants-at-Law and a Privy Councillor. The latter conveyed it to the Duke of Northumberland, of the Dudley family, on whose execution he received it back again. He was of an accommodating mind and after proclaiming Lady Jane Grey as queen, he did the same for Mary, for which he was raised to the peerage as Baron North of Kirtling.

On the accession of Elizabeth that queen stopped several days at the Charterhouse, on her way from Hatfield to London, and made a second visit in 1558, which is supposed to have crippled Lord North's finances to such an extent that he lived in retirement for the rest of his days. He became Lord-Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely. His son Roger sold the Charterhouse to the Duke of Norfolk in 1565 (without Pardon Chapel and Whitechurch Beach) for 2500*l*., and added the remainder to the sale for another 320*l*.

Here the duke lived till he was arrested for seeking to marry Marie Stuart. Released from the Tower in 1570 he spent some time in an honourable captivity in the Charterhouse, but was again arrested on a similar charge of treason, and executed in 1572. His son, Philip, Earl of Arundel, by his first wife Lady Mary Fitzalan, died in the Tower in 1595. The duke's second son, Thomas, by

Margaret, daughter of Lord Audley, fought against the Armada, and was restored in blood in 1584, was called to Parliament as Lord Howard de Walden, 1597, and was created by James I. Earl of Suffolk in 1603. During his tenure of the Charter, or Howard, house, he was frequently visited by James, who addressed many state papers from it. Known in history as the father of the notorious Lady Essex, and the builder of Audley End, he sold his town residence to Thomas Sutton in May, 1611.

## II.

THOMAS Sutton, born in 1532, came of an old Lincolnshire family settled at Snaith, his grandfather having been a servant of Edward IV., and his father steward of the Corporation estates Courts of the City of Lincoln. His mother, Jane, was the daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton, to which family belonged Sir Miles, one of the founders of the Order of the Garter; another member of the family being Sir Bryan, also a knight of that order in the time of Richard II. She was also related to the family of Dudley, *alias* Sutton.

Educated at Eton, he proceeded to St. John's, Cambridge, as a sizar, but left before taking his degree, and entered Lincoln's Inn. Devoted to the Anglican church, he left England and went to France, Spain, and the Netherlands, and is said to have served as a mercenary in Italy.

As the will of his father—who died in 1558, by which he inherited the manor of Cockerington and half his father's goods—was not proved till Feb. 1561, we may imagine he was abroad till that date. He appears, on his return, to have been secretary to Lords Warwick and Leicester (both of the Dudley family, probably akin to his mother), and to Thomas, the fourth Duke of Norfolk. From the first he received an annuity in 1569 out of the manor of Walkington in Yorkshire, which he relinquished in favour of a life-interest in that manor at the rental of 26*l.* per annum. Besides being appointed in 1567 estreator for his county, he was made on 28th Feb. 1569/70 Master of the Ordnance with a life salary of 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, having under him a petty-captain, an ensign-bearer, a drum, forty-six soldiers, and fifty-four arquebusiers.

On the rebellion, in the summer of 1572, of Lords Westmoreland and Northumberland under the banner of the "Five Wounds of Christ," during which mass was sung in Durham Cathedral, he was made Master General of the Ordnance for life by letters patent, and was present at the five weeks' siege of Edinburgh, receiving for his services the manors of Gateshead and Wickham, near Newcastle, where he worked the coal seams with such success that he had, by



1585, a fortune of 50,000*l.*, a very large sum in those days. He then purchased of Lord Darcy the manor of Southminster, containing 200 messuages, 100 cottages, 100 tofts, 1 windmill, 6 dove-houses, 20 gardens, 4,000 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 2,000 of pasture, 500 of wood, 1,000 of moor, 4,000 of marsh, with 5*l.* of rent, and leasehold and customary rents amounting to 29*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* and 38*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*, and a moiety of the church. In 1598, Mr. Wiseman conveyed to him the rectory and parsonage and the advowson of the vicarage. He had already purchased Broken Wharf (42, Upper Thames Street)—“so called,” says Stow, “from being broken and fallen into the Thames,” the former town mansion of the Bigots and Mowbrays, Earls and Dukes of Norfolk; and is said to have commenced business as a banker, having settled in London in 1580.

In 1582 he married Elizabeth, the wealthy widow of John Dudley, of Stoke Newington, where he occasionally resided; he had also residences at Hackney, Ashdon, Balsham, Castle Camps, and Littlebury, whence he took his description of Thomas Sutton, esquire, of Littlebury. He also had lodgings with a draper near St. Dunstan's in the West; and, although he is thought to have been free of the city as a girdler, he is returned as one not free of the city, residing in the ward of Farrington Without. He was appointed chief victualler to the Navy, and was a commissioner of the Prize Court.

In 1587, he contributed in two ways to the defeat of the Spanish Armada; employing his agents to buy up all the Spanish paper at Genoa, and thus depriving the Spanish king of the sinews of war, and fitting out a small vessel (the “Sutton”), which he is said to have commanded himself, and with which he captured a prize worth 20,000*l.*<sup>1</sup>

He appears to have led a secluded life in his house at Broken Wharf as a city merchant, or a banker, perhaps thinking out that great scheme by which his name was to be immortalised. He was visited by many who had their axes to grind at his expense. Many were the projects brought to his notice: the foundation of a controversial college at Chelsea, and the bringing of water from the Lee to London by underground pipes, were among the more feasible ideas presented to him. His reticence gave the appearance of his being a recluse, and those men, who failed to have their axes ground at his expense, spread rumours about the base parentage of himself and his wife, and of his having made his fortune by the most questionable methods; and Ben Jonson is said to have satirised him as “Volpone, the great fox,—the voluptuary and insatiable legacy hunter.” It is

<sup>1</sup> D.N.B. regards this as improbable.

said that Hall, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, gave him the idea of his great charity in a long letter, in which he pointed out that the true use of riches was to employ them for the benefit of those who were less richly endowed. Sutton, having relinquished in 1594 the office of Master General of the Ordnance, made his will, by which, after bequeathing "as a proof of his trewe and faithfull heart borne to his dread Sovereign," Queen Elizabeth, he bequeathed Her Majesty 2,000*l.* "in recompense of his oversights, careless dealinges and fearfulness in her service, most humbly beseeching her to stand a good and gracious lady to his poor wife," and left the bulk of his property to Mr. Justice Popham, a son-in-law of his wife, and Sir Thomas Egerton, afterwards Lord Chancellor, to found a hospital at Hallingbury Bouchiers, for which he afterwards (1610) obtained a revokable power under an Act of Parliament.

Hallingbury Bouchiers had been in the possession of the unfortunate Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex (beheaded in 1602), who sold it by licence, with 267*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* leasehold and 10*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* customary and free rents, 10 messuages, 2,000 acres of pastures, 100 of wood, 200 of furze and heath with common pasture, 40*s.* rent, a pair of gilt spurs, 20 capons, 12 cocks, 20 hens to trustees, who again sold it (1588) to Sutton, who intended the field south of the Hall, near the road leading from Ongar to Stane Street, as the site of his hospital. In 1597, Thomas Howard, afterwards Lord Howard de Walden and Earl of Suffolk, and his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Edward Knivett and widow of Lord Rich, alienated the manor of Berden Hall, consisting of 20 messuages, 10 cottages, 1 mill, 600 acres of arable, 100 of pasture and 80 of wood, both there and at Ougley, to Thomas Sutton, who sold them to the family of Calvert, of Pelham Furneaux. In 1598 Sutton bought of the Earl of Sussex, Robert FitzWalter, the manor of Cold Norton Hall, consisting of the appurtenances, 16 messuages, 2 mills, 1 dove house, 16 gardens, 16 orchards, 600 acres of arable, 200 of pasture, 20 of wood, 40 of furze and heath and 40 of marsh, with free warren, free fishery, view of frankpledge and the advowson of the church. In 1600, Elizabeth granted him the manor of Hadstock, of which he appears to have held the advowson since 1570; and in 1604 he purchased that of Great Stambridge, with free and customary rents amounting to 12*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, and in 1607 that of Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire, on the recommendation of Sir John Harrington (to whom it was mortgaged for 3,000*l.*) for 14,000*l.* from the Skinner family. Two years afterwards, Sir John failed to persuade him to give it to the youthful Duke of York, afterwards Charles I., in exchange for a peerage.



In May, 1611, having purchased the Charterhouse of the Earl of Suffolk for 13,000*l.*, he revoked his gift in respect to Hallingbury, and petitioned James to allow him to endow the London house of the Carthusians as a hospital, "the masterpiece of English charity, the greatest gift in England, either in Protestant or Catholic times, ever bestowed by one individual." On 11th June, 1611, he obtained the desired letters patent, intending to be the first master, and to let the institution shape itself; but "man proposes, and God disposes," and he died on 12th December, 1611, at the age of 80. His body was embalmed and placed in a leaden case, like that of an Egyptian mummy, showing the outline of his features, with a case for his beard, and the date 1611 on the breast. Dying at Hackney, his bowels were interred in that churchyard, and his body was temporarily buried on May 28th, 1612, in Christ Church, Newgate Street, till his monument was finished in the hospital chapel. This is a good specimen of Jacobean work, composed of rare marbles, representing the founder at rest in a long gown, with a man in armour at either end holding the inscription; above is a panel, portraying a man preaching to a large congregation, with figures of Faith, Hope and Charity, Labour and Rest, and Peace and Plenty. On 12th Dec. 1614, the body was translated to the chapel, and the funeral feast took place in the Stationers' Hall, Camden, Clarendieu King at Arms being present. A long list of the viands has been preserved:—

32 neats' tongues, 40 stones of beef, 24 marrow bones, 1 lamb, 46 capons, 32 geese, 4 pheasants, 12 pheasant pullets, 12 godwits, 24 rabbits, 6 hearnshaws (herons), 43 turkey chicks, 48 roast chickens, 18 house pigeons, 72 field pigeons, 36 quails, 48 ducklings, 160 eggs, 3 salmon, 4 congers, 10 turbot, 2 dories, 24 lobsters, 4 mullets, a firkin and a keg of sturgeon, 3 barrels of pickled oysters, 6 gammons of bacon, 4 Westphalian gammons, 16 fried tongues, 16 chicken pies, 16 pasties, 16 made dishes of rice, 16 neats' tongue pies, 16 custards, 16 dishes of bait (?), 16 mince pies, 16 orange pies, 16 gooseberry tarts, 3 redcar (?) pies, 8 dishes of white bait, and 6 grand salads.

After this repast had been finished, the body, followed by six hundred pensioners in sable cloaks, who took six hours to pass by, was interred under the magnificent tomb.

### III.

"RICH" Sutton left an estate in realty and personalty that would have gladdened the heart of any modern Chancellor of the Exchequer. Endowing his hospital with 20,000*l.*, he left fifteen manors and other lands in Essex, Middlesex, Cambridge, Berkshire and Wiltshire worth some 4,495*l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.* (to be multiplied some six or seven times to bring it to the present value of money). His bequest to the queen lapsed on account of her death, but he left the

manors of Hadstock and Littlebury to Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, on condition that he paid his trustees 1,000*l.* within a year of his decease, which appears to have been done, as by an Act of Parliament on the division of the estates of Theophilus, the second earl, the Ladies Essex and Elizabeth Howard<sup>1</sup> were enabled to sell that of Hadstock to one Daniel Matthews, while that of Littlebury passed through the Lady Elizabeth to the Earl of Bristol and to the Lords Braybrooke. Among his bequests were 200*l.* to repair the roads and bridges between Ashdon and Walden and between Maldon and Southminster and 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for those between Islington and Newington; 100*l.* each for the poor of Littlebury and Berwick-on-Tweed and 20*l.* for those of Southminster and Hallingbury; 100*l.* to the fishermen of Ostend; 300 marks to Jesus College with which the advowson of Elmstead was purchased and 1,500*l.* to Magdalene College, newly reorganised by Lord Audley, both in Cambridge; 1,000*l.* to be lent gratuitously to young merchants beginning business and 200*l.* for the relief of poor prisoners in Ludgate, Newgate, the two Compters, King's Bench and the Marshalsea, while each of his executors received 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* They found gold coin to the value of 4,000*l.* in his chest; his gold chain of 50 ounces was valued at 160*l.*, his damask robe with wrought velvet facings at 10*l.*, his jewels at 39*l.*, and his plate at 216*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* His funeral cost 2,228*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*; and between 1613-20 they received 45,163*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* To his family he left only 400*l.* a year.

Soon after his death, one John Raynard petitioned the Council to give him a place in the Charterhouse, as he had served the late queen in the war against the Irish rebels, and had been imprisoned in the Gate-house at Westminster at the king's expense for seven years.

But such a gift was not to pass unchallenged. Francis Bacon, that strange philosopher who shows so much human weakness among such great learning, jealous at being omitted from the list of trustees, which included the names of the sovereign, the Lord Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, the bishop-elect of London and him of Ely, Justices Coke and Foster, the Attorney General, and the deans of St. Paul's and Westminster,—petitioned James to withdraw his licence on the ground that "it was likely to provoke disemployment, . . . as the feoffees could not live for ever: and that the foundation must be viewed with suspicion as the house was fit for a prince's palace, and that it was like giving a richly-embroidered cloak to a beggar for alms." James dared not

<sup>1</sup> See pedigree, vol. x., p. 296.



withdraw his licence, but he made the trustees give 10,000*l.* to build a bridge at Berwick-on-Tweed, and to make "meet provision" for Richard, Sutton's illegitimate son, who proved his affiliation.

Although Sutton had expressly declared that any who should impugn his will should lose all benefit in it, one Baxter, a cousin, tried to upset it, as being unjust to the family. The suit attracted much attention from the magnitude of the sum involved. Of the ten judges, nine gave their decision in favour of the charity; but Baxter received the manor of Furbach in Lincolnshire, worth 330*l.* a year, a rectory of the yearly value of 100*l.* a year, and the sum of 500*l.* In 1614, the estates were declared to be the property of the "Hospital of King James in the Charterhouse," under the control of the sovereign, the archbishop of Canterbury, and fifteen other governors; consisting of a master, who shall give his whole time to the management, eighty pensioners selected from the servants of the king, merchants reduced to poverty by piracy or shipwreck, being 50 years of age, or officers of the Navy or Army, who may be admitted at the age of 40 if maimed in service; these have 42*l.* a year, with lodgings, commons, and medical attendance, and to attend divine service daily in their long black cloaks. They are under the governance of the master, who can fine them to the extent of 4*s.* 4*d.* or 8*s.* 8*d.* for offences against the bye-laws.<sup>1</sup> Attached to the hospital, of which they form a portion, are forty scholars—increased in number by taking in day-boys—who wore gowns until they were removed to Godalming, when a pecuniary allowance was made instead. Villiers, the incapable Duke of Buckingham, urged Charles to follow his father's example by using the hospital funds to pay his troops, but this was again successfully resisted by Coke.

In 1620, Sir John Cotton sold the manor of Great Wigborough with the advowson of the church to the governors, who also bought 2,000*l.* in farm rents in that parish.

The governors ordered a special commemoration of the burial of Sutton, to take the form of a service and a feast; they also decided (1627) that, "with the exception of the present physician, auditor, and receiver, no member of the house should be a married man."

In 1638, the governors had to compound in the sum of 500*l.* with the crown to free their Essex manors from the jurisdiction of the

<sup>1</sup> It seems that the pension of the brethren has been as low as 36*l.* a year, with good accommodation and commons in the Duke of Norfolk's dining hall. The chief rules are, that they have to be in by eleven every evening, and are fined 1*s.* for every time they miss matins at half-past nine and evensong at six. A capital description of the life of these worthy men may be found in Thackeray's "The Newcomes."

forest courts, although the hundreds of Dengie and Rochford were without the forest, having been enforested since 1154. As late as 1670, they had to renew their claims of exemption before the chief justice of the forest courts, the Earl of Oxford, for their manors of Stambridge and Southminster, and assert their right to the privileges of court-leet and view of frankpledge of all their tenants residing within the same, and the assize of bread, beer and wine, *etc.*, examination of all weights and measures, choice of constables and other officers, pillory, tumbril and gallows, sufficient house-fire and cart-bote for their tenants, without view of the foresters.

By the Ordinance of Parliament (1649), the institution was fined 1,600*l.* for sympathy with the king; but the estates grew in value, and there were forty-four scholars and twenty-nine scholarships, while those unfit for university training were apprenticed at the cost of 40*l.* each.

It would be tedious to describe this, almost the only mediæval relic in London, with the exception of St. Bartholomew's, St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and St. John's Gate, now that Crosby Hall has fallen under the destroyer's hands.

A very fair representation of this house may be seen in the view given in Stow's *London*, 1775, reproduced in the illustrated edition of Green's *Short History*. Here we have the ancient gateway, under which many a monk must have passed; the hall, where the brethren dine, with its musicians' gallery added by the Duke of Norfolk; the governor's room, with its tapestry and its painted ceiling; the great staircase, the balusters of which are spoilt by the cognisance of the Suttons; the chapel, with its tomb of the founder: all of which carry us back to the middle ages, and makes us shudder to think that the spoiler may become aware of the value of the site, and that this sole remnant of a monastery, a nobleman's residence, and a hospital—which its opponent Bacon was obliged to call the "triple good,"—may be swept away, to make room for some monstrous, glaring red-brick or white-stone erection of the so-called twentieth century Renaissance style.

NOTE.—The position of the Charterhouse as an Essex landowner is shown by the Domesday of 1873 to be somewhat important. The Return gives the governors 5,481 acres, with a rental of 6,076*l.*, or about the twelfth place. According to *Crockford*, the following five livings are in the gift of the governors of the Charterhouse: Southminster, Cold Norton, Great and Little Stambridge, and Little Hallingbury.—*Ed.*



## INVENTORIES OF CHURCH GOODS. 6 EDWARD VI.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER. F.S.A.

(Continued from p. 97.)

IN this second part are included the inventories of the remaining parishes in the Hundred of Uttlesford; a third will comprise those of the less numerous parishes in the Hundreds of Freshwell and Clavering. The preamble to each inventory, given here in a shortened form, will be found set out in full on p. 92 *ante*.

### Birchanger.

**This** Inventorie made . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and John Walkar,<sup>1</sup> parson of the parishe churche aforesayde, Richard Hubbert, gent., William Gurton, William Thurgood, and William Collyn, presenters . . . . .

**Goods, Plate, [etc.]** not alienated Delyvered into the hands and custody of Richard Hubbert.

A chalice of parcell gilt, by estimation xv. ounces. A cope of blew velvett. A cope of thredesilke. A vestment of blew velvett with the albe. A vestment of red sarsnett with the albe. A vestment of Dornicks with the albe. A vestment of white sarsenet with the albe. A vestment of grene crwel with the albe. A vestment of buschran with the albe. iij. alter clothes with ij. corporaces and ij. cases. ij. curtens of red and grene sarsenett. A vale of lynnene clothe paynted. iij. banner clothes of lynnene paynted. A canopye of lynnene cloth paynted. A lynnene clothe paynted for the sepulchre. A crosse of laten with the appurtenances. A crosse clothe of silke. A piks of laten. ij. coverletts. Thre bells by estimation of xxv. weight.

### Goods Solde.

Fyve bests [*sc.* beasts] which we had in stock, by one Knott, servaunt to Mr. Hollingworth, worth xls., by what authoritie we knowe not.

**Goods** Delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne Service.

To Richard Hubbert, gent., and William Gurton, churchwardens, a chalice of Silver. A cope [of] white satten. The Communyon clothes and all there surplices.

(Signed) George Norton.  
T. Josselyn.  
Edmund Mordaunt.

<sup>1</sup> According to Newcourt, John Waller (*not* Walker) was appointed in 1546, and died rector in 1560. A Richard Walker succeeded him.

**Stretball.**

**This** Inventorie .... bytwene .... [the] Commissioners .... and John Wells, parson of the parishe church aforesayd, presenter .....

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated, delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said parson.

A vestment of red velvet. A vestment of white Damaske. ij. bells, by estimacion of iijc. weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

A challis of vij. ounces and a half. A cope of white Damaske. The comunyon clothe, and there surplices; to the said parson.

[Signatures as above.]

**Cbissel Parva.**

**This** Inventorie .... bytwene .... [the] Commissioners .... and John Pips,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe church aforesayde, and William Bare, presenters .....

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated, delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said William Bare, churchwarden

A vestment of white sarsnett. A vestment of russell. ij. bells, by estimacion of ijc. and di weight

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A challis. A cope of blew russell. The Communyon clothes; and their surplices. To the said William Bare.

[Signatures as above.]

**Depden.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... [the] Commissioners ..... and Thomas Nuttock,<sup>2</sup> parson of the parishe aforesaide, John Mede, John Gelous, Nicholas Kellog, Willyam Hockley, and Robert Wright, presenters .....

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said John Mede and John Gelowes.

A challis with a paten of parsell gilte. A vestment of purple velvett. A vestment of birds a golde with the albe. A vestment of black Chamlett with the albe. A vestment of colored crymsen with the albe. An olde vestment of Dornicks. A clothe for the Communyon table of Damaske in panes. A streamer of grene. A crosse clothe of grene silke. A banner clothe of grene silke. xj. candilsticks of latten. ij. basens and ewers of latten. A pix of latten. Braunches of laten to sett tapers on. A crosse of latten, or copier and gilte. A corperas clothe with ij. cases. A paire of organs. A covering for the fonte. A cheste in the chauncell, which is called the pore mens cheste. iij. other chestes. ij. sensors of latten. A crysmatorie. ij. Crewetts. A great hallywater Stocke. A grene coverlett. A vaile in panes wo'ne [*qu. worn*]. iij. bells in the steple by estmacion of lc. A sanctus bell and ij. hand bells of iiijxxli. weight.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

A sute of vestments for xvjs, by Richard Thompson. A white Damaske vestment for—xiijs. An olde boke for—xxd. Certen tymbre and tabernacles

<sup>1</sup> John Pypes, appointed in 1532, resigned in 1556.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Nuthake, appointed in 1543, died rector in 1560.



for—vs., by the said Thompson. Of the said Receipts xiiij. is bestowed upon the reparacions of the saide Church; the rest remaineth in the hands of the said Thomson.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

To the sayde John Mede and John Gelowes, churchwardens. A Challis with a paten of xj. ownces. A cope of purple velvett. The commuyon Clothes and there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

### Wenden Loffts.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene . . . . . [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Robert Gaston,<sup>1</sup> parson of the parishe aforesaid, Robert Carter, Anthony Rayment, and John Wenham, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Crawley, Esquire.

Two vestments, the one of grene silke, the other of saye. A crosse of copier and gilte. ij. laten candilsticks. iij. bells by estimacion iijc. weight. A handbell.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

v. candilsticks for xvjd. ob. Which receipt remaineth in the hands of John Culen, churchwarden.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

A challis by estimacion of x. ownces weight. A cope of red Damaske. The communion clothes and the surplices, to the said Thomas Crawley.

[Signatures as above.]

### Chissell Magna.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene . . . . . [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Robert Walcot,<sup>2</sup> vicar of the parishe church aforesaid, and Henry Hagger, Edward Hagger, William Kinge, Thomas Coke, and John Pittye, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Coke and Edward Hagger, of the same parishe.

In primis: A chalice. A crosse of copier and gilt. ij. copes, the one of black velvet, and the other of satten. iij. vestments, the one of velvett, the other of satten, and the other of white silke. ij. crosse clothes of silke. A streamer of silke. iij. clothes of satten a bridges that did hang before the aulter. A paske [*qu. pax*] of copier and gilte. A braunche that stode before the Roode lofte. A hallywater stock. A basen and ewer. iij. bells, by estimacion xxxiiijc. weight. Also there is in the hands of Richard Wallis a bullock orells a noble for hir.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

Two Copes and ij. vestments, price—vjli. The said Receipts is bestowed upon the saide church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of Devyne service to Henry Hagger and Edward Hagger, churchwardens.

A challis. A cope of white silke. The Communion clothes, and all there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

<sup>1</sup> Robert Garston, appointed 1545, was deprived in 1554.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed in 1547, he was deprived in 1554.

**Littelburie.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene . . . . . [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Thomas Cottesforde,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe churche aforesayde, Willyam Bryde, Thomas Buck, John Shether, gent., Bennett Burton, James Thomes, and James Turnor, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Willyam Reymond.

A challis parcell gilte sodred with lede weyinge—xvj. ownces. A ship of silver for francsensense of—xij. ownces and di' and q'ter. A pixe boxe of silver of—ij. ownces and di'. A cope of black velvett. A cope of blwe wosted. A vestment of grene silke sore worne. A tunacle of blwe wosted. A vestment of black velvett threde bare. A vestment of grene satten abriges. A herse clothe of black wosted sore worne. iij. corperas cases. A paire of organs. iiij. bells in the steeple of xliijc. weight. A bell that the clock smyteth on of jc. weight. A sanctus bell of di' C weight.

**Goods** [etc.] solde.

Item: ij. olde copes for—xvs. ij. copes, ij. vestments, ij. tunacles, for—vli. A cope of white fuschian for—iij. iiijd. A cope of fuschian of naples, and j. of white fuschian, sore worn, for—vijs. iiijd. A olde cope for ijs. A vestment and one tunacle of blwe wosted for—vs. iiijd. A vestment of black fuschian of naples and a vestment of red velvet for—xijs. A care clothe and a canapie of blwe satten abriges for—xvijs. A crosse clothe of red sarsnett for—ijs. Certen brasen and laten cansticks for—xvijs. Also banner clothes, crosse clothes, and old albes, amysys, crosse staves, handbells, and suche corse gere for—xxs. All the saide parcells of monye is bestowed upon the reparacions of the saide churche, and iiijli. more, which we owe to the churche wardens.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To William Bryde and Thomas Buck, churchwardens. A challis of silver doble gilte of xxi. ownces weight. A cope of blwe velvett and another cope of white damaske. A clothe for the Communyon table of Tawney velvett, and there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Arkesdon.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and William Gippes,<sup>2</sup> vicar of the parishe churche aforesayde, John Trigg and John Buck, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Frenche of the same parishe.

A crosse of copier. A cope of red silke. A vestment of grene silke with an albe. iij. bells by estimacion of xxiiijc. weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A chalice. A cope of grene silke. The Communyon clothes and all ther surplices. To Thomas Gippes, jū., churchwarden.

[Signatures as above.]

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1544, Thomas Cottysford resigned the vicarage in 1553.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed in 1529, William Gippes was deprived in 1554.



**Wenden Magna.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Richard Bromley,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe church aforesayde, and Roger Newman, Nicholas Felsted, and John Banks, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated, delyvered into the hands and custodie of Nicholas Felsted of the same parishe.

In primis: A cope of white Damaske. A vestment of white Damaske, with an albe. A grene silke vestment with an albe. iij. bells by estymacion of—xxxviijc. weight. A little bell, by estymacion a C weight.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

Item: A challis price—iij*li*. ijs. viij*d*. A red Damaske vestment, price—xiijs. A vestment of white fuschian, price vjs. Ornaments of red silke for Deakon and and subdeacon, price xiijs. iij*d*. The sayd Receipts is bestowed on the sayde church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Roger Newman and Nicholas Felsted, churchwardens. A challis. A cope of red silke. The comunyon clothes and all there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

**Heydon.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and William Shepperd,<sup>2</sup> parson of the church aforesayde, John Colt, William Molly, William Pilley, Thomas Spicer, Thomas Seman, and John Wenham, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Robert Asplyn, gentillman, of the same parishe.

In primis: a crosse with a fote of coper gilded. One paxe of coper gilded. A paire of organs. iij. bells by estimacion of xxxc. weight. A sanctus bell, by estimacion of xl*li*. weight. Also the stock of M' Gilde,<sup>3</sup> iij*li*. xs., which iij*li*. xs. bowgt the organs aforesaide.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

Olde things for the some of xls. xd. Also iij. latyn candilsticks with other suche like for the some of xs. The sayde Receipts is bestowed upon the said church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A challis. A cope of red velvett. The comunyon clothes and al there surplices. To John Colte and Willyam Molle, church wardens of the said parishe.

[*Signatures as above.*]

**Widynnton.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and George Boydill, curat of the parishe aforesayde, Richard Crede, Thomas Ruste, John Pigg, and Richard Vyn (or Vyner), presenters . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> The date of his appointment is not given, but he too was deprived in 1554.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed in 1541, he resigned the living in 1586.

<sup>3</sup> What the 'M,' with the mark of abbreviation, stands for, remains to be determined. I find no trace of the suppression of a gild at Heydon.

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Nicholas Foxe of the saide parishe.

A sute of vestments of bodkyn. A vestment of velvett imbroydered with flowers. A sute of vestments of violett colered sarsnett with a cope to the same. A vestment of white sarsnett. ij. damaske clothes with a front for the hie alter. ij. corperas cases, the one of velvet and the other of clothe a golde. A black vestment of saye with garters. An old Canapie clothe of silke. A pax of coper and gilt. A paire of Candilsticks. xij. flowers of candlesticks. A hallywater pott. A basen with an ewer of laten. ij. Crosses of latten. iij. bells, a sanctus bell, and ij. handbells, by estimacion of xxv<sup>s</sup>. weight.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

Olde alter clothes and clothes that covered Images for—xjs. Which xjs. was paid to Boyton, of Walden, for writinge in the Church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Richard Crede and Thomas Ruste, churchwardens. A challis with a paten to the same. A cope of bodkyn. The communion Clothes and there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

## Crysall.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Robert Trigg, Willyam Parker, Thomas Holden, and Thomas Hopper, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Anthony Asplyn, of the sayde parishe, gentelman.

A cope. A vestment and ij. tunacles of red sarsnett sprynkled with litle birds or buttreflyes of gold. A cope. A vestment of white damaske imbroydered and garnished with flowers. A vestment of russett velvet called the Obitt vestment. A vestment of red sarsnet, called good frydaie vestment. A grene vestment of damaske. A vestment, a cope, and one tunacle, of Raye sarsnett. v. altar clothes. A vestment of red taffatie. ij. crosse clothes of silke. A crosse of coper gilt, with the staff and fote to it. iij. hand towells, ij. of diaper and one of blwe threde. A paire of sensers of laten. iiij. olde small candlesticks. iij. bells in the steeple, and a sanctus bell, of xxx<sup>s</sup>. weight. A paten for a challis of silver.

**Goods** [*etc.*] solde.

Olde paynted clothes and other trashe for—xvs. The said Receipts is bestowed upon the said Church and xls. more.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Robert Trigge and William Parker, churchwardens: A challis. A cope of red velvet. The communion clothes and there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

## Benbam.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and James Lambe,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesayd, Richard Stanes, William Colfylde, Thomas Archer, John Clark, sen., and William Towes, sen., presenters . . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1532, he died vicar in 1562.



**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delivered unto the hands and custodie of John Meadowe of the same parishe

A challis of silver parcell gilt broken. A cope of red velvett. A cope of blwe velvett. A vestment of red satten. A vestment of blwe velvett. A vestment of white chamlett. A vestment of red silke and white. A vestment of white fuschian. A vestment of grene silke. A vestment of colored silke. A vestment litle worth of colored silke and tunacles to them. A couverett. A herse clothe. A basen of laten. ij. candilsticks of latten. A hallywater pott of latten. ij. candelsticks of laten more ij. crosses of latten. A crosse staffe of latten. iiij. bells in steple, by estimacion of xlvj<sup>e</sup>. weight. A sanctus bell of xx<sup>li</sup>. weight. ij. handbells of xij<sup>li</sup>. A paire of olde sensors of latten. iiij. corperas cases with ij. clothes to them. ij. streamers of silke. A crosse clothe of silke. A canapie clothe of silke. A care clothe of silke. ij. banners of lynnyn paynted. A pillowe.

**Goods** [*etc.*] delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Richard Stanes and William Colfylde, churchwardens: A challis. A cope of white and red silke. A cope of red satten. The comunyon clothes and there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

### Wicken Bonant.

**This** Inventorie . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . and William Smythe,<sup>1</sup> parson of the parishe church aforesaide, Thomas Wenham, John Howlande, and Robert Bell, presenters . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said John Howland.

A cope of Dornicks. ij. vestments, the one white fuschian, and the other grene crwell. A corperas case of grene silke. A long towell of diaper. A Rochett. ij. bells by estimacion xj<sup>e</sup>. weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the said John Howland and Thomas Wenham, churchwardens: A challis by estimacion of x. ownces weight. A cope of white fuschian. The comunyon clothes and there surplices.

**Detts** owing to the said church.

Thomas Wenham, iiij<sup>s</sup>. John Howland, viij<sup>s</sup>. William Howland, ijs. viij<sup>d</sup>.

[Signatures as above.]

### Ricklyng.

**This** Inventorie . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . and Thomas Sykes,<sup>2</sup> vycar of the parishe church aforesaide, Richard Mott, Richard Woodley, Thomas Harte, and Robert Holgate, presenters . . . .

**Goods** [*etc.*] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Robert Holgate.

iiij. vestments, the one of blwe velvett, the other of donne<sup>3</sup> silke, and the other of grene silke. iiij. bells by estimacion of xxx<sup>e</sup>. weight.

<sup>1</sup> He died rector in 1558.

<sup>2</sup> He was deprived in 1554.

<sup>3</sup> Qu. dun-coloured

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Richard Mott and Richard Woodley, churchwardens: A chalice by estimacion of xiiij. ounces and di., the comunyon clothe, and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

## Takely.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and Lawncelett Laborne,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesaide, Thomas Tame, John Langley, Thomas Miller, John Brewer, and Richard Gyatt, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said Thomas Miller and John Brwer.

The best challis. A cope of blwe satten abriges. A vestment of grene Caffa<sup>2</sup> with all things belonging to it for the priste to ware. A vestment of chaungeable sarsnett on the one side and grene sarsnet on the other syde, with all things belonging to it for the priste to ware. A vestment of grene caffa with all things for the priste to ware. A vestment of white satten abriges with the albe. A vestment of blwe satten abriges with the albe. A vestment of corse black velvet with an albe. A vestment of black Caffa with an albe. ij. tunacles of grene Caffa, with ther albes, A canapie clothe of satten abriges. A herse clothe of saten abriges. A vestment of grene satten abriges with an albe. A vestment of satten abriges red. v. olde vestments of white bostyan and leūyn<sup>3</sup> clothe. A frontlett for the alter of grene and red satten abriges. A crosse of coper gilded, broken. iiij. bells in the steple by estimacion—xxx. weight. A sanctus bell of xvj<sup>li</sup>. A pressessyon (*i.e.* procession) bell, iij<sup>li</sup>.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Thomas Tame and John Langley, churchwardens: The worste chalice. A cope of grene. The comunyon clothes and ther surplices.

[Three signatures.]

## Quendon.

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissioners . . . . . and William Bullock,<sup>4</sup> parson of the parishe church aforesayd, John Clarck, John Alyn, and John Pag, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of John Clarke.

One vestment of white crwell. A vestment of red crwell. ij. bells, by estimacion of one C. and di weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the said John Clarke and John Alyn, churchwardens: A chalice by estimacion of xij. ounces weight. The comunyon clothes and the surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

<sup>1</sup> Lancelot Lamborne, appointed 1545, resigned 1561.

<sup>2</sup> A rich stuff or material. Cf. taffetas.

<sup>3</sup> Qu. linen.

<sup>4</sup> Appointed in 1530, he died in 1553.



**Elmydon.**

**This** Inventorie .... bytwene [the] Commissioners .... and Robert Jordan,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe church aforesaide, Thomas Serle, John Fordham, Nicholas Barkar, Clark, Nicholas Cosyn, and John Trigg, of Pondstrete, presenters ....

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Nicholas Cosyn.

A vestment of blwe velvett. A vestment of black velvett. A vestment of red silke with a red crosse, and ij. dyakens (*i.e.* deacons), and a cope perteynyng to the same. A vestment of whit satten abriges. A clothe that did hang before the alter of chaungeable silke. A payre of organs. iiij. bells in the steple, by estimation of lve. weight. A litle bell of a C. weight.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne Service.

To Thomas Serle and John Fordham, churchwardens: A chalice. A cope of white damaske. ij. table clothes and their surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

(To be continued.)

---

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1552, he was deprived in 1554.

# WITCHCRAFT IN ESSEX.

BY WILLIAM GILBERT.

THE original of the following curious document is in my possession. It is written upon twenty-two pages of paper in a neat handwriting, the writer being the Rev. James<sup>1</sup> Boys, who was rector of Great Coggeshall from 1679 to 1725, when he died. There is no doubt from this narrative that he was a firm believer in witchcraft.

Of the sufferings and hardships to which many of these poor old women were exposed, much has been written. Matthew Hopkins, who was styled the Witch-finder General, gained great fame and no small emolument from the practice in 1644 and the two succeeding years. It is stated that in his own county of Essex he caused over sixty witches to be hanged in one year. It is some consolation to know that this wretch met with his just deserts at last, a circumstance which is alluded to by Butler in the lines:—

Who after prov'd himself a Witch,  
And made a rod for his own breech.

\* \* \*

A

## BRIEF ACCOUNT

of the indisposition of the Widow  
Coman of Coggeshall magna (in  
the County of Essex) who was generally  
supposed to be a Witch.

Containing an exact relation of wt.  
passed (in several visitations) between  
her and the Reverend Mr. J. Boys  
Minister of the parish: and some other  
remarks which seem plainly to prove  
the accusations of the Vulgar.

Penned down by the aforesaid divine  
at the time of his performing those  
visitations and afterwards transcribed  
by the same person from loose papers  
In the Year

1712.

June 4th, 1699, being Sunday I was requested about eight in the morning to visit the Widow Coman at that time very uneasy and melancholy (as since

---

<sup>1</sup> Newcourt says 'John,' but this is apparently an error: *vide* Beaumont's *Coggeshall*.



suggested) upon the account of her Husband lately drowned in her well: When I came to her I found her under a very great disorder of mind (her pulse beating as true as my own or any other then present and in perfect health) and her eyes stared with a certain fierceness. After some consideration I asked her whether she believed in God (the common report representing her as a witch). She replied yes in God Almighty maker of heaven & Earth I desired her to believe in Jesus the Son of the Living God. She answered she did not know him: I told her it was strange that such an ancient woman as she was did not know her Saviour, and that I was sorry she was so very ignorant: Whereupon I requested her to tell me (if she knew not Jesus) whether she knew the devil. She immediately replied (without any hesitation) yes: I asked her whether she had seen him at any time? she answered yes, that he had broad goggle eyes and very rough hands: I desired her to let me see him (if she could help me to a sight of him) she said they were all gone out, for they told her they could not stay because they understood that I was to come. I enquired whither they were gone (humouring her discourse) she replied towards Colchester, and that they would not come back till I was gone (whereupon I informed the standers by that it was worth their observation that if this woman spake advisedly the Devil was forced to shun the presence of a servant of Jesus upon his own confession) but my business calling me that morning to go to Little Tey (which lyes a little out of Colchester road) I was entreated by some of the neighbours that heard her tell me thus not to go lest some mischief should befall me: but I went (as it was my duty) and found nothing amiss in going or returning. After this she began to talk (as I thought) idly about a Kettle her relation had taken away from her and how she thought when it was carried out of the house that the house had fallen upon her head, she talked also of sheets and Pillow-beers, insomuch that I thought that she was little less than crazy or mad, but enquiring amongst the standers by what the meaning of all these wild complaints should be they informed me that her brother in Law T. Everit had carried the Kettle away, and that Pudny her relation had the sheets. Whereupon I went to both and (finding it true) obliged them to bring her goods back thinking that being a widow and desolate she might fret too much and hurt herself for want of them. Soon after (after some other discourse with her) I asked her whether she was baptized. She said yes and mentioned her Christian name. I requested her to tell me whether she knew what Baptism was (and immediately added) that there was a Covenant made then betwixt God and her Soul by which God obliged himself to pardon her sins and to save her by the blood of Jesus, and that she was bound thereby to repent amend and live up to the Gospel: and then enquired whether she had made any other Covenant with the Devil. She was so loth to speak to this point that I was forced to repeat the question very often unto her before I could get a fair answer, for she put me off abruptly saying that butter is eight pence a pound and Cheese a groat a pound, and would not seem to mind my question, but resolving with myself to have a pertinent answer I urged her so long to tell me whether she had made a Covenant with the Devil that at last she did acknowledge that she had made an agreement with him and that he was her Master and sat at the right hand of God and upon my replying that if she was so engaged to him she must expect to perish with him Yes said she, with very little concern upon her spirits, I must go directly to Hell down to Hell there is no help for it: I very mildly told her that God had created her and preserved her (she interrupting me said Ay above sixty years) and offered his Son to be her Saviour, but what has this new master done for you? there is Mr. Cox



said she who married Mr. Sparhawk's Daughter I struck him on the Knee and made him lame. I made a hen in wax (see Note 1) and hid it in Bundocks croft hedg. What did you do to this hen (I replied) did you stick pins into it? She answered yes. Now Mr. Cox being taken lame much about that time and complaining of a pain in his knee I began to think yt there might be something of truth in the report that she was a witch, and importuned her to show me this hen but she answered suddenly as before butter is eight pence a pound & cheese a groat a pound and changing her fancies thus almost every minute I gave very little heed to what she said in this rambling manner but being pressed very much by me to answer pertinently to my questions she was as one dumb for a while: I then told her that I had read of a Devil that was dumb and that our Saviour cast him out and that (I made no doubt but) she might speak to me, whereupon she began to talk freely to me and did so for some time. Amongst other questions I desired her to pray and she repeated the Lords prayer after me pretty well til I came to that part of the petition As we forgive them that tresspass against us (which she then omitted and omitted ever after when requested to repeat that prayer after me) I told her I would go to prayer with her for I hoped that if she confessed her sin (tho it was very great) and would forsake it for the sake of Jesus God might pardon it: She answered I might if I would but, beginning to pray with the company, she brake suddenly out into a great laughter and talked with herself of pretty women nor would forbear to make a noise till I had concluded & during the time of prayer had almost dressed herself with the assistance of another woman tho before she was (as was pretended at least) unable to rise. Upon this I left her and after Afternoon Sermon I went to her again but found her eye very sharp & glaring and her pulse somewhat uneven & did then think she might have a fever in her brain and might stand in need of Physick, she talked sensibly to me in one moment and in another denied what she said so that I gave little heed to her words imputing what she said relating to her being a witch to a distraction in her head delusion of fancy or to the effect of some distemper coming or then upon her. Whereupon I prayed with her and recommending her to Gods mercy departed desiring two or three of her relations to give her a Clyster and somewhat to cause sleep and sent them to Mr. Whites (an Apothecary) for the ingredients of the one and Laudanum for the other. They applied the first but it did not stay long enough the other caused some rest so that the next day (being Monday) she was in a good temper (as appeared by her eye and pulse) and discoursed as sensibly as any other but denying what she said before (complaining that alas she was light headed and said abundance of things which were not true). Mr. Cox being then present I repeated to her what she had said of him; she persisted in the denial of it and would not confess that there was any hen or anything like it hid up in the place before mentioned but owned that her husband (some years before) had killed a hen of her neighbour Pembertons and that it was likely that she might mean that but when I told her that she mentioned this as an instance of what her master the Devil had done for her she yeilded att last that there might be such a hen but, it being late and she in bed, she desired to be excused from discovering where it was that night but that on the morrow she might go into the yard with the help of one of the women and then find it and send it to me. The occasion of Mr. Cox's being then present was not only her confession to me concerning what she had done unto him but an account of what some of the women had brought unto him how that she had (of her own accord) enquired how he did, whether his lameness continued and said that she was



against his removal to Stanham Street and that he should be lame and dye. The truth of this he was willing to enquire into (considering that his lameness came upon him as a Sciatica much about at the time he had in a passion said she should not come and live by him) and it was a satisfaction to him that he heard her confession attested to her face and that she had made a small acknowledgment that it might be true. Before I went from her I desired her to pray to God and she repeated after me the Lords prayer but mistook again at the same petition but (to the admiration of all there present) she uttered of her own accord this prayer which follows:—O Lord God Almighty have mercy upon my soul create in me a clean heart and renew a right spirit that I may speak no evil and do no evil actions but may live in thy fear and keep thy commandments all my life in Jesus Christ. This was very surprizing to all the Company (especially to Mr. Parsons who came with an expectation of seeing a Witch). I did thereupon declare that one would almost think that something dictated the words unto her (she not being able to pray in the least the day before nor to repeat the Lords prayer perfectly after another) and did hope that if she could pray so well she might by degrees be brought to confession and amendment, but instead of a confession she began to talk Philosophycally of three earths and worlds as if she had a perfect knowledge of them and being importuned (after all her ramble to relieve Mr. Cox she replied that God would not let her (an answer very inconsistent with her prayer). Having gained a sort of a promise from her that she would discover where the hen lay next morning and send it to me I left her. The next day I had occasion to go to Colchester betimes and heard nothing from her til I came home and then Mr. Cox came to me and asked me what was done. I told him I was just come home and had received no message from her but that if he would stay til Wednesday nine a clock I would go with him. In the evening Mary Cox and Martha Appleton came to me and informed me that they with Susan Smith being with her in the night and observing how she nesled in the bed and grew very hot and uneasy desired her to tell them whether she had any Imps? and whether at that time she was not suckling of them? (see Note 2) & that after many words and much persuasion she did acknowledge that she had & was at that time suckling of them. They requested her to inform them where or at what part she suckled them and she told them at her fundament. Susan Smith asked her whether she did not give them bread She answered no, but added that Priscilla Deadman indeed fed hers with bread but that she suckled hers with her own blood, they intreated her to acquaint them why she was so uneasy at that time she answered that the bed was too hot for them (her imps) and it was that which made her uneasy, after some other discourse of that nature (she being in a good temper and as sensible as any of them) she confessed that she had taken a Lease not to go to Church for five years and that the time was out next Sunday and that then she would go to Church. I desired them to return to her and to keep a watchful eye upon her (because she had earnestly desired them to get her some pins) and to say nothing of what they had said to me but to dispose her if they could to declare the same to me and the company I should bring with me next day and to prevail with her to discover and send me the hen. The next morning (wch. was Wednesday) at nine Mr. Cox and his Uncle Bufton came to me and (having by prayer recommended ourselves to Gods protection and grace) we went to her. In the way Mr. Goldsmith and Mr. Grimes offered to go with us; I was the more inclined to accept of their company that the Sparks of the age might entertain more easily a belief that there may be that which we call Witchcraft. When I came into the room and began to



mention our former discourse she denied all that she had said and mentioning what the women had informed me and they attesting the same to be true to her head she persisted in her denial with the greatest confidence imaginable. I found her pulse good her eye composed and understood by the women her nurses that her body was in a good condition and then I appealed to Mr. Goldsmith and the rest of the company whether that they thought she was frantick or mad, he and the rest unanimously owned that she seemed to be very well in her health and as sensible and composed as any there present. I urged her therefore again to confess but she denied all for some time, at last she gave some hopes of a confession but upon my declaring that I would burn the Imps if she would put them into my hands she became silent and would say no more, however I importuned her to confess and particularly insisted upon having the hen, she denying any such thing on the sudden said she would go into the yard and shew it me and immediately went out through a crowd of people (there being a multitude in and about the house) and came to a woodstack talking over the old story concerning the hen which her husband had killed. I searched (by her direction) an old payr of breeches and an old hose and other places but could find nothing. She was for returning in but Mr. Cox forced her to stay a while longer, she shrieked piteously upon it but would own nothing but got in with little or no help tho she could not come forth without assistance on each side. When she was within I persuaded the women to take her into her bedroom and search her which they did but found no discovery of that nature her flesh being strangely red and discoloured (beyond any that Mrs. Parsons had seen). I went into the room after the search was over and requested her once more to confess or to say in the name of God I renounce the Devil his Imps or Agents I detest and abhor them and pray that all that have received hurt by me may be made well but she refused to repeat any part of it but said I might as well enable a Baby (with a beetle) to rive logs as her to say those words that if I would give her my hat full of mony she could not do it that life was sweet but that she could not say those words to save her life. Then Mr. Cox pulled out a paper with some words written in it and bade her say those words after him but she obstinately held her tongue and would not speak one word. Upon her refusal I stept to her again called Mr. Cox and forced her hand upon his lame thigh and then desired her to say after me these words:—I pray God that Mr. Cox's thigh may be well or yt the thigh of Mr. Cox might be well but she continued for a while sullen and obstinately silent but at the last (after much importunity) she told me she could not. She then complained that her silver bodkin at Pudneys was not brought home (worth half a crown) and desired to have it. I promised her that it should be brought to her provided she would relieve Mr. Cox she said that she could not I replied that it was just yt she should be just to Mr. Cox as that Pudney should be just to her and so I withdrew. Mr. Cox followed me out and advised with me what to do, whether he might force some blood from her (see Note 3). I told him I must leave that at present that if he thought that her blood by the help of nature might give him relief (as in sympathy is done) he might do his pleasure but if an invisible agent was to assist & one Devil was to cure what another had hurt I would by no means consent to fetch blood for it was not lawful to go to the Devil for help or releife however I understood from Mr. Cox that after I was gone home he went into her room and urged her to say the same words but she refusing to that degree that the whole company cried out against her and said it was a shame she would not do so smal a thing for him he thought fit (by the persuasion of those present) to fetch blood of her



which he did by holding her hand and scratching her arm with his nails & then dipped his Handkerchief in the blood and carried it to his Fathers house and there burnt it but he told me it had not the usual smell of burnt linnen. Soon after she was very impatient and desired to see me and said that she would give me one of her imps to burn but in a little time she changed her mind and said it was too late. At the same time she was very desirous to see Mr. Cox but said she should not meet with so good fortune (neither he nor I going to her at that time when she was so earnest to have us come) she soon changed her tale and said that (as it happened) Mr. Cox could receive no benefit by her blood and never requested to see him any more. In this interval Mrs. Parsons desired her to say the creed but when she was to say I believe in Jesus Christ she said pish and would not say it but proceeded to say Pontius Pilate & being requested to repeat after her I believe in Jesus Christ she pished again and told her you do just as the boyes do but she was often repeating tho he has had my blood he will not be much the better for it. I went to her again and (as usual requested her to repeat the Lords prayer but she could not say As we forgive them that trespass against us and told me though she was to be ganged she could not do it. Setting for some time by the beds side I observed that she looked very red was in a great sweat and very uneasy. I asked her whether she was then suckling her imps She told me yes she was. I desired to see them she bid me look to my own family & not prevailing with her to make any confession I left her and visited her no more. But the mob (being headed by James Haines and some others) would swim her which they did several times and she alway swom like a cork (as hundreds can testefie on oath)—and because the mob was so troublesome to her she said (when she was swimming) Yee see what I am what need you swim me any more (see Note 4). Soon after whether by the cold she got in the water or by some other means she fell very ill and dyed. Upon her death I requested Becke the midwife to search her body in the presence of some sober women which she did and assured me that she never saw the like in her life that her fundament was open like a mouse hole and that in it were two long bigges out of which being pressed issued blood that they were neither piles nor emrods for she knew both but excressencies like to biggs with nipples which seemd as if they had been frequently sucked. The women that laid her forth were desired to keep constantly by the corps but (after they had laid it on a clean sheet and covered it) they grew weary about midnight and must needs go to the fire-room and refresh themselves. They were gone about an hour and when they returned they lookt upon the corps and found the sheet under her all trampled and stained with blood as if some things like mice had been running to and fro upon it this they all agreed in and (had there been an occasion) were ready to justifie it upon oath. She was carried to the grave in an ignominious manner and buried upon the North side of the churchyard (see Note 5) upon the 27th. of December 1699. Her next relation S. Wharton's wife was under a terrible fear lest the imps should be sent to her and came to me for my advice. I told her that as she was a Christian she need not torment herself about them for they could not be entertained without her consent nor hurt her without Gods permission: that if she was true to the Covenant of Baptism God would secure her: that if they offered their service she should let me know of it and I would do my best to fortifie her against them. This her uneasiness lasted for a little while and working off she came very well composed and (as I believe) never received any messages from them. The woman is now alive and can speak for herselfe.

NOTE 1. These waxen images were prepared by the witches in the likeness of those they wished to cause hurt to, and were presented by them to the Devil, who baptized the image, thus giving it the necessary power. King James stated, "The Devil teacheth how to make pictures of wax or clay that by roasting thereof, the persons that they bear the name of, may be continually melted, or dried away, by continual sickness." Shakespeare refers to this practice in "Henry IV."

NOTE 2. Grose informs us as to the manner of the "Contract between the Witch and the Devil," and adds that, by way of solemnity, she usually introduced the ceremony of applying one hand to the sole of her foot, and the other to the crown of her head. On the departure of the sable individual, he gave her an imp, or familiar, in the shape of a cat, kitten, mole or other animal, which, at stated times, sucked her blood through teats on various parts of her body. In *Roundabout our Coal Fire* (1730), it states that the witch must have a black cat, an imp or two, and two or three diabolical teats to suckle her imps. John Bell, in the *Discourse of Witchcraft* (1705), says the witch's mark is "sometimes like a little teate."

NOTE 3. The drawing of blood from a witch nullified her enchantments, as appears from a number of authorities including Shakespeare ("Henry VI.") and Butler ("Hudibras"). In Evans' *Echo to the Voice from Heaven* (1652), we read: "I had heard some say that when a witch had power over one to afflict him, if he could but draw one drop of the witches blood the witch would never after do him hurt." The doctrine is fully investigated in "Hathaway's Trial" (State Trials).

NOTE 4. The ordeal by swimming was one of the chief tests for witches. The victim was stripped naked and bound with her right thumb to her left toe, and her left thumb to her right toe, and was then cast into the pond or river. If she sank, she was frequently drowned; if she swam, she was declared guilty without any further evidence being required, and so escaped drowning to be hanged or burned. Truly a comfortable alternative!

The other modes of examination embraced inspecting their bodies for private marks, requiring them to say the Lord's Prayer, weighing them against the Church Bible (if the book were the heavier they were condemned), and forcing them to weep (they being generally supposed to be able to shed only three tears, and those from the left eye). Bell, in his *Discourse of Witchcraft* (1795), holds this to be a sure symptom. There were several other so-called tests equally absurd, and many very indecent.

NOTE 5. For many centuries there was in England a strong prejudice against being buried on the north side of the churchyard, and that portion was usually reserved for the reception of suicides, witches, excommunicated persons, unbaptized infants, and those who had been executed. Arnot mentions this prejudice in his *History of Edinburgh*. In the *Wise and Faithful Steward* (1657) it relates, "he requested to be buried in the open churchyard on the North side to cross the received superstition, as he thought, of the constant choice of the South side."

A brief mention of the widow Coman (the central figure in the foregoing narrative) has already appeared in the *Transactions* of our



Society (vol. i., p. 117), being some extracts from a MS. diary of one John Bufton, of Coggeshall, probably the uncle Bufton referred to. Among the items noted are the following:—

July 13, 1699. The widow Comon was put into the river to see if she would sink, because she was suspected to be a witch,—and she did not sink, but swim

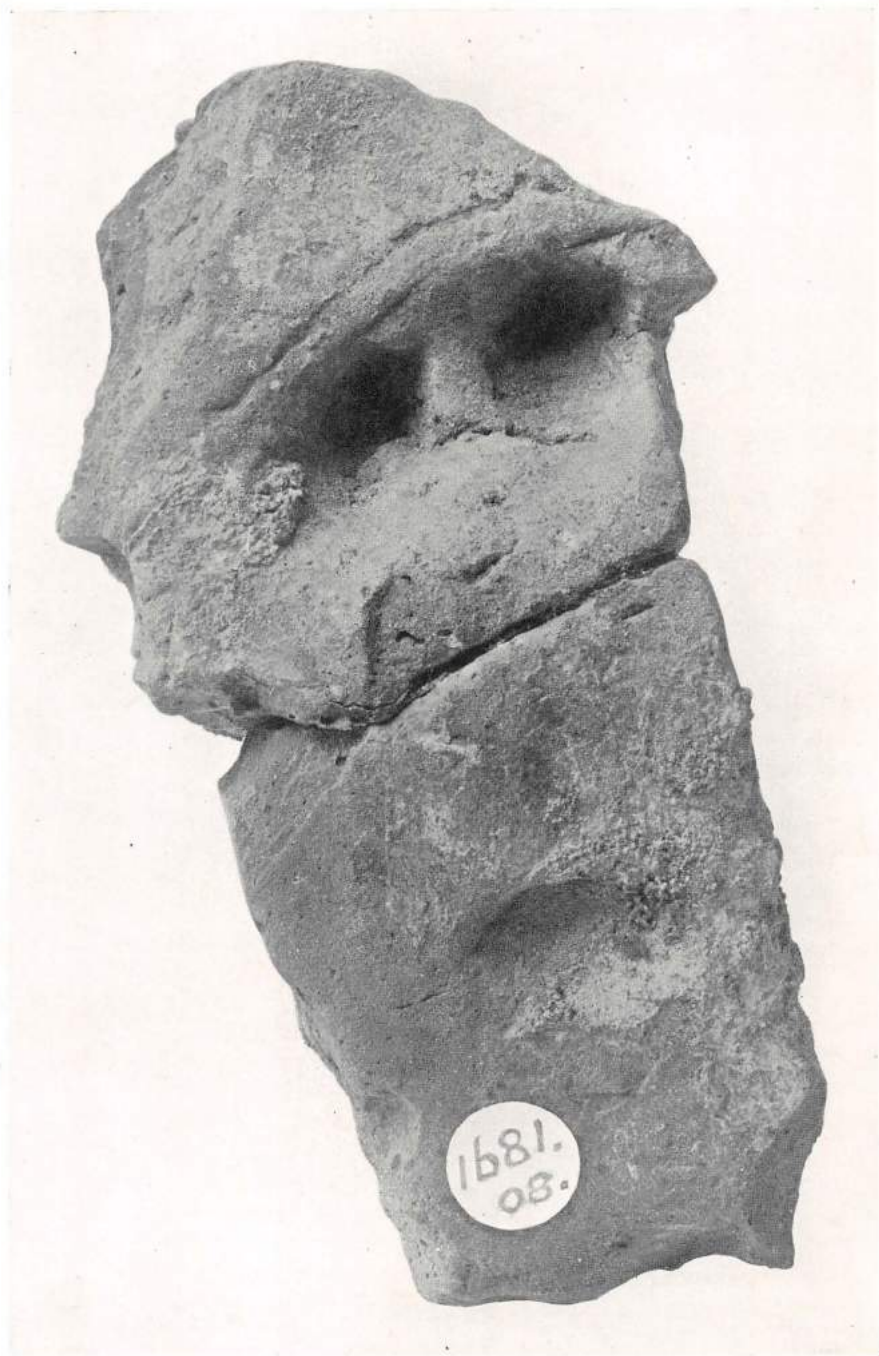
And she was tryed again July 19th, and then she swam again, and did not sink.

July 24, 1699. The widow Comon was tryed a third time by putting her into the river, and she swam and did not sink.

Dec. 27, 1699. The widow Comon, that was counted a witch, was buried.

The Rev. E. L. Cutts, B.A., who edited the above, remarked: “It is somewhat wonderful that widow Comon had the opportunity of going through the ordeal three times, and then of dying in her bed; for she lived in the age of witch-burning.”

---



EXTERIOR OF FRAGMENT OF BRONZE AGE URN, WITH FINGER-MARK ORNAMENTATION.  
Double natural size.



## THE LOOM IN BRITAIN DURING THE BRONZE AGE.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

If the question were asked of any number of persons, even amongst the educated classes: "In what material were the inhabitants of Britain clad before the advent of the Roman conquerors?" there would be no hesitation in the answer that would be given. You would be told at once: "In the skins of animals, obtained mainly by hunting." For the idea generally accepted is, that when the Romans invaded Britain, the people they encountered were almost naked savages, who painted parts of their bodies blue, and covered the remainder with skins.

Corroboration of this statement is to be found in the dress which has been assigned to the Britons, so generally, in the various pageants, which have been so numerous of late throughout the country. But is this idea a correct one? and if it is not, where are the proofs that the contrary is the fact? This is a question very easily answered.

It is well known that copper—and bronze is principally copper—has the power of preventing decay in organic substances exposed to its influences. Such being the fact, it will easily be understood that any woollen or linen material, in which bronze weapons or implements have been wrapped, should leave the marks of that material on the rust of the weapon, for almost any period, if such be placed in the ground in a suitable soil, and undisturbed. This same preservative action is seen in the wooden scabbards of the bronze swords and daggers which are occasionally found in the burials of bodies of the Bronze age. In other early burials the materials in which the bodies have been covered have many times been ascertained, when the body has been deposited in bogs, where the same preservative action occurs.

In many of these cases the material has been so well preserved as to allow of handling. Some of them might be disputed by those not thoroughly conversant with the subject; but, where the material is found adhering to the bronze, few would be disposed to

question the fact that the burial under consideration was carried out during the Bronze period.

These remains of materials of various kinds in burials during this, the Bronze age, are so very numerous that we need not dwell on them any longer, excepting to state that they afford absolute proof that there were linen and woollen fabrics as far back as early in the Bronze age. In fact there are many and equally good proofs of the use of woven fabrics during the polished Stone age; but we need not go into this question, as it is with the age of Bronze we are now concerned.

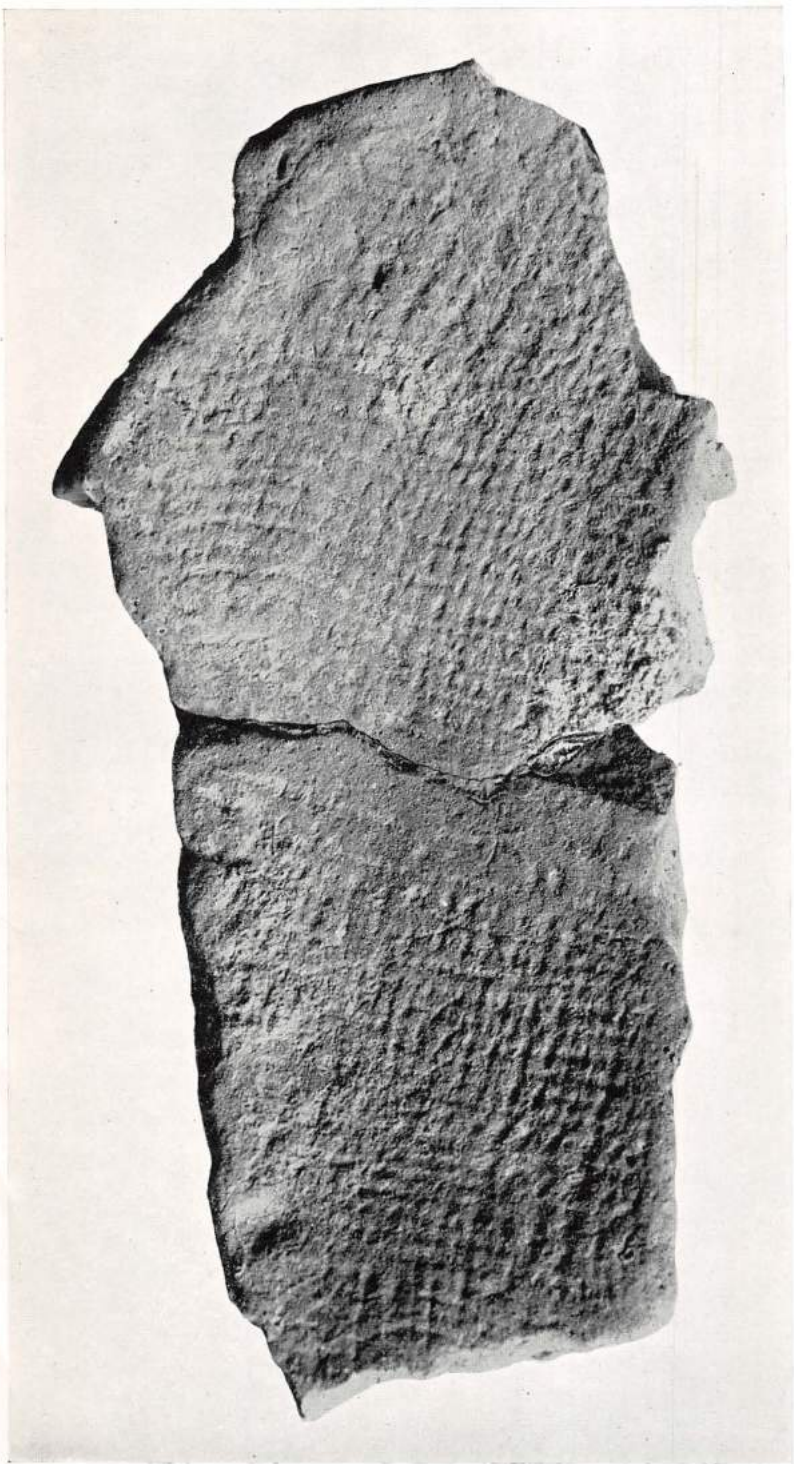
It may be said that the marks and remains of fabrics being found in burials of this age in Britain does not prove they were manufactured here, they might have been imported from the Continent, as we know there was considerable trade between Gaul and Britain. This was especially the case in a slightly later age, for Cæsar, before he invaded our shores the first time, states that he called together the merchants who traded thither, and questioned them, to obtain all the information they could give of the island: what was the number of the inhabitants, how they lived, and what were their means of defence, and in fact any matter relating to the country, which he could use to his advantage. These statements confirm the idea there was a considerable trade with Britain.

From facts which will now be adduced, it will be shown unmistakably that weaving was practised by the Britons. One of the most important of these illustrations is derived from the potsherd, of which there are photographs accompanying this article. Most people are aware that at an early period the inhabitants of Britain were accustomed to put the remains of their dead in urns, after cremation had been carried out. It may not be so generally known that the urns used were not made solely for this purpose, as the survivors often appear to have taken some domestic vessel for this object.

This certainly was the rule during the Roman period, and the same was, to a great extent, the case in an earlier age. But it is not denied that there were instances when urns were made specially for a particular funeral, because this was frequently done; and there are reasons for supposing that the cinerary urn was burned in the pyre with the body.

The Bronze-age urn was not made on the wheel in the usual manner of a later period, but appears to have been made on a mould, which mould was composed of some combustible material, round which the clay was plastered to form the pot. Sometimes, it would appear, the mould was external, and sometimes no mould at all was





INTERIOR OF SAME FRAGMENT, WITH IMPRESSION OF WOVEN MATERIAL.

Double natural size.

employed. But in the fragment of the pot illustrating this article, it is evident the pot was built up on an inside mould, this being formed of grass, or some similar material; and to keep this in form, it was wrapped in some woven fabric, which naturally left its impress on the inside of the pot of which this fragment formed part. The photograph, double the natural size, of the exterior of the fragment, is given to show that the vessel was of the Bronze age; and the markings on the other photograph, also double the natural size, show clearly that the mould was kept in form by a covering of a woven fabric, of either a linen or woollen fibre, which is sufficiently distinct to enable a good observer to discover which of the two substances was used. At one part the lines do not seem quite straight, the material having been dragged and stretched to get the mould into a correct shape.

This fragment of a cinerary urn was found at Shoebury, the remainder being also there, no doubt; but the plough has made such havoc with the burial urns there, that no more of it could be found. It will be difficult, in the face of these illustrations, to dispute the statement that the loom was in use in Britain during the Bronze age.

This is not the only discovery of the use of a woven fabric in connection with Bronze-age pottery, but this example is, so far, sufficient for our purpose. Fragments of Bronze-age pottery, or in fact of almost any period, will often throw light, if examined, on other points besides the use of the loom. An excellent example of this fact lately appeared in the *Transactions* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, where there was an illustration of some Bronze-age pottery found in Scotland, on which there were some impressions of grains of wheat, showing clearly that wheat was cultivated in Scotland at this early period.

There are other relics beside this potsherd, of which we have here a photograph, pointing pretty clearly to the use of a loom. It is rare that any excavations are made on sites occupied by early man, be they those of huts or of lake-dwellings, where such occur, that large numbers of whorls of various sizes are not found.

These are not absolute proofs of the use of the loom, but if this spinning of different fibres by these means was not to be used in the loom, what was its purpose?

From the small size of the greater number of these whorls, they could hardly have been all of them used in spinning string for their fishing nets, or for lines for that purpose.

No doubt the larger and heavier ones were made to spin the fibres from which rope and string were twisted. These, we know,



were largely used by those who lived on the shores of lakes, seas, and rivers, and were formed of flax, which was grown at an early period throughout Europe. Coming down to a later, but still early, period, we find on the early-British coins the figures thereon, when on horseback, are represented as wearing clothing which, from the easy folds of the garments, must have been some woven fabric, and not skins, which would have fallen in much less easy folds.

There are some other relics found on old inhabited sites which indicate the use of the loom during the late-Celtic period. These are known as "weaving combs," and were used to press the threads together in weaving, thus again clearly showing the use of the loom at an early period. No relics to be found could, however, so completely prove that woven fabrics were in use during this early period, termed by antiquaries the Bronze age, as do those which illustrate this article.

---

# THE GILD OF ALL SAINTS, MORETON.

BY THE REV. T. H. CURLING, B.A.

DURING the recent visit of our Society to Moreton we inspected an old fifteenth century house which may very possibly have been the habitation of a religious gild, called the Gild of All Saints, which is known to have existed there in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, having been founded in the reign of Edward IV. The statutes and prayers of this gild, dated 1473, were preserved in the church chest, and having been transcribed on 17th May, 1800, were printed as an appendix to Gough's *The History and Antiquities of Pleshey*, published in 1803. As it is now very difficult to obtain this work, no excuse would seem to be needed for printing the statutes in our *Transactions*.

## PRAYERS.

*Memoria de om'ibus Sanctis.*

'S'ci Dei om'es qui estis co'sor-  
tes supremoru' civiu' interce-  
dite pro nobis. Letamini in  
d'no et exultate justi. Et  
gloriam'i o'es recti corde.  
Omnium' sc'oru' tuor' i'ter-  
cessionem q'm d'ne placat-  
us, et veniam nobis delic-  
toru' n'r oru' tribue, et reme-  
dia sempiterna co'cede p'd'n'.

*Oratio p'fr'ibus et sororibus n'ris.*

Deus qui caritatis dona  
per gratiam S'ci Sp'us  
fundis, da famulis et famu-  
labus tuis fratribus et so-  
roribus n'ris pro quibus  
tua' dep'camur, clemenciam  
salute' mentis et corporis  
ut tota virtute diligant  
et que tibi placita su't to-  
ta dilectione perficiant p'  
d'num n'r'm Ihu' Christu filiu't'.

## STATUTES.

I.

Incipi'nt hic statuta edita  
in o'n honore om'iu sc'oru'  
de co'muni co'censu o'ium fra-  
tru' eiusdem gilde. Anno  
D'ni mill'mo cccclxxiij<sup>o</sup>  
et qui libet frater in admis-  
sione sua debet jurare

hujus modi statuta obser-  
vare. Statutu primu'  
de primo die generali et  
principali et quomodo  
om'es fratres tenentur  
i' illo die interesse.

2.

In the worchyppe and re-  
verence of the blyssydfull  
Trinite, Fadyr and Sone, and  
the Holy Gooste and off all  
the seyntyngs in hevyne. Theis  
bene the ordynances and  
the statutys off ye the  
gylde off om'iu' sc'oru';  
that is to sey off all the

seyntyngs, maade be the commune  
assent off all  
the bretherne off the forseide  
gylde yn the  
zere off our Loorde,  
Ihu', mill'o cccclxxiij<sup>o</sup>,  
Yrste we have orde-  
ynd for to have on

<sup>1</sup> I have preserved the old lettering except in the case of the letter 's.'



generall and pryncypall day the qwych schall be holdene evry zere on Sunday nexte folowyng after the feeste off om'i u' sc'oru', that ys to seye off all the seyntyys at the qwych day all the bretheren and the sustyrs

the evynsonge and on the Sonday to the messe, and qwhat brodyr or sustyr that ys wythin the towne and is summonyde be the deene, and cu'yth noth on ye Saturday to the evynsonge he shall pay a pownde

3. of this gylde schall cum togyddyr unto a certeyne plaace assygned therto, as they schall be warnyd be the deene, for to goone to the forseyde chyrche of Allhallowys on the Saturday at evyne unto

4. wax to the amendment of the lyghtes, and who so cu'yth noth on the Son day to the messe, in his best clothynge in the worshipec of God and all that seyntyys he shall pay a pounce wax.

*Statutu' secu'du' dele mo.*

5, 6, 7, 8 missing.

9.

*Statutu' terciu' de eleccio aldermanni et aliorum officiaroru' & de pena huj' modi officia refutanciu'.*

Also we have ordeynyd that on owr generall and pryncypall day an eleccyone on thys manner schall be made Fyrste, the alderman schall clepyn up ii men be name.<sup>1</sup>

And the masters of the gylde schall schalle clepyn up up othyr ii men, and theyse iii men schall chesyn to thame othyr ii men. And than theyse vi

men schalle be chargyde be the othe that they have made to the gylde be for tyme that theye schalle goone and chesyne an alderman, ii mastyrs, a clarke, and a deen, wych thame thynke be thar goode conscience that been moost abyll for to govyrne the compeny to the worshyp, in the zer folowyng to to the worschepp of Godd and all the seyntyys, and to the moste profett and avayle of the compeny.

10. And qwhoso be chosyne in offyce off alderman and forsakys hys office, he schall pay to the increse off the gylde iiis. and 4d. Evry mast maystyr iiis. The clerk xiid and the deen xiid. And ther schall no man be chosyn unto none off theys forseyde offycers unto the tyme he be clere owte off the forseyde dette off the forseyde gylde, and also sworne therto.

<sup>1</sup> Added as masters in a smaller later hand,

## 12.

*Statutu' quartu' de recep-  
cione catalloru' & et de co-  
ru' securitate per obliga-  
cionem facienda.*

Also it is ordeynye  
that qwhan the<sup>1</sup>  
maystys schall receyve  
the catell' off the gylde  
into thar handys yche of  
tham schall fynde ii suf-  
fycient plegges bowndyn  
wyth thame in a syngyll

oblygacione for to make  
a trew delyverance a  
geyne off syche goodys as  
thay receyve wyth the  
increce cumyng the of  
at the nexte generall day  
folowyng beforne ye  
alderman, and all the

## 13.

bretheryne and the sustys  
of the forseide gylde.  
Also the alderman, schall  
have at every generall  
day to hys drynke and  
for hys gestys a galone  
of aale, and every maystyr

a pottell, the clarke a pottell,  
and the deen a quarte;  
also the clarke schall have  
every zere for hys labor  
xviid. and the deen for  
hys labure viiid.

## 14.

*Statutu' qui' tu' de introitu  
et admissione fratru' et de  
corn' jurame' to ibide' facie' do.*

Also it is ordeyned  
that qwhan every  
brodyr and sustyr schall  
entre into thys gylde he  
schall at the fyrste be-  
gynnyng be sworne un-  
to theys statutus and

ordynance thame to mayn-  
tene and susteyne unto  
hys power and konnyng.  
And after he schall fynde  
ii suffycient plegges  
for to pay to the susty-  
nance and to the forthe-

## 15.

rance of the forseide  
gylde iis. vid. and to  
the clerke id. and to the  
deene id. And thys  
schall be payde be the  
nexte generall day fo-  
lowyng, at the farreste,

or ellys the same day if  
he wyll of hys awn gode  
wyll to the more awayle  
and fortherance of the  
gylde, and to hys moore  
meede be the grace  
of God. Amen.

16.<sup>2</sup>

*Statutu' sextu' de triginta  
missis pro fr'ibus et sorori-  
bus defunctis celebrandis et  
eciam de pena no' offerenciu'  
pro eis in principali missa  
et no' veniencin' ad exequias.*

<sup>1</sup> Anny of.

<sup>2</sup> A blank is left at the head of this and some following statutes for an illuminated capital letter.



Iso qwhan ony brodyr  
or sustyr of thys co'-  
p'eny ys passyd owte of thys  
worlde the maystys off the  
same gylde schall do synge  
xxxii messes of the costys  
of the gylde, and that wyth-  
in x days after they  
have knowlege of hys dethe.  
And aft' also as sone as  
the alderman hath know-  
ynge thereof, he schall do  
charge the deene  
to go warne all the

brethernynge and the  
sustys off thys gylde  
for to be redy at a cer-  
tene owre assygnede,  
and to cu' to the place  
qwher the dede body is  
for to go there wyth  
to the chyrche, honestly  
and wyth the lyghtys  
of thys compeny, and  
for to offyre for the  
sawle at the mess done  
therfor a farthyng, and  
qwho so be wyth-

18.

in the towne and have  
knowynge thereof, and  
cu' noth, he schall paye  
at the nexte morowe  
speche folowynge be  
cause of hys absens  
1d. also it seyde or  
denyd be all owr comone  
assent that ev'y zer the

vicare of the forseide  
chyrche schall have  
iiij s. and iiij d. for a cer-  
tene of messes, that is  
to sey to have in mynde  
booth the qwyke and  
the dede be every Sunday  
in the zere, and also for to

19.

prey every Sunday at  
the bedys tyme for all  
the compeny both for  
thame that bene lyvynge,

and also for thame that  
be passyde owte of thys  
worlde.

*Statutu' septimu' de fratrib'  
ad paupertate' devenien-  
tibus et quomodo succurra-  
tur eisdem de bonis ejusde'  
gilde.*

Also it is ordeynyde  
be all the com'one as

sent that if any brodyr  
or sustyr of thys forseide

20.

co'peny fall into olde age  
or into grete poverté,  
nor have noth qwhar-  
wyth to be founden nor  
to helpe hymselfe, he  
schall have evry weke  
iiij d. off the goodys  
of the gylde, also lange  
as the catell' thereof is

worth xls. or more,  
also ys so befall  
that thar be no syche  
por men thane one,  
than it is ordenyde be  
the co'mone assent that  
the forseide iiij d. schal  
be departyde every weke  
emange them all :

*Statutu' octavn' de silen  
cio et obediencia fratriu'  
e' p'sentia aldermani et  
pena objurganciu' cu' eo  
vel cu' aliis officiariis  
ejusdem gilde.*

Iso it is ordeynde  
that at everye  
morowe speche, and also  
all owre comyngys

togyddyr, every man to  
be obedyent unto the  
aldeman in all lefull  
co'mandmentys. And

22.

that every man and wo  
man hold cylence and  
make no grete noyse,  
and qwhat man  
wyll not be in pees at  
the byddyng of the alder-  
man than the deen schall  
delivyr hym the zerde,  
and if he wyll noth re

ceyven it he shall pay  
ij*li.* wax and qwo so dys-  
pise the alderman, or  
ellys gyf hym any repro-  
vabyll wordys in tyme  
that he syttys for alder-  
man in dystrubelynge and  
noyans of the compeny

23.

he schall pay  
for hys tryspas to the  
lyghtys of the gylde befor  
seyde ij*li.* wax, and if  
he do it ageyn ony of the

maystys he schall paye  
a pownd wax, and ageyne  
the clarke half *li.* wax,  
also ageyn the deen halfe  
*li.* wax.

*Statutu' nonu' de fratri-  
bus litiga' tibus et  
placitantibus cu' co' fra-  
tribus suis absq' licen-  
cia aldermani et de pe-  
na similiter litiga' cu'.*

24.

yrste, it is ordeynde  
be all the co'peny y<sup>t</sup>  
yf any man be at hev-  
ness wyth any of hys  
hys bretheryne for any  
maner of trespas he schall  
noth persewyn hym  
in no maner of cowrte,  
bot he schall cu' fyrste

to the alderman and  
schewen to hym his  
grevans, and thane the  
aldeman schall send  
aftyр that othyr man,  
and knowyn hys of-  
fence, and then he schall  
make eythere of tham



<sup>1</sup>for to  
chesyn a brothyr off ye  
forseyde co'peny, or ellys  
ii brethyrne for to acorde  
thame and set thame at  
reste and pes, and  
if theys men so chosyne  
with the goode medya-

25.

cyone of the alderman  
may noth bryng thame  
at acorde and at reste  
than may the alderman  
gyf tham lycence for  
to goo to the comone  
lawe yf they wyll, and  
whoso gooth the comon

lawe for any pleynte or  
trespas unto the tyme y<sup>t</sup>  
he hath bene at the alder-  
man and doone as it is

26.

seyde before he schall pay  
to the increse of ye  
gylde xld. wythowte  
any grace.

*Statutu' decimu' de fr'ibus  
ut non remaneant in  
aula vel i' domo officii post  
recessu' alderma'ni & de p-  
ena co'tra facie' ciu'.*

Iso it ys ordeynde  
be all the comowne  
assent, that qwhan any  
co'monne drynkyng is  
made amaunge us thar  
schall no man abydyn in  
the hall, nor in no hows  
offyce no lengare than  
the alderman arysythe  
up, bot if it be men of

offyce for the tyme, in peyn  
of iiii. wax. And qwhat  
brodyr or sustyr, bot if he  
be any offycere entryrhe  
in to the chambyr ther  
the ale is in wythowte  
lycence of the offycers that  
occupy therin he  
schall paye i lib. wax.

28.

*Statutu' undecimu' de fr'ib's  
statue' tibus ut confratres  
no'revelent extraneis  
co'ciliu' fraternitatis  
et ordinacionis. Et  
de pena taliter revelan-  
ciu' posita.*

Iso it is ordeynede  
that qwhat brodyr  
or sustyr bewreyethe ye  
cowncell of thys forseyde

gylde or of thys ordi-  
nance to any othyre  
straunge man, or wo-  
man, so that the co'peny

29.

be sclauderyd, or have any othyr  
vy lany therby, he schal payne  
yan to the fortherans of the

forsayde gylde xld. or els he  
schall lefen the fraternyte for  
evyr more.

<sup>1</sup> At reste and pees and yf theys men (struck out).

## 30.

Thys statute is made by the comyn  
assent of all the brethen and sestern  
of Alhallwe yelde the yere of our  
lorde m'cccc<sup>o</sup>iiiij<sup>o</sup>.

These are the names of then y<sup>t</sup> made this statute  
by all ye comyn assent,  
fyrste begynnyng John Mantelde, Richart  
Alwey, Wyllm Askam, Thom's Kelsey,  
John Elys, and Wyllm' Wyllys, thes  
forsaid men wyll<sup>1</sup> yat every broyer  
schall have at his dep'tyng v  
prestis, and every prest to have  
iiij*d.* of the cost of yt gylde, and  
the which prestis to cu' to  
the place wher the said bodi  
ys, and to bryng hi' to chirch,  
and to syng dirige and mase  
for his soule, and<sup>2</sup> if so be yat

## 31.

ye sayd broyer be abyll to kepe dirige *and a masse* of hys  
oune p'per cost, we wyll yat thys dirige and  
masse be deferryd tyll ye next day afterward, and  
to be sayd in the same chirch wher ye body is  
byryed. Also we wyll y<sup>t</sup> whosoever be  
p'son, vycary or parasch prest for to be  
oone of the v prestys, and ye clarke and ye sexten  
to have of ye same chirche iiij*d.* if so be ther  
be no sexten, the clerke to have iiij*d.* and  
vi*d.* for to be gyvyn in brede to poor peple  
of the same parasch if ther be any pore  
brothyr or suster to have part theroff.  
Also we wyll yat ev'ry syster shall have at  
hyr dep'tyng too prestys, and they to have  
iiij*d.* of ye coste of ye yelde, and the said p'stys  
for to cu' to ye place of the dede body and  
to bryng hyr to chyrche, and to syng or say  
Dyryge for hyr soule.

<sup>1</sup> In smaller hand.

<sup>1</sup> And the masters of the same gylde, and alle se yt every brodyr schal have v prystes and  
iiij torches to brynge into the chirche.

<sup>2</sup> Every brodyr and syster to offer for the sowle at the masse a fardyng or els to say thhurde  
part of owr lady sauter. And also if —.



## JOHN WILBYE, MADRIGALIST.

BY MAJOR FRANCIS SKEET.

THE Wilbys of Essex appear to have been an old yeoman family, one of whom, in the sixteenth century, achieved distinction as a madrigalist. The name was widely spread in Lincolnshire, while some branches are in the Peerage; it was also known in Northamptonshire, as shown in Burke's *Landed Gentry*.<sup>1</sup> The only connection I have been able to find, between Wilby of Essex and those of the two other counties, is in *Harl. MS.* 1083, 25: "Tho. de Barnarston lived in the reign of E. 2, = Margery, d. of Wm. Willoughby; arms—Or, fretty az." This coat was borne by Robert de Willoughby at the siege of Carlaverock, and is still borne by Willoughby, Earl of Ancaster. In most cases the arms borne by the different families of the name were a cross mouline, or a fer-de-mouline.<sup>2</sup>

There are but scanty materials for a life of the great madrigalist. It is not known if he was born in Essex; there are baptisms of two persons bearing this name at Bury St. Edmunds in 1572, and as John Wilbye owned property there, one of them may refer to him. The numerous adult descendants of his brother point to a date quite as far back. He lived in the golden age of English letters, and must have enjoyed a comfortable fortune judging from his will. His works have remained famous to our own time. Although his family is not amongst those returned in the Visitations, he is described as "gentleman" in his will, and in Grove's *Dictionary of Music and Musicians* he is called "the chief of English madrigal writers."

In 1598 he published his first set of madrigals. The following is the Dedication:—

Lyrics, Elegies, &c. from Madrigals  
Canzonets, &c.

First set of Madrigals  
April 1598.

To the Right Worshipful and valorous  
Knight Sir Charles Cavendish  
Right Worshipful and renowned Knight.

It hath happened of late, I know not how, whether by my folly or fortune, to commit some of my Labours to the press. Which the weaker the Work is, have

<sup>1</sup> See also *History of the Families of Skeet, Somerscales, Widdrington, Wilby and others*, 1906.

<sup>2</sup> Wilby, of Bishops Stortford, bears: Gules a fer-de-mouline argent within a bordure ermine, as confirmed at the Heralds' College, differenced from the arms borne by Sir William de Willoughby at the Dunstable tournament, 1334.

more need of an honourable Patron. Everything persuades me, though they seem not absolute, that your Countenance is a sufficient warrant for them, against sharp tongues and unfriendly censures. Knowing your rare virtues and honourable accomplishments to be such as may justly challenge their better regard and opinion, whom it shall please you to patronize.

If, perchance, they shall prove worthy your patronage, my affection, duty, and good will bind me rather to dedicate them to you than to any other: both for the reverence and honour I owe to all other your most singular virtues; and especially also for your excellent skill in music, and your great love and favour of Music. There remaineth only your favourable acceptance, which humbly craving at your hands, with protestation of all duty and service, I humbly take my leave.

From the Augustine Friars, the xii. of April, 1598.

Your worships

Ever most bounden and dutiful in all humility,

JOHN WILBYE.

Sir Charles Cavendish was a member of the family hailing from Cavendish on the Stour, but lived in Derbyshire. He was father to William, first Duke of Newcastle, the husband of Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucas, of St. John's Abbey, Colchester.

"Flora gave me fairest flowers," the most popular of Wilbye's works, is here given as an example:—

*Madrigal. Five voices.*

Flora gave me fairest flowers,  
None so fair in Flora's treasure;  
These I plac'd in Phillis' bowers,  
She was pleas'd and she's my pleasure:  
Smiling meadows seem to say,  
Come, ye wantons, here to play.

In a book at the Guildhall Library, London—*Sundry Papers, Names of Gentlemen of account residing in London, &c.*—is a madrigal by Wilbye written in 1598.

The first set contains the following, which are well known: "Lady, when I behold the roses sprouting," and "Flora gave me fairest flowers" (five voices); but, unfortunately, "Hard by a crystal fountain," which, according to Hearne, used annually to be sung by the Fellows of New College, Oxford, we are unable to find. Those words are adjusted to the music of "Giov Croce," in the second book of *Musica Transalpina*, and set by Morley (1601) in the *Triumphs of Oriana*: but appear not at all in the first or second set of madrigals published by Wilbye, and we know of no other. He contributed a six-voiced madrigal to Morley's collection—"The Lady Oriana was dight in all the treasures of Guiana."



His unfortunate second set of madrigals appeared in 1609, with a dedication to the Lady "Arbella Stuart," who was a niece of Sir Charles Cavendish. It contained, amongst others:—

"Come, shepherd swains, that wont to hear me sing"  
(madrigal for three voices).

"Sweet honeysucking bee, why do you still" (five voices).

"Thus saith my Cloris bright" (four voices).

"Stay, Corydon, thou swain" (six voices).

"Happy strains, whose trembling fall" (four voices).

"When Cloris heard of her Amintas dying" (four voices).

"As matchlesse beauty thee a phoenix proves" (four voices).

"Fly not so swifte, my deere; behold my dying" (four voices).

Copies of both these sets have appeared in Quaritch's *Catalogue* some years since, as under:—

| THE FIRST SET | OF ENGLISH | MADRIGALS | TO | 3. 4.  
5. and 6. voices: | *Newly Composed* | BY | JOHN WILBYE. | AT  
LONDON: | Printed by Thomas Elfe. | 1598. |  
4 pts., sm. 4to., CANTUS, ALTUS, TENOR, SEXTUS; *unbd., in  
beautiful condition* London, 1598 28 0 0

Dedicated to Sir Charles Cavendish.

Collation:—CANTUS: A—D, in *fours*. ALTUS: as CANTUS.  
TENOR: title, 1 l.; B—D, in *fours*. SEXTUS: [A], 2 ll.; B, 4 ll.

| THE SECOND SET | OF | MADRIGALES | TO | 3. 4. 5. and 6.  
parts, | apt both for Voyals and | *Voyces*. | *Newly Composed* | BY  
JOHN WILBYE. | 1609. | LONDON: | Printed by *Tho. Este* alias  
*Snodham, for Iohn Browne*, and are to fould at his shop in | S.  
Dunstones Churchyard in Fleetstreet. |  
2 pts., sm. 4to., ALTUS, SEXTUS; *unbd., the Sextus part in  
very fine state* London, 1609 9 9 0

Dedicated to Lady Arabella Stuart.

Collation:—ALTUS: [A], 2 ll. (*missing*); B—F, in *fours*.  
SEXTUS: [A], 2 ll.; B—C<sub>2</sub>, in *fours*.

Leighton's *Tears or Lamentacions of a Sorrowful Soule* (1614) contains two pieces by Wilbye.

These were all his published works. There is a further list of some of his manuscripts *etc.* in his life in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

The following is an abstract of his will:—

John Wilby of Colchester in Essex, gentleman. Will dated 10 Sept. 1638. Mentions kinsman John Wilbe of Disse in Norfolk, one of the sons of brother Matthew Wilby, all testator's houses lands tenements and hereditaments whatsoever lying in the towns of Disse and Palgrave to have and to hold to him and his heirs forever. Bequeaths to Henry Wilbe, another son of Matthew Wilbe,

one messuage in Bury St. Edmunds lately purchased of John Mason in Long Brackland close by the town wall on the west part, also 35 acres of arable land in Westly purchased of Anthony Bell, gentleman, with all appurtenances belonging. To the eldest son of William Wilbe deceased, one other of the sons of Matthew Wilbe testator's brother, and his heirs for ever, messuage or tenement late bought of . . . . . Hunt lying in Bury St. Edmunds with 5 acres of arable land in Westly now in the occupation of Jellowe . . . . . eldest son of . . . . . Greene, which he had by ffrancis one of the daughters of brother Matthew. Bequeaths his best "vyall unto the most excellent and most illustrious Prince Charles Prince of Wales." To the Right Honorable Ladie Mary Countesse of Rivers 20*l*. John Browne of Disse, son of sister Mary, 50*l*. Anne Wiseman, widow, one of the daughters of brother Matthew Wilbe, and her assigns, 50*l*. The children of Elizabeth Fuller deceased, who was one of the daughters of brother Matthew Wilbe, 50*l*. Francis Greene, widow, another daughter of the said Matthew; children of . . . . . Cront deceased, also a daughter of Matthew Wilbie, 50*l*.; and his daughter Martha 50*l*. Elizabeth, wife of William Abbott of London and daughter of cousin Fulcher, 20*l*. Kinsman Thomas Fulcher, citizen and grocer of London, 10*l*. Mr. Hubarte and his wife of Bury St. Edmunds 10*l*. Mr. Thomas Newcomen of Colchester, clark, 10*l*. John Peade of Hengrave. Mr. Frost of Fornam, genesy. Minister Owles of St. Osith. William Hamond and William Vickars of Colchester. Mr. John Barkar, gent. Roger Fuller of Disse. Residuary legatee and executor, Nephew John Wilbe of Disse in Norfolk.

Proved 13 Nov. 1638. (P.C.C. : folio 145.)

The legacy to the Countess of Rivers, who was the daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson of Hengrave, and the sister-in-law of Sir Charles Cavendish, points to an intimacy between the families, which probably began at Hengrave, close to Bury. In Gage's *Hengrave* there are many entries of expenses incurred for musicians and musical instruments, which show that the art was much cultivated by the Kitson family. The legacies to the ministers of St. Osyth, and of Holy Trinity, Colchester, possibly indicate that Lady Rivers had already settled in her house in the town, where she died in 1644 over 70 years of age.

The following is a list of Essex Wilby wills at Somerset House, with extracts from a selection of them :—

Somerset House.

Vicar General's Books: Wilbie, Robert, 1611-1616, folio 165, Adm.

Commissary Court of London, Essex and Herts: 1431-1619 Wills, 1619-99 Probate and Adm. Acts, Wills to 1834.

Wyllbe, Thomas	Moch Lyghes	Will d. 1 Dec. 1559.
Wylby, Robert	Woodham feris, husb.	" July 1581.
Wilbee, Thomas	Much Leeze	" 8 June 1596.
Wilbee, John	Leeze Magna	1628-31, folio 204.
Wilbee <i>alias</i> Shacrose, Suzan		1631-33 " 142.
Wilbye, Richard	Leeze Magna	1633-35 " 44.
Wilby, James	Stebbing	1661-63 " 162.



Wilbee, Jonathan	Leeze Magna	1666-68, folio 49
Wilbee, Richard	Leighes Magna	1669-77 " 124.
Wilbee, Thomas	Leighs Magna	1610-84 " 56, Adm.
Wilbie, Richard	Orsett	1684-99 " 76, Adm.
Welbe, Thomas	Colchester	1684-99 " 138.
Wilbee, James	East Tilbury	1684-99 " 147.
Wilbe, John	Leighs Magna	1630-31 " 76.
Wilby, Richard	Leighe	1633-4 " 70.
Wilbee, James	Stebbing	1662-3 " 34.
Walbie, Henry	Cole (? Colchester)	1665-6 " 26.
Welbie (?), Jonathan	Leeze Magna	1665-6 " 102.
Walbee, Alicia	Colchester	1670-71 " 107.
Willbee, Richard	Chatley hamlet	1670-71 " 108.
Wilbey (?), Elizabeth	Thorley	1671-72 " 74.
Welbe, Thomas	St. Peter, Colchester	1692-93 " 10.
Wilbee, James	East Tilbury	1692-93 " 72.
Wilbee, James	Stebbinge	1662 " 120.
Wilbe, Jonathan	Leeze Magna	1664-66 " 222.
Wilbe, Richard	Leigh Magna	1670-76 " 120.
Welbe, Thomas	Colchester	1691-97 " 154.
Wilbee, James	East Tilbury	1691-97 " 208.
Wilby, John	Much Leighs	April 1737, Adm.
Wilby, Robert	All Saints, Colchester	ob. 1741.
Wilby, Thomas	All Saints, Colchester	ob. 1761.
Wilbee, John	West Bergholt	1827, folio 97.
Willbee, Elizabeth	Little Clacton	1834 " 91.

Richard Wilbe of Chatley hamlet, in the parish of Much Leighes in Essex. Will dated 25 June 1670. Daughter Susanna Fitchues, wife of James Fitch Hewes (Fitz Hughes) and their daughter Susanna. Wife Joana. Son Richard, houses and land in the parish of Much Leighes. Residuary legatees and executors, wife Joanna and son Richard Wilbe. Witnesses, Isaac Cornell, William Daniel and John Rallin.

Proved 12 April 1671

(Reference, Com. London, Essex and Herts: Pleasant, folio 120.)

James Wilbee of Stebbing in Essex, husbandman. Will dated 8 Oct. 1661. Bequeaths to his wife Elizabeth a cottage or tenement where testator dwells with all buildings, gardens etc. belonging, also a croft of pasture ground, adjoining, belonging to the said cottage, bounded on one part by the garden of Josias Stanes, on the other part by a parcell of pasture called Dane Acre towards the east, and the other part by the High-way leading from Stebbinge towards Lynsell on the west. Also two parcells of land lying between a parcell of land of the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Arthur Lord Capell,<sup>1</sup> and certain lands of Josias Stanes, which said parcells of land contain by estimation  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres. Executors, Wife Elizabeth and brother Jonathan Wilbe of Much Leeze, blacksmith, said wife to have the educating of children. Witnesses, Richard Sayer, junior, and John Laplove.

Proved 20 March 1662. (Essex and Herts: Alderton, folio 120.)

<sup>1</sup> Of Rayne, before they removed to Little Hadham.

Jonathan Wilbe of Much Leez in Essex, blacksmith. Will dated 18 Dec. 1657. Possesses copyhold mesuages and tenements in the parish of Ramsdon Bellhouse, Essex, called Great Bratchats within the demise of the manor of Barringtons in Ramsdon. Four daughters, namely Martha, Dorcas, Mary and Sara Wilbe. Wife Ann. Brother James Wilbe of Stebbing, husb. John Spurgion of Little Maxsted, husbandman. Cousins, James and Jonathan Wilbe, brother James Wilby's sons. Executors, wife Ann and daughters Martha and Dorcas. Witnesses, Michael Grove, junior, and Edmund Stanes.

Proved 29 Oct. 1666. (Com. London, Essex and Herts: Waller, f. 222.)

Thomas Welbe of Colchester in Essex, baymaker. Will dated 4 April 1691. Wife Sarah Welbe. Cousin Thomas Welbe, son of brother John Welbe of London. Cousin William Booker, son of sister Susan Burgis deceased. Overseers, George Clarke of Colchester, Robert Roborough of Colchester. Wife Sarah, executrix. Witnesses, John Clyatt, Thomas Feakes and Joseph Ryge.

Proved at Colchester 8 Feb. 1692.

(Reference Com. London, Essex and Herts: Lowing, folio 154.)

James Wilbee of East Tilbury in Essex, yeoman. Will dated 5 June 1693. Sister Lydia Shrub, and her son James Shrub. To her daughter Frances Shrub, a cottage with the appurtenances belonging, being on Bromfield Green in the parish of Bromfeild, near Chelmsford. Robert Harleton, son of Robert Harleton late of Much Lees in Essex. Residuary legatee and executor, kinsman Jonathan Wilbee<sup>1</sup> of Thorley near Bishops Stortford in Hertfordshire, malster. Witnesses, Hannah Carter and John Bustard.

Proved 8 Sept. 1693.

(Reference Com. London, Essex and Herts: Lowing, folio 208.)

Administration of the effects of John Wilby granted 11 April 1737 to Thomas Cox, the principal creditor of the said John Wilby, late of Much Leighs in Essex, bachelor, deceased, Susan the wife of Richard Abraham and sister of the said deceased having renounced.

(Adm. Act., Com. London, Essex and Herts, 1729-1744.)

<sup>1</sup> No relation to those of Wind Hill House, Bishops Stortford.



# THE WYN COLL FAMILY.<sup>1</sup>

BY L. C. SIER.

## I.

THIS surname is most uncommon, and, to the best of my information, each possessor in the counties of Essex and Suffolk represents a branch, twig, or leaf of the same genealogical stem.

Having been borne by one of the county families of Suffolk and Essex for some two centuries, numbering among their members many who have contributed to the history of those counties, as well as to that of their country, I have been encouraged in the hope that some account of them may prove of interest to students of the genealogy of our local families.

Although its source was just over the border of Essex, the main current of the family has, for more than the past three hundred years, run in this county.

I have copies of numerous charters, *etc.*, in the British Museum, and of documents in the Record Office, the Bodleian Library, and elsewhere, relating to the family, but do not propose, on account of the length to which this notice would necessarily run, to insert in this article more than is necessary to illustrate a point or likely to prove of interest.

As to the origin of the family, whilst not pronouncing a definite opinion, the following remarks may not be out of place.

It is well known that many Flemings settled in the eastern counties, amongst other places at Lavenham and Sudbury. They came on the invitation of Edward III. and under the protection of his Queen, Philippa of Hainault. Their cloth was long famed for the fineness of its texture; and many of them amassed large fortunes.

Mention is made of these facts, because the first of the family under review I can find was a "clothier," at Little Waldingfield, near Sudbury.

In the *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Tower of London, the following entry appears: "Ricus de Wynkle (*sic*) Confessor Regis."<sup>2</sup> This

---

<sup>1</sup> Arms of Wyncoll: Ermine, a chevron quarterly per chevron or and sable, between three crescents, gules. Crest: On a wreath, an arm couped at the shoulder, embowed and erect from the elbow, habited in armour proper, garnished or, holding in a hand of the first a spear of the second, headed argent.

<sup>2</sup> Edward III., M 12, p. 147.

royal confessor, then, may have accompanied Queen Philippa from her Flemish home to the English court.

Again, in the same reign (in 1362), one finds "John Wynckel" as priest at Little Wenham,<sup>1</sup> Suffolk; and, further (in 1391), one "Alan Wyndecole" and Mabel his wife were admitted to a copyhold cottage and land at Langham, near Colchester, then called "Browynges." This property was sold by Alan Wyndecole in 1428, and a few years later (in 1443) is called "Wyndecoles." From that year until 1753 it is variously called "Wyndecolls," "Wincolls" (1593 and 1609), "Wynkoles" (1620), and thence forward "Wincolls" and "Windcolls."

I have been unable to connect Alan Wyndecole with the Waldingfield family.

From 1500 to the present time the family has spelt its name "Wyncoll." John Wyncoll the elder, of Little Waldingfield, the first Wyncoll above referred to, so signs his will in 1521 and it so appears on all the family monuments since. As will be noticed hereafter, it has been spelt by others "Wyncold" (the Heralds' College), "Wincold," "Wyncole," "Wyncol," "Wincoll," and "Wincol."

Before proceeding with the facts collected relating to the branch still represented, it will, perhaps, be well to give a brief resumé as to the other side of the house—the elder and, so far as I have ascertained, the extinct branch.

John Wyncoll, a clothier, of Little Waldingfield, near Sudbury, the common ancestor, is the first of the family I can find. He is a party to a grant<sup>2</sup> of the 24th October, 1504, to Thomas Appulton and Margery his wife and others of a messuage, *etc.*, in Little Waldingfield. That he was extremely well off is evidenced by a perusal of his will.<sup>3</sup> He was a devout Roman Catholic, the earlier provisions being for church purposes, such as the bequest of his soul to the Virgin Mary, 20*d.* to the high altar for tithes and offerings "negligently forgotten or withdrawn," 21*s.* for "the changing of the little bell" and bequests to the friars of Sudbury and the prior of Clare for trentalls of masses.

<sup>1</sup> *Feet of Fines*, Record Office, Suffolk: 35 Edwd. III. (file 93), No. 3. Abstract. Final agreement in "*Curia Regis*" at Westminster in the octave of St. Martin 34 Edwd. III., and confirmed in Hilary term 35 Edwd. III., between John Wynckel, parson of the church of Little Wenham, plaintiff, and William de Waldyngfield and Aunflesia his wife, defendant, of one messuage, 30 acres of land, and one acre of pasture with the appurtenances in Brende Wenham and Little Wenham. The said William and Aunflesia acknowledged the same premises to be the right of the said John. To hold to the said John and his heirs of the chief lord of that fee for ever. For this acknowledgment the said John gave to the said William and Aunflesia 20 marks of silver.

<sup>2</sup> *Bodl. Suffolk*, ch. 492.

<sup>3</sup> At Somersset House, reference No. 18: Maynwaryng. 1521.



In addition to his house and land (of which latter he owned a good deal) in Little Waldingfield, John Wyncoll also possessed a house and land in Groton, a house at Sudbury, tenements and land on "Hompell Green," and another house at Bildeston. He was actively engaged in business up to his death, and he bequeathed his dyeing house, with a piece of land lying in Whenfield, to his son John upon condition that the son paid his mother 10*l.* a year during her life, and he also directed that his sons Robert and Roger should "set in the said dyeing at all times when they should need, paying salt sitting xi*ii**d.* to the said John and he to find them sufficient nettes, trenches, coverings and jetis."

He directed his executors (his sons John, Robert and Roger) to place over his grave a tomb of brick a yard in height above the ground to be closed above with a stone of marble on which a brass with the day and time of his decease and a "picture" of himself and another of his wife in brass were to be "grayned in the said stone for a perpetual memory to be prayed for." This tomb is not now in existence, although such fact is little to be wondered at, seeing that the same treatment was undoubtedly meted out at Little Waldingfield church as was happening at the hands of the Iconoclast, William Dowsing, at Sudbury and the neighbouring churches 122 years later and that, in order to purify the atmosphere of that church and allay the religious susceptibilities of the worshippers the offending "pictures" in brass were removed.

John Wyncoll made his will upon his death bed and died in November, 1521. It was attested by "Sir Richard Pyke, his ghostly advisor," Thomas Mathew and Richard Studwicke and was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 29th November, 1521. His wife, Alice, outlived him.

He had four sons, as shewn by his will:—John (surnamed "Black John"<sup>1</sup>), Robert, Roger and William and a daughter, Katherine.

The pedigree at Heralds College is, doubtless, incorrect. It was handed in by John Wyncoll (C), who evidently was not well informed as to his grandfather's family.

John, the eldest son ("Black John"), styles himself "clothier" in his will, dated the 20th May, 1544.<sup>2</sup> He directs that he shall be buried in the middle of Little Waldingfield church and gives sums of money to replace the broken bell of that church, for masses and for the "most needful repairs for thoroughfare between the house where he dwelt and Hempill Green," legacies to his sons John,

<sup>1</sup> *Harl. MSS.* 1560.

<sup>2</sup> Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Somerset House, ref. Pennyng, No. 13.

Roger, and William, and to his daughters Mary, Katherine Crypt, Joan Cage, Margaret Cowmeny and to the children of his "late daughter Alice Spencer" and devised his farm at Woodhall and lands in Great and Little Waldingfield to his wife, Joan, for life and after her decease to his son John. He also devised to his son John a house and croft of land (7 acres) at Hempill Green, his dyehouse with pigthle belonging, and a house in Lavenham to his son William, as well as making several other devises of real estate to his children. His brother, Roger, was appointed supervisor of his will. It was attested by Willim Syday, Roger Wyncoll the elder, William May and others. He died on the 12th August, 1544.<sup>1</sup>

Robert Wyncoll, the second son, was of Little Waldingfield, and describes himself as a "cloth maker." By his will<sup>2</sup> he directs that his body should be buried within the churchyard of Little Waldingfield; and gives 12*d.* to the altar of that church for tithes, and 10*d.* each to the prior and convent of the friars of Sudbury, to the prior and convent of the friars of Clare, and to the warden and canons of the friars of Babwell, for trentalls of masses for the weal of his soul. He gives his lands and tenements to his wife Margaret, and, after her death, to his son Andrew; and if the latter should die before his (testator's) wife, then everything should be sold by his executors (his brothers John and Roger), and half the money should "be done in deeds of charity" and the other half "to be divided between the children of John Wyncoll and Roger Wyncoll his bretheren by equal portion." The will was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on 31st October, 1531.

I can find no further trace of the son Andrew, and it is possible that he died in his mother's lifetime, and that half his father's estate eventually passed to the children of John and Roger Wyncoll, in accordance with the provisions of his father's will.

Roger, the third son, will be dealt with in the next chapter.

William<sup>3</sup> died in 1519, before his father, as is borne out by the latter's will. He left a widow, Joan, two sons, Robert and John (who is probably the John buried at Lavenham on 20th March, 1559), and three daughters, Mary, Joan and Alice.

Katherine, the daughter of John Wyncoll the elder (A) married and had one child.

<sup>1</sup> Brass in Little Waldingfield church: "Hic jacet Johanes Wyncoll clothier quie obiit xij die Augusti dni M<sup>llo</sup> ccccxlviij Cujus anime propicietur Deus. Amen." Size of effigy 18½ by 7½. Inscription 13 by 5. Local.

<sup>2</sup> At Somerset House, reference No. 9: Thower.

<sup>3</sup> Will proved 11th July, 1519, in Prerogative Court of Canterbury. Somerset House, ref. No. 20: Ayloffe. 1519.



John, the eldest son of John Wyncoll ("Black John") is styled "the Rich" in the pedigree at the British Museum (*Harl. MSS.*) and in other pedigrees. There is ample evidence from his will in justification of such a term.

The will<sup>1</sup> is dated 25th May, 1580, and testator describes himself therein as a "clothier." It is too lengthy to give more than is likely to prove of general interest and, therefore, the pecuniary and other bequests, which were numerous, are omitted.

He directs that he shall be buried in the church or churchyard of Little Waldingfield, if in the church, near his father, mother and first wife and, if in the churchyard, near his two brothers. After many pecuniary bequests to servants and the poor<sup>2</sup> and of land in Alphamstone, he gives to "John Wyncoll, clerk, Parson of Clopton . . . . all his interest in the Parsonage of Brickelsea in Essex"; to Thomas Wyncoll his lease of Spirling, part of the manor of Brampton Hall; to Roger Wyncoll his moat and land within, "being sometime the cyte of the Manor of Woodhall as it was supposed, and which was sometime Mr. Luttrell's." He appointed his nephews, Roger and Thomas Wyncoll, executors, and John Gurdon, Thomas Appleton and Edward Coleman supervisors of his will. Among the witnesses to this will were Thomas Appleton, John Pemstubbs, William Bloyse, John Spencer the elder, Robert Gale and Edward Coleman.

The following particulars of other descendants of John Wyncoll ("Black John") may prove interesting.

John, his eldest son's name, is included in the Wyncoll pedigree in the *Visitations of Leicester*, 1619, evidently handed in by his grandson, of the Middle Temple and Town Counsellor of Leicester.<sup>3</sup> Such pedigree is incorporated, so far as the same has been found to be correct, in the pedigree given at the end of this chapter.

William, the second son, married first, Alice, daughter of Richard Spencer, of Waldingfield, and sister to "Rich"<sup>4</sup> Sir John Spencer,

<sup>1</sup> Somerset House, No. 24: Arundell.

<sup>2</sup> Charity board in Little Waldingfield church: "John Wyncoll, of Little Waldingfield, Gent., by his last Will and Testament bearing date the 25th day of May in the year 1580, giveth and deviseth five several parcels and closes of land to the use of the Poor of the said Parish, 12 acres, now in the occupation of Joseph Spraggens in the said Parish."

<sup>3</sup> "When the King was at Leicester, August 18th, 10 Jac., the Mayor delivered the Mace to the King and he presently delivered it to the Mayor again. Thereupon, Mr. John Wyncoll, the Town Counsellor, made an oration in Latin which was pleasing to the King and Prince. This learned Town Counsellor, who again addressed the King in 1614, was descended from a family seated in Waldingfield, in Suffolk, and was a Bencher of the Middle Temple. He was resident in the town of Newark, in Leicester, at the time of the Heralds' Visitation in 1619, when he entered his pedigree, as printed in the *History of Leicestershire*."—Nichol's *Progress of James I.*, vol. ii., p. 458.

<sup>4</sup> *Harl. MSS.* 1560.



John Wyncoll = Alice,  
of Little Waldingfield, co. Suff., dau. of  
clothier, *obit* 1521.

John Wyncoll = Joan, dau. of  
*obit* 1544,  
of Little  
Waldingfield  
(surnamed "Black  
John"),  
buried in Little  
Waldingfield church.

William Syday,  
of Bures,  
co. Suff.,  
buried in Little  
Waldingfield church.

Robert, = Margaret,  
of Little dau. of  
Waldingfield, . . . . .  
*obit* 1531.

Andrew,  
*obit* young.

Roger, = Thomassine,  
of Netherhall, dau. of  
Little . . . . Page,  
Waldingfield a sole heir.  
(from whom the  
present family  
are descended).

William = Joan,  
*obit* 1519. dau. of  
. . . . .

Robert. John. Mary. Joan. Alice.

Katherine =  
one child.

(1) Alice Groom = John Wyncoll ("the Rich") =  
of Rattlesden, of Little Waldingfield,  
co. Suff. *obit* 1580 *s.p.*  
buried in Little  
Waldingfield  
church.

(2) Margaret,  
dau. of  
. . . Gardner,  
of Ipswich,  
co. Suff.

(1) Alice, =  
dau. of Richard Spencer,  
of Waldingfield, sister of Sir John  
Spencer, Lord  
Mayor of London.

William, = (2) Margaret,  
of Bedford, dau. of  
*obit* 1570, Robert Vaughan,  
buried in Little *obit s.p.*  
Waldingfield churchyard.

Roger, = Anne,  
of Clopton, 4th dau. of  
co. Suff. John Gurdon,  
*obit* 1571. of Dedham,  
co. Essex,  
clothier,  
Lord of Manor  
of Roushall  
in Clopton.

Robert,  
*obit s.p.*,  
buried in  
Little  
Waldingfield  
churchyard.

Katherine,  
*ux*  
. . . Crypp.

Joan,  
*ux*  
. . . Cage,  
of Bures.

. . . . .  
*ux*  
Wood,  
of  
Glemsfield.

Margaret,  
*ux*  
Cowmery.

Alice, = Richard  
Spencer,  
father of  
Sir John  
Spencer,

Anne (or Agnes), = (1) Sir Lionel Halliday, knt.  
buried at Lord Mayor of London, 1605.  
St. Botolph's, (2) Sir Henry Montague,  
Aldersgate Street, Recorder of London, afterwards  
London, 14th Nov., created Viscount Mandeville  
1614, and Duke of Manchester.  
*obit s.p.*

Margaret = John Spencer,  
of Gorton,  
co. Suff.,  
Esq.

Roger Wyncoll, = Susan,  
of Hitcham, dau. of Thomas  
co. Suffolk, Bantol of Hitcham.  
*obit* 6 June, 2nd husband:—  
1589. Joseph Siday,  
of Hitcham.  
3rd husband:—  
Bartholomew Church,  
of Earls Colne, Essex.

John =  
Rector of  
Clopton,  
co. Suff.  
two daughters.

Robert = Anna,  
of London, dau. of . . .  
Crouch,  
of London.  
Mary.

Thomas = Susan,  
of Caxton, dau. of . . .  
co. Camb. Madock,  
*obit* 1619. of Ipswich.  
Thomas. Susan.

William,  
apprentice in  
London.

Apollo = . . . . dau.  
of Bildestone, of Alan  
co. Suff. Johnstone.  
buried there  
23 Sept., 1624.  
John. William. Mary.

John, = Anna,  
of Leicester, dau. of  
and Middle John Dover,  
Temple, of Gloucester.  
Counsellor at Law.  
Roger,  
son and heir, aged 15,  
1619.

Anne,  
*ux*  
Garrad,  
of Bocking,  
co. Essex.

Mary,  
*ux*  
Thos. Hudson,  
of London.

Alice,  
*ux*  
Richardson,  
of Kersey,  
co. Suff.

George.

Elizabeth.

John Wyncoll = Awdrey,  
of Waldingfield, dau. of William  
had Livery, 5 Jas. I., Chaplain, of Little  
1607. Living 1619. Waldingfield, clothier.

Susan,  
*obit s.p.*

Mary,  
*ux*  
Royston.

Susan,  
bap. at Little Waldingfield,  
19 Oct., 1617.

Martha,  
bap. at Little Waldingfield,  
13 July, 1619.

John.

Anne.



Lord Mayor of London. His third daughter, Alice, married the father, Sir John Spencer himself, and thus became the step-mother of the Lord Mayor.

Anne, the daughter of William Wyncoll last mentioned, married, first, Sir Lionel Halliday, Lord Mayor of London, and, secondly, Sir Henry Montague, knight, Recorder of London (1604), King's Serjeant (1611) and Chief Justice of the King's Bench (1616). It was whilst the latter was Chief Justice that he awarded execution against Sir Walter Raleigh after the return of this extraordinary man from the delusive expedition to Guiana. Raleigh was brought before the judges of the King's Bench that they might doom him to die under the sentence pronounced fifteen years previously. Sir Henry Montague's language on this occasion forms a striking contrast with the opprobrious epithets which had been used by his illustrious predecessor (Sir Edward Coke) at the original trial. Lingard truly says that the Chief Justices' address was "conceived in terms of respect unusual on such occasions."<sup>2</sup>

On the 14th December, 1620, Chief Justice Montague became Lord Treasurer, and was created a peer by the titles of Baron Kimbolton and Viscount Mandevil. In 1626 he was created Earl of Manchester. "He was," says Lord Clarendon, "a man of great industry and sagacity in business, which he delighted in exceedingly; and preserved so great a vigour of mind, even to his death, that some, who had known him in his younger years, did believe him to have much quicker parts in his age than before."<sup>3</sup> "He piqued himself on his consistency, and took for his motto, which is still borne by his descendants, 'Disponendo me, non mutando me.'"<sup>4</sup> He died on the 10th November, 1642, in the eightieth year of his age. Sir Henry Montague left no issue surviving him by his wife (*née* Anne Wyncoll). She died in Aldersgate Street, London, and was buried at St. Botolph's church, Aldersgate Street, on 14th November, 1614.

The accompanying pedigree of the elder branch of the family<sup>5</sup> will supply other interesting information, but, as before mentioned, it would seem that this branch has died out.

<sup>1</sup> Rebell, 9, p. 172.

<sup>2</sup> *Ib.* i. 84.

<sup>3</sup> Campbell's *Lives of the Chief Justices*, vol. i., p. 361.

<sup>4</sup> *Harl. MSS.*, No. 1,067, fol. 77, and No. 1,174, fol. 75-88.

<sup>5</sup> Compiled on the authority of the *Visitations of Gloucester and Leicester*, 1619; the wills of John Wyncoll the Elder, John Wyncoll "the Rich," William Wyncoll (son of John), Margaret Gardner of Ipswich, Edmund Chaplin of Little Waldingfield, and Edmund Chaplin of St. Giles, Cripplegate, London.

## II.

I now come to the existing branch of the family, which sprang from Roger, the third son of John Wyncoll, as mentioned in the preceding chapter.

It is proposed to treat only of the head of each generation, leaving the pedigree sheet at the end of the article to supply information as to collateral branches.

**Roger Wyncoll** (B) is shewn in *Heralds' Visitations* both at the *Heralds' College*,<sup>1</sup> the *British Museum*,<sup>2</sup> and *Bodleian Library*<sup>3</sup> as the son and heir of John Wyncoll (A), of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk.

It seems clear, from the will of John Wyncoll (A), who, all through his will, mentions his sons in the order "John, Robert, Roger," and of Robert, his son, who, in appointing his brothers executors, mentions, first, John and, secondly, Roger, that John was his eldest son and Roger the third or fourth. It cannot be said, with certainty, where William came in, as he died in his father's lifetime (in 1519), and only his children are referred to in the will. Many such mistakes appear in the *Heralds' Visitations*, and for obvious reasons.

Roger Wyncoll is termed by some authorities a "clothier," of Little Waldingfield, and by others a "gentleman." It is probable that, as a young man (his father's will appears to make it conclusive), he followed the latter's business and subsequently retired from taking an active part therein. His son certainly had none.

He was owner of several manors, but unfortunately does not specify them in his will. He purchased the manor of Twinstead, Essex, from Christopher Goldingham,<sup>4</sup> which village became the home of the family for a century and a half, or more, later; and he also had the manor of Bois Hall, in Halstead. The manor-house of Bois Hall stood at the upper end of Halstead town, on the right of the road leading to Sudbury.

Roger Wyncoll married Thomasine, daughter of . . . . Page, "a sole Heyre." What property she brought to him I have been unable to discover, but being the only child of an armigerous father, she undoubtedly inherited some property, which would pass to her husband on marriage. Once the nuptial knot was tied in those days, the wife no longer remained a "femme sole" for the purposes

<sup>1</sup> College of Arms: *Visitation of Suffolk*, 1577, G 7, 1,006.

<sup>2</sup> *Harl. MSS.* 1,131, fol. 51.

<sup>3</sup> *Rawlinson MSS.*, B 422, fol. 61.

<sup>4</sup> *Morant's History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 271.



of her property, as now! Being "a sole Heyre," Thomasine Page's arms<sup>1</sup> were emblazoned "in pretence" on Roger Wyncoll's shield, and quartered with it in future generations.

There were six children by this marriage, *viz.*: Thomasin, who married William Bogais, gentleman, of Edwardstone, Suffolk; Alice, who married Edward Coleman, gentleman, of Great Waldingfield; John (C); Rose, married Julian Luffkyn, of Boxted, Essex; Anne, who married John Jermyn (or Rist), of Borley, Essex; and Katherine, who married Thomas Coe, of Belchamp, Essex.

Roger Wyncoll's will,<sup>2</sup> made 1st July, 1559, is peculiar for its lengthy religious preamble. By such will, he directs that "in consideration of her release and discharge of the third part or portion which she might claim and might have after his decease of and in All those his Manors, lands, tenements and other hereditaments," Thomasine, his wife, should have an annuity of 20*l.* for the term of her natural life, to be paid her by his son John at two equal terms of the year. This bequest appears to have been with the object of removing his wife's claim to dower and freebench on his decease, and so that his son John should own the real estate free from any such claim, but subject to the annuity. That annuity would be worth, in present-day money, more than 200*l.* a year, and it is possible that the amount was arrived at by mutual agreement between husband and wife. He appointed his wife and his son, John, executors of his will.

Roger Wyncoll's widow, Thomasine, outlived her husband for a period of eight years, at least. She is assessed in the Subsidy Returns for the parish of Little Waldingfield on the 10th February, 1568,<sup>3</sup> at which time it is certain she was living. His will was attested by John Hopkins, Roger Wyncoll the Younger, and Raffe Garth. It was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in October, 1560.

**John Wyncoll** (C) was only son and heir of his father, Roger Wyncoll (B), and was the first of the family not engaged in trade. In all the public records, one finds him described as "John Wyncoll, Gentleman."

He owned the manor of Netherhall, in Little Waldingfield. Whether he purchased such manor, or inherited it from his father,

<sup>1</sup> Arms of Page: Sable, a fesse between three doves, Argent, membered, gules. Crest: Out of a ducal Coronet per pale Or, Gules, a demi Griffin, salient, per pale counterchanged, beaked, of the second. (Granted 1st February, 1530.)—Berry's *Encyclopædia Heraldica*, vol. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury, ref. No. 52: Mellershe.

<sup>3</sup> "Waldingfield Parva.—Thomasyn Wyncoll, vidua, 10*l.* in goodes ... 8*s.* 4*d.*"

has not been ascertained, but the better opinion seems that he purchased it. His father does not mention it in his will (although he refers to his "manors"), and it is not mentioned in the list of lords of that manor in Davy's *History of Suffolk*.<sup>1</sup>

He inherited Twinstead manor from his father, and held his first court there on 18th January, 1562.<sup>2</sup> Besides this estate, he had the manor of Harberts, in Rayleigh.<sup>3</sup>

That he was in affluent circumstances is undoubted, for, besides making a good many pecuniary bequests to his children, friends, servants, and others by his will dated 14th October, 1576, amounting to a large sum of money (also "to the Churchwardens of Little Waldingfield, Five pounds to repair the glass windows of the Church"), he also mentions his lands, tenements, *etc.*, in Great and Little Cornard, his manor of Netherhall and other lands in Little Waldingfield, Brent Eleigh, Milden, Alphamstone and Twinstead, his manors of Twinstead and Harberd, lands and tenements in Great Henny, Lamarsh, Pebmarsh, Rayleigh, Raweth and Great Hockley, Essex, so that his real estate must have been considerable.

The Subsidy Returns for Suffolk in 1568 throw light as to the annual value of his property in that county, for, in the parish of Little Waldingfield, he is assessed on 16*l.* and, in the parish of Thorpe Morieux, on 30*l.* in lands.<sup>4</sup>

It should be noted that the commissioners (who were William Waldegrave, Thomas Eden, Robert Crane and Robert Gurdon) only assessed on the annual value of the lands, where such were owned, and not on moveable goods as well.

John Wyncoll married Margery,<sup>5</sup> daughter of Edward Rosse,<sup>6</sup> of Nayland, widow of Robert Risbye, of Thorpe Morieux, on 19th October, 1557, at Thorpe Morieux, as appears by the registers of that parish. Robert Risbye died on 4th May, 1557 (the register gives 6th May, and adds "Lord and Patron of this Church"), so

<sup>1</sup> Lords of manor of Netherhall, Little Waldingfield:—

"John Spring, 1524.

"John Wyncoll, Gent., died seised 18 Elizth.

"Isaac Wyncoll, Gent., son and heir, 1576, died 1638.

"Thomas Wyncoll, Gent., son and heir, 1638."

See also Copinger's *Manors of Suffolk*, vol. i., p. 246: "The manor subsequently passed to John Wyncoll, son of Roger Wyncold and Thomasine his wife, dau. and heir of . . . . Page."

<sup>2</sup> Morant's *History of Essex*, vol. ii., p. 271.

<sup>3</sup> *Ib.*, vol. i., p. 276: "John Wyncoll, Esq., . . . . held the Manor of Harberts, lately Thomas Lawrence's, of the Lord Hunsdon of his Honour of Rayleigh."

<sup>4</sup> "Waldingfield Parva.—John Wyncoll, 16*l.* in landes . . . 21*s.* 4*d.*"

"Thorpe Moryew.—John Wyncoll, gent., 30*l.* in landes . . . 2*l.*"

<sup>5</sup> Her grandmother was Mary, daughter of Robert Daundy, of Ipswich.

<sup>6</sup> Arms of Rosse, of Nayland: Argent, three water bougets, gules, two and three.



that the marriage of John Wyncoll and Margery Risbye took place five months later.

By this marriage there were seven children, *viz.*: Isaac (D); Thomasine, who married Thomas Hull, gentleman, of Denham, Suffolk; Anne, who married, first, Richard Huggins, of Boxford, Suffolk, secondly, . . . Taylor; John, who died *sine prole*; Jane, who married Richard Holborough, gentleman, of Sudbury, afterwards of Middleton, Essex; Bridget, who married Rev. Thomas Rogers, of Horringer; and Amy, who died unmarried at Denham, 1592.

It is presumed that John Wyncoll came to reside with his wife at the Hall, Thorpe Morieux (in which she had a life interest under her former husband's will<sup>1</sup>), as four of the above-mentioned children were baptised at that parish church,<sup>2</sup> and subsequently returned to Little Waldingfield.

John Wyncoll died on the 24th December, 1576,<sup>3</sup> at Netherhall, Little Waldingfield, and is buried at Little Waldingfield. He appointed his "well beloved Cousin, John Wyncoll, of Little Waldingfield, Clothier, sole Executor" of his will, which was proved in the Archdeaconry of Sudbury (Lib. Wroo, fo. 222) on the 25th February, 1577.

For much of the information in this article my thanks are due to Col. C. E. Wyncoll, who has most kindly placed the whole of his collection and notes at my disposal.

(To be continued.)

<sup>1</sup> Proved 28th June, 1557, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, ref. 21: Wrastley.

<sup>2</sup> Vide *East Anglian Miscellany*, 1909, part I, p. 23.

<sup>3</sup> I.P.M. 19 Eliz.: *Harl.* 639, fo. 177.—"These Inquisitions post mortem were held in order to ascertain the profits that arose to the Crown by the various fruits of tenure obtaining at this age and to grant the heir his livery, and the itinerant Justices, or Justices in eyre, had it in charge to make inquisition concerning them by a Jury of the County, commonly called an *inquisitio post mortem*, which was instituted to enquire (at the death of any man of fortune) the value of his estate, the tenure by which it was holden, and who and of what age his heir was; thereby to ascertain the relief and value of the primer seisin, or the wardship and livery accruing to the King thereupon. A manner of proceeding that came in process of time to be greatly abused and, at length, an intolerable grievance; it became one of the principal accusations against Empson and Dudley, the wicked engines of Henry VII., that, by colour of false inquisitions, they compelled many persons to sue out livery from the Crown who by no means were tenants thereunto." *Blackstone*, 1811 ed., pp. 68 and 69.

# THE KINGDOM OF THE EAST SAXONS AND THE TRIBAL HIDAGE.

BY GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R.Hist.S.

Few things are more bewildering to the student of Essex history than the pall of thick darkness that falls over eastern England with the departure of the Roman legions. For some five hundred years, with the exception of a more or less trustworthy list of kings and some few references in Bede to the conversion of the East Saxons, we get hardly any information as to the course of events. The present paper is an attempt to lift a corner of this veil by an enquiry into the value of a somewhat remarkable early document, which, so far as the writer can learn, has never been touched upon by any of our local historians.

The best account of the Tribal Hidage is to be found in a paper by Mr. W. J. Corbett in vol. xiv. *Transactions* of the Royal Historical Society.

He says :—

In outward form the list is merely a catalogue of 34 place-names, to each of which is assigned a number of hides, the numbers recorded being all multiples of 100 and ranging from 300 to 30,000 hides. In some instances the names of the districts are familiar, as, for instance, Kent, or Lindsey, but the great majority cannot be recognized as corresponding with any names known to authentic history.

He asks :—

What is the purport of the list? When and why was it compiled? Where are the unknown places to be located? What, if any, is the relation between its hides and the hides recorded in the Domesday Survey?

Mr. Corbett deals in detail with all these questions, and propounds satisfactory answers, but as we are only concerned with other districts as far as they illustrate our own local history, we must be content with summarizing his conclusions, leaving those who wish to do so to follow his arguments in the paper itself. His conclusion is briefly this :—

There are fair grounds, then, in the construction of the Tribal Hidage alone, when reduced to its simplest form, for tracing its origin to the reign of Edwin, [the founder of the Northumbrian supremacy, and the first of the Bretwaldas whose power extended to the north and south of the Humber A.D. 626]. But if this is so, there cannot be much doubt as to its object and meaning, and we must see in it the first attempt to tax England as a whole, made by the first king that ever reduced it to subjection.



These are Mr. Corbett's answers to the three earlier questions. With his identification of the archaic place-names we are not directly concerned—it is sufficient to say that seven of the thirty-four names represent the seven Saxon kingdoms or principalities of Bernicia, East Anglia, Essex, Hwicca, Wessex, Kent and Sussex. Two are represented by Deira, five by South Humbria, eleven by Mercia and nine by Middle Anglia. The fact that twenty-five of the thirty-four localities are in close proximity to the Midlands suggests that the author of this particular list was a dweller in that district, possibly a monk of Peterborough, who naturally was able to write in greater detail about his own neighbourhood.

We will now print the list as it stands in its final and corrected form:—

Districts.				Hides.	
I	...	Bernicia	...	30,000	} 44,000
2	...	Deira	...	14,000	
5	...	South Humbria	...	10,000	} 22,000
II	...	Mercia	...	12,000	
I	...	East Anglia	...	30,000	} 44,000
I	...	Essex	...	7,000	
I	...	Hwicca	...	7,000	
9	...	Middle Anglia	...	12,000	} 22,000
I	...	Wessex	...	10,000	
I	...	Kent	...	15,000	} 22,000
I	...	Sussex	...	7,000	
<hr/> 34				<hr/> 154,000	

We now come to the final, and most important question, what is the relation between these hides and those recorded in the Domesday Survey?

Leaving the question of Essex to the last, we will just glance at the state of the case with regard to the other component parts of the list.

So far as the kingdoms of Bernicia and Deira are concerned obviously no comparison is possible, in view of their almost entire omission from the Survey. South Humbria and the older Mercia have been so modified by passing under the Dane law that here too comparison is difficult. Wessex has expanded to so great an extent between the seventh century and the eleventh that this also must be excluded, but with regard to the other six districts, including Essex, certain conclusions may be arrived at. They are all districts whose boundaries were as well defined in the early centuries as at the present day and include four kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy.

I. The district of the Hwiccas, with its 7,000 hides is represented by the modern counties of Worcestershire, Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

In the Domesday Survey they contained respectively 12, 19, and 39 hundreds, or 70 in all, which if each contained 100 hides originally, as is probable<sup>1</sup> on etymological grounds = 7,000 hides. The number of hides actually recorded in Domesday is Worcestershire 1,189, Herefordshire 1,324, and Gloucestershire 2,388 or 4,901 which points to a reduction, at some uncertain date, of 30 per cent. in their hidage assessment, or rather of 30 per cent. and 40 per cent. in the two latter respectively.

II. Middle Anglia was composed of the counties of Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Northamptonshire, Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, Bedfordshire, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex, containing in all 12,000 hides. Their Domesday hundreds number exactly 120, another striking co-incidence.

Their hidage is apparently 10,937, and, taking each county separately, appears practically identical with that of the Tribal Hidage, except in the case of Northamptonshire which, although it has 30 hundreds, is only assessed at 1,356 hides.

Dr. Round has drawn special attention to the case of Northamptonshire and has shown that its hidage has been drastically reduced by 60 per cent. in its eastern half.<sup>2</sup>

III. The question of the Sussex hundreds is very obscure. Reduced in number from 70 to 60, with a total hidage of 3,474, their Domesday assessment varies from Steyning 265 hides to Latille 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  and Tifield 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ ! Mr. L. F. Salzmann, in the *Victoria County History of Sussex*, however points out that it is possible to form the Domesday hundreds into groups, strictly in accordance with their position on the map, each of which groups is, approximately, a simple multiple of 80 hides, suggesting an early reduction of 20 per cent.

The total number of 80-hide units in Sussex is 42 $\frac{1}{2}$ , which gives a total original assessment of 4,250 hides, a fairly close approximation to the Burghal Hidage assessment of 4,350 hides. This is still a long way off either 6,000 or 7,000 hides. It is worth noting that while at the beginning of the seventh century Sussex had been absorbed by Wessex, in A.D. 661 Ethelwold, king of Sussex, on embracing Christianity, was rewarded by Wulfhere, king of Mercia, with the Isle of Wight and the territory of the Meonwaras. As Ceadwalla recovered Wight for Wessex in A.D. 685, this gives a

<sup>1</sup> Maitland, *Domesday Book and Beyond*, p. 455.

<sup>2</sup> *English Historical Review*, vol. xv.



possible date for the compilation of the Tribal Hidage and the assessment of an enlarged Sussex, but little inferior to Wessex itself.

IV. The kingdom of Kent contains 60 hundreds in Domesday (Dr. Stubbs says 68), and Surrey has 14. Probably the latter was included with it in the earlier list, so that the total of 74 is practically only half the number of hundreds of the Tribal Hidage.

It is somewhat remarkable that the hides or sulungs in the two counties amount only to 3,054, not much more than one-fifth of those implied by the Tribal Hidage.

V. The kingdom of East Anglia shows the most marked difference of all, for the hundreds have fallen from 300 to 60 (36 in Norfolk and 24 in Suffolk). The hides, owing to the peculiar nature of the Domesday return for that district do not appear to have been worked out, but a calculation that those of Norfolk amount to only 2,422 points to an even greater reduction.

VI. In the kingdom of Essex the hundreds have been reduced from 70 to 20 and the hides from 7,000 to 2,650, or, as I make them, 2,800. The details of this will be developed later in the paper.

The following table shows at a glance the relative positions of the Tribal Hidage of the middle of the seventh century and the pre-Domesday hidage of the middle of the eleventh century. The modern acreage of the districts is also inserted:—

Acres in Thousands.	Districts.	Tribal Hunds.	Doms. Hunds.	Reduc- tion.	Tribal Hides.	Doms. Hides.	Reduc- tion.
1,800	Hwicca ...	70	70	—	7,000	4,900	30%
3,080	Middle Anglia ...	120	120	—	12,000	10,900	10%
926	Sussex ...	70	60	15%	7,000	3,474	50%
1,442	Kent and Surrey...	150	74	50%	15,000	3,054	80%
2,262	East Anglia ...	300	60	80%	30,000	?	?
985	Essex ...	70	20	70%	7,000	2,800	60%
		780	404		78,000		

The above table really raises two separate sets of questions, those dealing with the hundreds and those dealing with the hides. What then is the degree of credibility to be attached to the figures of the hundreds, which are themselves but inferences from the form of the return?

The identity of the hundreds in each case, in Middle England and the Hwiccas, raises a strong argument in favour of their correctness in two out of the six cases.

Apart from the question of the smallness of any 70 hundreds of equal area contained in the county of Sussex there is not much

greater difficulty in finding room for 70 than for 60. But was Kent ever divided into twice as many hundreds as at present, and were the East Anglian counties composed of five times as many hundreds as now, while Essex had 70 to the present 20?

It will be the purpose of the second part of this paper to show that there is every probability that Essex was, at an early date, divided into 70 hundreds, each containing 100 hides. If this be so, we can fairly claim that the substantial correctness of the Tribal Hidage has been proved in regard to two-thirds of the cases investigated, leaving the questions of Kent and East Anglia for those whose local knowledge may enable them to pronounce an opinion on the question, but with, at any rate, a strong presumption that however great the revolution may appear, it nevertheless took place.

If we assume that the hundred was the original unit of assessment and that all hundreds were equally rated, this re-arrangement might be purely for administrative convenience, providing fewer areas which could be dealt with on the basis of separate and varying valuations. The case of the hidage is different.

The analysis of the Domesday Survey for Essex presents many difficult problems. Dr. Round has told us that the secret of Domesday is only to be discovered by those who combine competent local knowledge with great patience.

The writer makes no claim to fulfil either condition ideally, but having devoted considerable time, extending over several years, to the consideration of these questions, and having achieved a fairly satisfactory theoretical result, he feels justified in placing his investigations before the Society, with some degree of confidence.

His first efforts were inspired by a remark of Dr. Round's that few traces of the five-hide unit were to be found in Essex. An attempt to tabulate the instances, whether few or many, while confirming Dr. Round's statement, led to the discovery that the amalgamation of several neighbouring parishes resulted in groups assessed at 15, 20 and 25 hides. A complete preliminary survey of the county confirmed this result over its whole area; and the idea then suggested itself that possibly these groups might prove to be possessed of uniformity. This led to the selection of the largest vill as the original nucleus of a separate assessable area, a condition fulfilled best by Waltham with its 40 hides. It is somewhat curious that although Waltham gave the clue, its total assessment is really considerably higher.

It then became necessary to start the whole investigation over again, drawing up a rate-book, with columns for every class of entry in the Domesday text.



Each vill, however small, was separately entered. Domesday was made its own interpreter, and no notice whatever was taken of any modern post-Domesday sub-division of parishes, but every place, however numerous its holders, entered under one designation, was treated as a separate unit.

Two somewhat difficult problems had to be faced: the invasions, and the sub-tenancies on the manors of the magnates. The invasions were treated exactly as the other entries, and their facility for rounding off the area of many parishes and hundreds seems to show that this is the right way to treat them. Incidentally one is inclined to think their location and assessment confine the charge of rapacity to a small proportion of Essex landowners.

With regard to the other problem, one has had to distinguish between two different formulæ. Where it is stated that "there are in this manor certain knights holding  $y$  hides, which are valued in the above valuation," it has been taken for granted that the total assessment of the vill is the  $x$  hides with which the statement opens and which invariably exceed  $y$  in number. Where the statement is that "to this manor there belong certain knights holding  $y$  hides valued at" so much, and subsidiary estates follow, often exceeding the original  $x$  hides at which the manor was assessed, these have been taken to mean additional estates and added accordingly.

The vills were then tabulated, hundred by hundred, and cross-checked by means of the estates of each magnate in each hundred, and the result, subject to a few necessary emendations, possible errors, and one or two omissions, was as follows:—

Hundreds.	Hides.	Acres.	Hundreds.	Hides.	Acres.
1. Barstable ...	299	85	12. Ongar ...	102	69
2. Becontree ...	107	55	13. Rochford ...	111	52
3. Chafford ...	112	21	14. Tendring ...	242	17
4. Chelmsford ...	283	27	15. Thurstable ...	87	24
5. Clavering ...	54	95	16. Uttlesford ...	249	3
6. Dengie ...	281	53	17. Waltham ...	74	45
7. Dunmow ...	108	93	18. Winstree ...	100	12
8. Freshwell ...	60	97	19. Witham ...	96	45
9. Harlow ...	83	96	20. Colchester ...	?	
10. Hinckford ...	167	108			
11. Lexden ...	102	12			
				2,725	49

Sir Henry Ellis, in his elaborate Domesday tables, gives Essex 2,650 hides, but probably the invasions are disregarded, which would bring his total to 2,705, so that my excess is under one per cent.

That my calculation must be fairly accurate, though of course subject to criticism and possible emendation, is obvious from the fact

that while Ellis makes the number of villeins 4,087, my own figures are 4,067, and we only differ by three in the number of slaves.

In fairness I should state that my number of 6,589 borders differs widely from his 8,002, and as each single vill has been checked over and over again, I am afraid some error has crept into his figures here, which have been universally accepted as correct. This, however, would be more fittingly dealt with when we come to the Norman Domesday.

Although a certain method appears observable in the hidage of the Domesday hundreds, it is difficult to evolve any symmetrical plan from them. Yet even at a glance it is obvious that if 40 hides were accepted as a standard unit, it would form an easy divisor in at least five—and these the larger—hundreds, while in six of the others it would leave approximately just a half section over.

I then determined to test the hypothesis, and the vills in each hundred were grouped in 40-hide plots. The success of this method was bewildering; they cropped up in all directions, and it was only when it became necessary to fit them together that this apparent facility made the result like a Chinese puzzle. Often one obstinate vill would throw a whole batch of seven groups out of gear. Every care was taken to place manors which are not now parishes, preferably with, but occasionally in close proximity to, the parishes in which they are now included.

Unidentified vills have been placed in accordance with Dr. Round's suggestions in the *Victoria County History*, and when this fails they have been put where they seemed to fit best; but in no case have they been arbitrarily detached from their probable localities. A few instances of royal lands being spread over a hundred in unnamed places have had to be treated somewhat capriciously; if it were permissible to sub-divide them, of course many blocks of exactly 40 hides could have been made.

In very few instances has it been found impossible to include all the parishes of the same name in the same group, the notable exceptions being the Baddows and Woodhams, which defy every possible combination.

The writer would have been pleased to insert in this paper the map of Essex from the Ordnance Survey, showing the parochial boundaries, and also the outlines of the seventy groups of approximately 40 hides each which he has formed. It would perhaps come better with a continuation of this paper; but anyone can easily make a map for himself at a cost of twopence, payable to H.M. Government, and the intricate yet simple nature of the scheme will be at once apparent.



The result achieved naturally suggested comparison with the 7,000 hides of the Tribal Hidage, and allowing 80 hides for Colchester—an assessment I hope to justify later—we find the relation between the two schemes to be that of 2,800 to 7,000, or a reduction of just 60 per cent. This points to the conclusion that these groups were once hundreds, each containing 100 hides, which have at some unknown period been reduced by 60 per cent., thus forming hundreds of 40 hides each.

A later re-arrangement in larger groups brought about the Domesday hundreds, which show strong traces of being based on the combinations of hundreds of 280 hides each with others of 120, thus forming seven divisions of 400 hides each.

The following list of the hundreds is so drawn as to suggest this arrangement, but it becomes a little difficult to follow out when we get in the vicinity of Colchester. It would appear probable that the town was separated after the original seventy hundreds had been formed, and possibly one of its hundreds may have been taken from Tendring, which has only six, whereas the other large divisions have seven.

We may here refer for a moment to the somewhat later Burghal Hidage, which, in a rather dubious passage, gives Essex 1,200 hides. This is far below any known hidage of the county, and suggests that it really represents only a section of it. Possibly while three divisions of 400 hides each (1,200) were charged with the duty of the defence of Colchester as the county burh, the other four divisions, with their 1,600 hides, were attached to the defence of London. The point is interesting, but cannot be dealt with more fully here.

## CONJECTURAL RESTORATION OF THE ANCIENT HUNDREDS.

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.	Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.
I.—ROCHFORD HUNDRED.				2			
	I			4474	{ Hockley .. ..	9	90
2038	Paglesham .. ..	4	50	—	{ Plumborough .. ..	1	30
5479	{ Wakering .. ..	7	60	1192	Fambridge .. ..	4	—
—	{ Barrow .. ..	1	60	1365	Hawkwell .. ..	3	60
2134	Shoebury .. ..	10	30	1166	{ Ashingdon .. ..	—	60
1740	{ Southchurch .. ..	4	—	—	{ Beckney .. ..	—	90
—	{ Northorpe .. ..	3	90	5234	{ Canewdon .. ..	7	90
1055	Shopland .. ..	5	90	—	{ Putsey .. ..	3	15
1288	Barling .. ..	3	55	3069	Stambridge (2) .. ..	7	117
6133	Foulness .. ..	—	—	—	Midebroc .. ..	—	20
19867		40	75	—	Unknown .. ..	—	10
				16500		38	102

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acs.
	3.		
2906	Raleigh .. ..	7	60
2337	Hadleigh .. ..	—	—
1527	Leigh .. ..	1	—
2372	Wheatley (Raweth) ..	7	60
3236	Eastwood .. ..	3	90
1867	Rochford .. ..	2	60
699	Sutton .. ..	7	75
5248	Prittlewell .. ..	7	60
—	Mildentuna .. ..	2	—
<u>20192</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>45</u>

## II.—BARSTABLE HUNDRED.

	4.		
4157	Ramsden (2) .. ..	17	80
2229	Downham .. ..	—	—
—	Stantmere .. ..	2	30
1775	Wickford .. ..	17	28
—	Hundred at large ..	3	39
<u>8161</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>57</u>

	5.		
5311	Benfleet (2) .. ..	19	30
—	Fantom .. ..	5	70
2545	Thundersley .. ..	5	15
2014	Pitsea .. ..	6	—
2585	Bures Gifford .. ..	5	90
<u>12455</u>		<u>41</u>	<u>85</u>

	6.		
2588	Fobbing .. ..	20	75
1670	Vange .. ..	6	90
1638	Basildon .. ..	4	15
—	Barstable .. ..	5	90
993	Nevendon .. ..	—	94
—	Bertou .. ..	—	60
—	Lohou .. ..	—	40
<u>6889</u>		<u>38</u>	<u>104</u>

	7.		
2419	Stanford .. ..	13	43
2649	Horndon-on-Hill ..	11	10
2372	Laindon .. ..	9	60
490	Lea .. ..	1	90
2744	Corringham .. ..	4	10
<u>10674</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>93</u>

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acs.
	8.		
<u>5548</u>	Burstead (2) .. ..	<u>41</u>	<u>5</u>
	9.		
1822	Ingrave .. ..	13	20
2927	Horndon (2) .. ..	9	—
2379	Dunton .. ..	7	55
1713	Bulphan .. ..	7	—
1801	Langdon .. ..	5	—
<u>10642</u>		<u>41</u>	<u>75</u>

	10.		
3983	Tilbury (2) .. ..	14	75
—	Gravesend .. ..	1	—
—	Upham .. ..	—	90
4220	Orsett .. ..	13	—
2217	Mucking .. ..	7	—
1855	Chadwell .. ..	3	110
<u>12275</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>35</u>

## III.—CHAFFORD HUNDRED.

	II.		
5726	<sup>2</sup> Thurrock (3) .. ..	27	107
1597	Stifford .. ..	4	5
2965	Aveley .. ..	5	80
1301	Wennington .. ..	3	—
<u>11589</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>72</u>

	12.		
4645	Ockendon (2) .. ..	16	105
1879	Cranham .. ..	—	—
4582	Warley (2) .. ..	9	—
1635	Childerditch .. ..	4	85
—	Geddesduna .. ..	1	—
	from Barstable Hundred		
1699	Hutton .. ..	4	25
2459	Shenfield .. ..	2	—
1917	Doddinghurst .. ..	1	17
<u>18816</u>		<u>38</u>	<u>112</u>

<sup>1</sup> From Barstable Hundred.<sup>2</sup> Includes Little Thurrock, 2 hides, from Barstable Hundred.



Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
13			
3251	Rainham .. ..	17	60
3375	Upminster .. ..	11	20
5089	South Weald (including Brentwood) ..	3	—
—	Kennington .. ..	5	60
—	Craohu .. ..	1	60
—	Limpwella .. ..	—	60
—	In the Hundred at large .. ..	—	100
<u>11715</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>—</u>

## IV.—BECONTREE HUNDRED.

14.			
12307	Barking .. ..	30	—
6556	Dagenham .. ..	—	—
16100	Havering (including Hornchurch and Romford) .. ..	10	30
<u>34963</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>30</u>

15.			
7165	Ham (2) .. ..	18	30
768	Little Ilford .. ..	2	90
2002	Wanstead .. ..	1	—
2146	Woodford .. ..	5	—
2272	Leyton .. ..	15	30
<u>14353</u>		<u>42</u>	<u>30</u>

16.			
4473	Walthamstow .. ..	10	60
—	Hecham .. ..	5	—
from Ongar Hundred			
5009	Chigwell .. ..	9	35
—	Wolston .. ..	3	60
from Waltham Hundred			
2791	Chingford .. ..	11	—
<u>12273</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>35</u>

## V.—WALTHAM HUNDRED.

17.			
<u>11017</u>	Waltham .. ..	<u>40</u>	<u>—</u>

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
18.			
5319	Epping .. ..	9	45
3952	Nazing .. ..	6	—
—	Waltham (additional) from Ongar Hundred	9	30
3961	Loughton <sup>1</sup> .. ..	9	55
—	Alderton .. ..	4	70
<u>13232</u>		<u>38</u>	<u>80</u>

## VI.—ONGAR HUNDRED.

19.			
6930	Theydons (3) .. ..	14	91
—	<sup>1</sup> Debden (in Loughton)	3	80
4022	Stapleford (2) .. ..	11	13
2470	Lambourne .. ..	2	80
3433	<sup>2</sup> North Weald .. ..	3	65
4088	Laver (3) .. ..	4	40
<u>20943</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>9</u>

20.			
4414	Stanford .. ..	11	20
4518	Navestock .. ..	9	60
1684	Kelvedon Hatch .. ..	4	5
1126	Stondon Massey .. ..	—	—
683	Greenstead .. ..	2	105
5030	Ongar (2) .. ..	2	45
—	Passelow .. ..	1	90
—	Plumton .. ..	—	14
775	Norton .. ..	2	15
609	Shelley .. ..	—	80
2451	Fyfield .. ..	3	10
1475	Moreton .. ..	1	63
1642	Bobbingworth .. ..	1	30
<u>24407</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>57</u>

## VII.—HARLOW HUNDRED.

21.			
1618	Latton .. ..	8	60
4022	Harlow .. ..	12	50
3031	Roydon .. ..	6	—
2417	Matching .. ..	3	20
—	Ouesham .. ..	2	60
2754	Parndon (2) .. ..	9	100
1552	Netteswell .. ..	—	—
<u>15394</u>		<u>42</u>	<u>50</u>

<sup>1</sup> Loughton is rubricated under Becontree, but is now in Ongar Hundred. Its two other manors of Alderton and Debden were always in Ongar.

<sup>2</sup> 105 acres rubricated under Harlow Hundred.

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.	Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.
22				26.			
8810	Hatfield .. ..	22	91	2789	Chrishall .. ..	6	114
—	Siriceslea .. ..	—	60	3758	Chishall (2) .. ..	19	105
4344	Hallingbury (2) .. ..	7	60	—	Cesewic .. ..	1	60
—	Walla .. ..	1	—	—	Crawley .. ..	—	30
1645	Sheering .. ..	5	30	1425	Heydon .. ..	5	105
—	Cuica .. ..	3	—	799	Wendon Lofts .. ..	1	90
14799		40	1	—	Eynesworth .. ..	2	60
				8771		38	84

VIII. & IX.—CLAVERING AND  
UTTLESFORD HUNDREDS.

23.				27.			
2995	Henham <sup>1</sup> .. ..	14	—	3537	Littlebury .. ..	25	—
—	Plegdon .. ..	6	—	—	Leabury .. ..	2	60
1800	Berden .. ..	2	—	629	Strethall .. ..	5	—
2121	Ugley .. ..	5	—	1439	Wendons Ambo .. ..	8	90
2531	Manuden .. ..	7	—	5605		41	30
—	Pachenhou .. ..	1	30				
—	Pincipo .. ..	1	—				
9447		36	30				
24.				28			
4224	Stanstead .. ..	6	—	4124	Chesterford (2) .. ..	15	—
—	Bentfield .. ..	5	30	7504	Walden .. ..	26	—
—	Bollindon .. ..	6	30	—	Manhall .. ..	1	—
1852	Elsenham .. ..	5	—	11628		42	—
3188	Takeley .. ..	4	90				
2021	Farnham .. ..	6	90				
—	Liffedewella .. ..	—	30				
1066	Birchanger .. ..	3	60				
12351		37	90				
25.				29.			
5491	Clavering .. ..	15	—	1722	Newport .. ..	14	108
—	Langley .. ..	—	—	2054	Widdington .. ..	10	—
2367	Arkesden .. ..	5	104	657	Quendon .. ..	2	—
—	Wiggepet .. ..	5	60	1392	Rickling .. ..	8	—
3276	Elmdon .. ..	14	—	850	Wicken .. ..	3	13
11134		40	44	—	Bonhunt .. ..	2	—
26.				6675		40	1
27.							
28.							
29.							
30.							
5491	Clavering .. ..	15	—	4643	Debden .. ..	16	60
—	Langley .. ..	—	—	—	Amberden .. ..	5	—
2367	Arkesden .. ..	5	104	—	Thundersley .. ..	5	—
—	Wiggepet .. ..	5	60	4920	Wimbish .. ..	8	—
3276	Elmdon .. ..	14	—	—	Yardley .. ..	1	—
11134		40	44	—	<sup>2</sup> Shortgrove .. ..	4	60
				9563		40	—

<sup>1</sup> Rubricated in Freshwell Hundred.<sup>2</sup> Partly rubricated in Hinckford.



Statute  
Acres. Name of Vill. Hds. Acs.

## X.—FRESHWELL HUNDRED.

31

6598	Bardfield (3)	.. ..	8	60
4214	Samford (2)	.. ..	12	30
3591	Hempstead	.. ..	3	90
3876	Radwinter	.. ..	2	75
—	Bendish	.. ..	4	90
5020	Ashdon	.. ..	2	15
—	Newham	.. ..	1	95
—	Roda	.. ..	—	30
—	Stevington	.. ..	1	32
1731	Hadstock	.. ..	2	—
—	Hosenga	.. ..	—	60
<u>25030</u>			<u>39</u>	<u>97</u>

## XI.—HINCKFORD HUNDRED.

32.

3423	Bumpstead	.. ..	5	40
3282	Ditto Helions from Freshwell Hundred		6	—
—	Hersam	.. ..	2	75
945	Sturmer	.. ..	3	15
1910	Stambourne	.. ..	2	30
2422	Birdbrook	.. ..	2	—
1724	Ridgewell	.. ..	3	37
3332	Toppesfield	.. ..	1	95
2794	Yeldham (2)	.. ..	4	95
7845	Heddingham (2)	.. ..	4	26
3033	Gosfield	.. ..	—	—
5631	Halstead	.. ..	2	80
—	Stanstead	.. ..	3	12
<u>36341</u>			<u>41</u>	<u>25</u>

33.

—	Bapthorne	.. ..	2	—
1514	Ashen	.. ..	—	100
—	Clare	.. ..	1	95
716	Ovington	.. ..	1	60
953	Tilbury	.. ..	1	38
—	Alreford	.. ..	—	102
—	Celvestuna	.. ..	1	98
—	Chenebolton	.. ..	—	65
—	Norton	.. ..	—	55
6845	Belchamp (3)	.. ..	12	83
—	Bineslea	.. ..	2	—
1898	Pentlow	.. ..	7	—
1683	Foxearth	.. ..	1	15
—	Weston	.. ..	1	80
643	Liston	.. ..	2	—
794	Borley	.. ..	2	113
<u>15046</u>			<u>40</u>	<u>64</u>

Statute  
Acres. Name of Vill. Hds. Acs.

34.

2801	Bulmer	.. ..	—	90
—	Goldingham	.. ..	2	17
—	Smedtuna	.. ..	3	—
850	Ballingdon	.. ..	3	60
—	Brunton	.. ..	2	65
889	Middleton	.. ..	1	60
1537	Henny (2)	.. ..	7	89
1268	Lamarsh	.. ..	5	49
1596	Alphamstone	.. ..	1	50
1054	Twinstead	.. ..	—	75
2062	Pebmarsh	.. ..	1	107
—	Polhei	.. ..	3	73
1225	Wickham	.. ..	3	40
2708	Gestingthorpe	.. ..	1	105
3023	Maplestead (2)	.. ..	1	25
<u>19013</u>			<u>40</u>	<u>65</u>

35.

—	Hundred at large	.. ..	2	40
8461	Finchingfield	.. ..	8	47
—	Boyton	.. ..	—	70
—	Ashwell	.. ..	—	60
—	Weninchou	.. ..	—	70
4226	Wethersfield	.. ..	4	71
2469	Shalford	.. ..	6	30
1674	Saling	.. ..	—	80
1498	Panfield	.. ..	3	60
6426	Felstead	.. ..	5	55
1707	Rayne	.. ..	8	105
—	Horstedford	.. ..	—	15
<u>26461</u>			<u>41</u>	<u>103</u>

## XII.—DUNMOW HUNDRED.

36.

6251	Thaxted	.. ..	11	82
1053	Tiltey	.. ..	—	60
713	Chickney	.. ..	2	60
3194	Broxted	.. ..	3	9
—	Chawreth	.. ..	—	90
4161	Easton (2)	.. ..	9	60
3982	Canfield (2)	.. ..	5	114
—	Bigods	.. ..	4	105
—	Udeschale	.. ..	1	38
<u>19354</u>			<u>40</u>	<u>18</u>

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.	Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
37.				41.			
8468	Dunmow (2) .. ..	15	15	4206	Mountnessing .. ..	17	6
—	Newton .. ..	2	30	1395	Fryerning .. ..	7	34
1986	Lindsell .. ..	2	60	2738	Ingatestone .. ..	3	70
—	Lacelea .. ..	—	60	2588	Fingrith (Blackmore)	4	—
1472	Barnston .. ..	2	30	—	Festinges .. ..	—	45
822	Mashbury .. ..	1	45	—	Berewica .. ..	6	97
6919	Easter (2) .. ..	11	40	—	Cubriga .. ..	—	66
732	Pleshey .. ..	—	—	10927		39	78
from Hinckford Hundred				42.			
4383	Stebbing .. ..	5	60	2284	Margaretting .. ..	3	60
24782		40	100	8786	Writtle .. ..	22	75
38.				692	Widford .. ..	—	—
8961	Roothings (6) .. ..	24	60	4782	Roxwell .. ..	3	—
2881	{ Ditto (2) .. ..	5	53	2858	{ Chelmsford .. ..	8	—
	{ (from Ongar Hundred)			—	{ Moulsham .. ..	4	90
469	Shellow .. ..	5	10	19402		41	105
2987	Willingales (2) .. ..	3	60	43.			
—	Plesinhou .. ..	1	60	4482	Woodham .. ..	14	—
15298		40	3	2975	Danbury .. ..	2	60
XIII.—CHELMSFORD HUNDRED.				2318	Sandon .. ..	9	83
39.				2756	Little Baddow .. ..	11	31
9764	Waltham (2) .. ..	15	5	—	Richeham .. ..	1	60
4225	{ Leigh (2) .. ..	4	75	12531		38	114
—	{ Melesham .. ..	4	10	44.			
1389	Chignall (2) .. ..	5	110	3890	Rettendon .. ..	23	60
2224	{ Broomfield .. ..	4	—	2073	Runwell .. ..	13	—
—	{ Patching .. ..	6	90	—	Laghenberia .. ..	2	66
17602		40	50	5963		39	6
40.				45.			
3801	Boreham .. ..	10	76	6881	Hanningfield (3) ..	36	27
—	Cetham .. ..	2	30	3962	Cinga (Buttsbury and Stock) .. ..	5	60
—	Walkfares .. ..	6	18	10843		41	87
—	Kewton .. ..	2	30	XIV.—DENGIE HUNDRED.			
—	Belestead .. ..	2	90	46.			
3911	Great Baddow .. ..	9	110	5646	Purleigh .. ..	24	53
2926	Springfield .. ..	7	73	989	Hazeleigh .. ..	5	20
10638		41	67	1692	Norton .. ..	11	45
				8327		40	118



Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
	47.		
3672	Latchingdon .. ..	12	27
399	Snoreham .. ..	—	—
1249	Fambridge .. ..	10	5
2378	Fenna (Stow) .. ..	7	37
—	Wineswic .. ..	6	80
—	Uleham .. ..	3	20
—	Witham .. ..	1	60
<u>7698</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>109</u>

	48.		
—	Lawling .. ..	25	95
2067	Mayland .. ..	—	—
2242	Althorne .. ..	—	—
866	Cricksea .. ..	2	60
4517	Burnham .. ..	12	55
<u>9692</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>90</u>

	49.		
6316	Southminster .. ..	30	—
1323	Steeple .. ..	7	111
—	Estoleia .. ..	2	47
<u>7639</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>38</u>

	50.		
5239	Bradwell (Down) ..	21	14
—	Effecestre .. ..	4	80
2500	Stansgate .. ..	10	90
—	Halesduna .. ..	2	—
—	Landuna .. ..	—	80
<u>7739</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>24</u>

	51.		
4654	Tillingham .. ..	20	16
1023	Newland .. ..	4	102
2414	Dengey .. ..	5	97
1739	Asheldam .. ..	—	97
—	Acleta .. ..	1	70
—	Hacflela .. ..	2	60
—	Carseia .. ..	4	48
<u>9830</u>		<u>40</u>	<u>10</u>

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
	52.		
4007	Woodham (2) .. ..	12	—
—	Curlai .. ..	1	60
3035	Maldon .. ..	10	—
—	Middlemed .. ..	—	74
3091	Mundon .. ..	10	90
—	Iltnay .. ..	2	100
—	Ulwinscersham ..	1	45
—	Wringhalla .. ..	—	20
<u>10133</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>29</u>

## XV.—THURSTABLE HUNDRED.

	53.		
4525	Totham (2) .. ..	10	62
2131	Goldhanger .. ..	5	117
1078	Langford .. ..	5	91
—	Uveseia .. ..	4	—
—	Blackstan .. ..	—	60
1854	Heybridge .. ..	8	—
1549	Wickham .. ..	3	5
1162	Ulting .. ..	1	45
	(from Witham Hundred)		

<u>12299</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>20</u>
	54.		
7484	Tolleshunt (3) ..	38	—
—	Unknown .. ..	—	10
<u>7484</u>		<u>38</u>	<u>10</u>

## XVI.—WINSTREE HUNDRED.

	55.		
3750	Wigborough (2) ..	21	43
6155	Tollesbury .. ..	12	10
274	Salcot .. ..	1	60
640	Virley .. ..	—	—
—	Borooldituna .. ..	1	—
—	Samantuna .. ..	2	95
—	Hundred at large ..	1	77
<u>10819</u>		<u>38</u>	<u>45</u>

	56.		
2246	Peldon .. ..	5	107
1068	Abberton .. ..	3	75
5551	Laver (3) .. ..	27	95
—	Ditto .. ..	2	73
	(from Lexden Hundred)		
<u>8865</u>		<u>39</u>	<u>110</u>

<sup>1</sup> In Thurstable Hundred.

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
	57.		
5176	Mersea (2) .. ..	26	60
2890	{ Fingringhoe .. ..	—	—
—	{ Bocking .. ..	2	—
2091	Langenhoe .. ..	9	60
10157		38	—

## XVII.—WITHAM HUNDRED.

	58.		
3706	{ Witham .. ..	17	32
—	{ Hobridge .. ..	3	—
—	{ Blunts .. ..	3	—
—	{ Bennington .. ..	1	15
3168	Kelvedon .. ..	8	60
3669	Rivenhall .. ..	4	80
3257	Braxted (2) .. ..	4	20
13800		41	87

	59.		
4186	{ Notley (2) .. ..	13	112
—	{ Slamondsha .. ..	—	15
4756	{ Hatfield .. ..	9	97
—	{ Smaleland .. ..	2	—
3228	Terling .. ..	5	80
—	Retleia .. ..	1	30
1159	Faulkbourn .. ..	1	67
1877	Fairsted .. ..	—	70
—	Invasion .. ..	5	29
2372	Cressing .. ..	—	—
17578		40	20

## XVIII.—LEXDEN HUNDRED.

	60.		
5518	{ Tey (3) .. ..	11	26
—	{ Chappel .. ..	—	—
3254	{ Feering .. ..	9	45
—	{ Prested .. ..	1	65
2593	Messing .. ..	1	18
1570	Inworth .. ..	—	—
921	Easthorpe .. ..	1	25
1847	Aldham .. ..	—	115
813	Markshall .. ..	—	73
1320	Pattiswick .. ..	—	—
3652	Coggeshall (2) .. ..	4	101
—	Hundred at large .. ..	—	76
21488	forward .. ..	31	64

Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Ac.
21488	forward .. ..	31	64
	from Hinckford Hundred		
4639	Bocking .. ..	6	60
2282	Braintree .. ..	—	60
2993	Stisted .. ..	—	60
1185	Bradwell .. ..	—	—
32587		39	4

	61.		
8857	{ Colne (4) .. ..	10	10
—	{ Creeping .. ..	—	90
3023	Bures (2) .. ..	1	90
2322	Wormingford .. ..	4	4
2520	Fordham .. ..	2	81
4916	Horkesley (2) .. ..	8	67
—	Witesworda .. ..	—	13
3177	Boxted .. ..	6	5
2977	Langham .. ..	2	60
2568	Dedham .. ..	2	60
30360		39	—

	62.		
3436	Stanway .. ..	8	55
2334	Lexden .. ..	9	—
2296	Bergholt .. ..	3	64
2492	{ Copford .. ..	3	7
—	{ Bottingham .. ..	—	15
3105	Birch (2) .. ..	5	84
2429	Donyland (2) .. ..	4	75
1549	Wyvenhoe .. ..	5	25
17641		39	85

## XIX.—TENDRING HUNDRED.

	63.		
8877	{ Chich .. ..	12	60
—	{ Sciddeham <sup>2</sup> .. ..	8	6
—	{ Alderford .. ..	—	17
—	{ Frowick .. ..	—	50
—	{ Burna .. ..	—	30
5330	Bentley (2) .. ..	4	102
1966	Thorrington .. ..	4	—
2867	Brightlingsea .. ..	10	—
19040		40	25

<sup>1</sup> This was probably near Kelvedon.<sup>2</sup> This vill has not been located.



Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.	Statute Acres.	Name of Vill.	Hds.	Acres.
64.				67.			
7078	Clacton (2)	..	20 —	1108	Wrabness ..	5	—
2752	Holland (2)	..	10 60	3129	Wix ..	5	—
2098	Weeley ..	5	83	2153	{ Bradfield ..	5	15
2873	Tendring ..	4	60	—	{ Maneston ..	1	25
				—	Dickley ..	1	37
14801		40	83	4840	Bromley (2)	6	100
				3725	Elmstead ..	8	—
				1276	Frating ..	2	40
				1436	Alresford ..	4	110
				17667		39	87
65.				68.			
9342	{ Edulvenessa (3)	..	27 —	2711	Lawford ..	26	95
—	{ Birch ..	3	—	5062	Ardleigh ..	10	95
469	<sup>1</sup> Frinton ..	6	60	22	Manningtree ..	2	—
1445	Beaumont ..	3	105	2125	Mistley ..	1	—
11256		40	45	9920		40	70
66.				XX.—DOUBLE HUNDRED OF COLCHESTER.			
4553	Oakley (2) ..	15	60	69 and 70.			
1541	{ Dovercourt ..	6	—	3760	Colchester: twelve ur-		
—	{ Harwich ..	—	—		ban and semi-urban		
1445	Moze ..	4	—		parishes ..	76	—
3987	{ Ramsey ..	7	37	1501	Greenstead ..	4	—
—	{ Foulton ..	3	70	2352	Myland ..	—	—
—	{ Michelstow ..	2	60	—	Berechurch, with Dony-		
—	{ Witelbroc ..	1	—		land ..	—	—
—	Cliva ..	—	30	—	Lexden, assessed in		
					Lexden Hundred..	—	—
11526		40	17	7613		80	—

NOTE. The inclusion of the modern acreage is for purposes of comparison only, and does not imply any necessary relations between the area of the vill in modern times and its ancient hidage. Of the seventy hundreds it will be seen that forty-six are correct within  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. and twenty more within 5 per cent.

Having now achieved the task of reconstruction it may be as well to contrast briefly the Domesday and the Tribal hundreds, using, for convenience sake, the name of the principal vill in each of the latter (not being that of a later hundred), as a convenient index.

I. Rochford Hundred. This is practically identical in each scheme—except for the addition of Wheatley in (3) Raleigh. This is rubricated in Domesday Book with Wickford, under Barstable

<sup>1</sup> Frinton probably contained several thousand acres more at this date.

Hundred. I would suggest that the mention of marsh land for sheep justifies us in placing it at the east of Wickford, where the parish of Raweth (not in Domesday Book) now lies. There are in this hundred an exceptional number of villis of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  hides.

II. Barstable Hundred. Here the tribal hundreds are barely half the area of those of Rochford Hundred. Three villis in the extreme north-west have been combined with (12) Ockendon, otherwise it is as in Domesday Book. (9) Ingrave presents the only instance in the reconstruction in which a vill is isolated from the other villis with which it is reckoned. A narrow spit of Little Burstead separates Langdon from Horndon—but possibly the boundary may not have extended so far formerly. Rochford and Barstable form a block of ten-hundreds.

III. Chafford Hundred. In addition to the three villis noted above, this hundred reclaims Little Thurrock from Barstable.

IV. Becontree Hundred. V. Waltham Hundred. VI. Ongar Hundred. These three hundreds have afforded considerable, trouble, possibly due to a late formation of Waltham Hundred as a special territory for its famous abbey. The three hundreds contain seven of the ancient ones, thus forming with Chafford another block of ten-hundreds. The outlying estates in Waltham make its assessment above the 40-hide limit; possibly in early days they bore another name.

VII. Harlow Hundred calls for no remark.

VIII. and IX. Clavering and Uttlesford have proved somewhat intractable. The ten-hundreds of which these three are composed amount to within three-quarters of a hide of 400 hides, but two of them taken individually are respectively 9 per cent. and 12 per cent. below the standard. It is true the outlying berewic of Shalford in Cambridgeshire has been disregarded, but this will not fit in, even if it could fairly be reckoned. Clavering Hundred is obviously of late formation, and its boundaries have been disregarded.

X. It is difficult to account for the formation of the small Hundred of Freshwell—it is practically no larger than one of the antique hundreds, if we extract Helion Bumstead, which naturally goes with the other Bumstead in Hinckford Hundred, and Henham, which is far away in Uttlesford Hundred, and must surely be here in error. Like the Hinckford Hundred it was thinly populated.

XI. Hinckford Hundred has proved very interesting. It gives up Stebbing to Dunmow and its four south-east villis, with their large areas, but nominal assessments, to Lexden Hundred. It seems in the highest degree probable that the Norman Belchamp (33) represents the ancient Saxon Hundred of Thunreslea. The



formation of a ten-hundred block here is a little difficult, but if to Freshwell and Hinckford we add Lexden (XVIII.) and Colchester (XX.) it works out fairly well.

XII. Dunmow Hundred, with the addition of Stebbing from Hinckford Hundred and those Roothings now in Ongar Hundred, makes three compact groups of villis. Bigods has to go with Thaxted rather than with Dunmow, but its situation allows of this. Its assessment with Dunmow would, however, round off that vill very nicely.

XIII. Chelmsford Hundred has proved difficult. It is impossible to combine Woodham Ferrers with the Woodhams in Dengie, or to get the Baddows together. The Hundred of Rettendon (44) is curiously small and the inclusion of Laghenberia with it is pure assumption. There are a number of unidentified small villis. Chelmsford and Ongar make a compact ten-hundred block.

XIV. Dengie Hundred also contains many unidentified small villis. Purleigh now runs down to the river and divides (47) Latchingdon in two parts, but probably one of the unidentified villis then occupied its southern end.

XV. Thurstable. XVI. Winstree. XVII. Witham. These hundreds call for no remark. It does not seem practicable to combine these with the seven hundreds of Dengie, or the six of Tendring to form ten-hundred blocks.

XVIII. Lexden Hundred. This hundred is somewhat perplexing but the transference of a few parishes from Hinckford brought it fairly into line. It was the most thinly populated portion when the original division was made.

XIX. Tendring Hundred. Two problems arise here. One the extremely heavy assessment of Lawford, the other the inclusion of the unknown district of Schiddeham with Chich.

As to the former I can only suggest some alteration in the respective boundaries of Bromley and Lawford, the former has more acres than any other district in the hundred, the latter fewer, so that a little readjustment would solve the difficulty.

Chich without Schiddeham would be very lightly assessed for its area. The latter has all the characteristics of a Tendring Hundred manor and it fits so well that I feel some satisfaction in leaving it there.

XX. Colchester Hundred. I have ventured to reckon this as a double hundred. It may be merely a coincidence, but its ferm was fixed at 40*l.*, or 1*l.* per hide, while William's unsuccessful attempt to raise it to 80*l.* suggests that possibly he was endeavouring to exact a crushing sum under cover of an old assessment, long since

commuted on favourable terms. The total Danegeld of Essex was more than 1*l.* per hide, and Colchester, though a restricted area, was more than twice as populous as any other hundred and presumably richer.

Here, for the present, we must stop. If the results of this investigation are accepted, many interesting conclusions as to the past may be reached and certain yet unsolved problems may receive further light.

It is strange to find that the pages of Domesday Book have unwittingly preserved, unnoticed since it was transcribed, that organization of the East Saxon kingdom which existed more than four centuries before its own compilation.

The antiquity of the Tribal Hidage, if genuine, is admitted by all Domesday scholars, and here we find the origin of the hundreds carried back nearly three centuries before Alfred. We dare not perhaps take the boundaries of our parishes back so far, yet remembering the claims made for Archbishop Theodore at the end of the seventh century, we may give them fresh attention; but, filling the whole county as they do, with no wide stretches of moorland, or waste, to account for, it seems not improbable that the hundredal boundaries, at any rate, are thirteen centuries old, a product of the days of Sighere and St. Cedd.

On Domesday problems it is scarcely possible for an amateur to do more than make tentative suggestions.

A great master of the subject, no longer with us, Dr. Maitland says (*D.B.* p. 507) of the Tribal Hidage:—

Now our first remark about this document will perhaps be either that it is wild nonsense, or that its 'hide' has for its type something very different from the model that has served for those hides of which we have hitherto been reading . . . . . the suspicion can but cross our minds that the hides of the Tribal Hidage are yard-lands, or in other words have for their moulding idea rather a tenement of 30 than a tenement of 120 arable acres.

After admitting that Bede's figures, which later he rather severely criticises, to a great extent corroborate the Tribal Hidage,<sup>1</sup> Dr. Maitland sums up the case thus:—

We have now reached the critical point in our essay. Before us lie two paths, and it is hardly too much to say that our whole conception of early English history depends on the choice we make. Either as we pursue our retrogressive course through the centuries there comes a time when the hide of 120 acres give place to some other much smaller typical tenement, or the men of Bede's day grossly exaggerated the number of the hides that there were in England and the various parts thereof. We make our choice. We refuse to abandon the large hide.

<sup>1</sup> p. 509.



The name of Dr. Maitland calls up such pictures of his exhaustive and illuminating work on this subject, that a hint of any difference of opinion seems almost presumptuous. Yet if the Tribal Hidage can be relied upon, as he himself saw, his decision in favour of the large hide may yet be seriously challenged. It would be very difficult in Hwicca and Middle Anglia, and it would be impossible in the four other kingdoms, to find room for the number of hides given, if each hide is to consist of 120 statute acres of arable land. The doubt as to the actual area covered by the Saxon acre may indeed save the equation 1 hide = 120 acres, but it only removes the difficulty one step. Still, now that we see that the 70 original equal hundreds of a symmetrical scheme evolve, without change of designation, 20 districts assessed at from 54 to 299 hides, so possibly patient investigation may yet solve the question as to the probable size of the original 'holding of one family' which formed the basis of that 'notional hide' that meets our view so often and so mysteriously in Domesday. Mr. Ballard, in his fascinating monograph *The Domesday Inquest*,<sup>1</sup> asserts, without explicitly endorsing the statement, that Dr. Round and Mr. Corbett regard the hide as a notional area from the very beginning. While I do not see that either authority goes quite so far as this, it is as easy to understand how soon this would come about in adapting a rigid scheme to changing conditions, as it is difficult to see how any workable scheme could be started that did not deal with facts, however feebly, rather than notions, which belong more to the sphere of the philosopher than to that of the statesman.

This is but a slight attempt to investigate a corner of the Domesday problem, open to criticism, and perhaps liable to be overthrown by wider knowledge. But whatever its value, it could never have been undertaken but for the work already done by Mr. Round, whose inexhaustible knowledge of the subject illumines every volume of the great *Victoria County History*, and whose erudition and keenness of critical insight have done so much to codify the labours and to expose the blunders of earlier workers in this field of research.

---

<sup>1</sup> p. 63.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**Catch Hares** (*Trans.* ix., 277).—This Chigwell field-name, so spelt in the Tithe Award, but otherwise in earlier records, seems to have originated in the name of an owner. In a rental of the manor of Albury (Herts.), dated 16 Edward IV., John Cacchars appears as a very considerable copyholder, paying 12s. and suit of court.

W. C. W.

**Great Braxted.**—Morant was unable to give the descent of this manor till it is found in the hands of the Anestis, or to explain how it came to them. In my paper on 'The Essex Sackvilles,'<sup>1</sup> I have shown that the 'Richard' who was the under-tenant of Great Braxted in Domesday was Richard de Sackville (so named from Sauqueville in Normandy), and that he was succeeded there by William de Sackville, a benefactor to St. John's Abbey, Colchester, monks from which visited him, on his deathbed, at Braxted. A famous lawsuit for his estate followed his decease. It was claimed by his only child Mabel de Franqueville, daughter of his dissolved marriage with Adeliza de Vere, and by his nephew Richard de Anesti, whose seat was at Anstey in Hertfordshire. Although the preservation of Richard's own narrative of this prolonged lawsuit has made it familiar to historians, they never discovered that the estate in dispute was that of Braxted. Eventually Richard obtained a decision in his favour, after long delay and at ruinous cost, and the manors passed to his heirs, the Monchensis, and from them to a branch of the De Veres.

J. H. R.

**The river Pant.**—It is known that the river Blackwater was "ancient called the Pant," as Morant observes under Panfield, where he appositely cites the statement of our Essex Chronicler, Ralph of Coggeshall, concerning Ithanchester (St. Peter's-on-the-wall) that it "stetit super ripam rivoli de Pante currentis per Maldunum." The famous song of the Battle of Maldon speaks of the river as the Pant at the town itself, but Coggeshall's attribution to it of that name as far out as the mouth of the estuary seems to be supported by an Essex fine of 1257-8, relating to a marsh of

---

<sup>1</sup> *Arch. Journ.* lxiv., 217-226.



20 acres in St. Lawrence, "which is between the marsh of Robert de Hulme and *Paunte*." I take "Paunte" to represent "the river Pant." The property seems to have adjoined Bradwell-juxta-mare.

J. H. R.

**Stow Maries.**—In my Introduction to the Domesday Survey of Essex<sup>1</sup> I was able to show that the great difficulty of identifying in Domesday the Dengey Hundred manors had led Morant sadly astray over this parish. He had failed to discover its identity with the 'Fenne' or 'Phenna' of Domesday—a name derived from Stow marsh, the great 'fen' to its south—and had wrongly guessed that its two manors, Stow Maries and Hayes, were identical with 'Eistanes' (which was Little Easton) and 'Haintuna' (which was Asheldam).

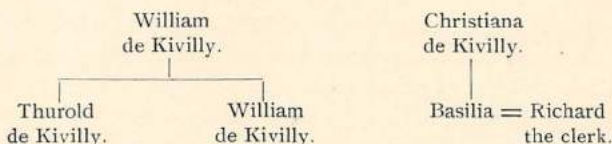
One of our Essex fines throws some further light on these two manors. The date is 1254-5, and the parties William de Marisco (*Eng.* 'marsh,' *French* 'marais') and Ralf de la Haye. They agree that after the death or resignation of William of Woodham, then the parson, they and their heirs shall present to the church alternately. This is how the rectory came to be in the gift of the lords of the manors of Maries and Hayes (taking their names from these two families) alternately. The two parties clearly represent co-heiresses of a former holder of the whole. Probably Morant was right in thinking that the parish derived its name from the 'Marais' family, not from the invocation of the church. Judging from such cases as Michaelstow in Ramsey and Peterstow, co. Hereford, the name, in the latter case, would have been Marystow. "Stow Maries" was probably formed like Stowlangtoft (Stow Langetot), Suffolk.

J. H. R.

**'Hobrige' and 'Glasene.'**—These names denote a small feudal holding, unknown, apparently, to Morant and of singularly obscure history. Domesday shows us Ralf Fitz Brien, a Breton, as a knightly tenant of the Bishop of London at (Little) Totham, at 'Hobruge' (in Witham Hundred), and at 'Mildemet,' and also as holding of him at Wanstead. *The Red Book of the Exchequer* (pp. 541-2) shows his heir, Brien Fitz Ralf, holding half a fee "in Glasene et Hobruge," half a fee "in Wenstude," and half a fee in Little Totham, in 1212. The holding which concerns us is the first of these, which must represent the 'Hobruge' of Domesday. It is Hobridge Hall ('The Dovehouse') in Witham, though tentatively identified as Heybridge by the editor of the *Red Book*—a not uncommon error.

<sup>1</sup> *Victoria History of Essex*, vol. i.

We now come to the evidence of our Fines. In 1205 (Mich. 7 John) we have William de 'Knully' (*sic*) giving to Basilia, daughter of Crestina de 'Knully,' one carucate "in Hobruge and in Glasene," to be held of him as half a fee (p. 35). This is exactly the holding and the service assigned to Brien Fitz Ralf in 1212 (see above). The next fine (p. 57) is in Trinity term 1220. William de Hobrigg' calls on Thorold de 'Kynely' to accept his homage for half a knight's fee "in Hobrigg' and in Glasnes." William is to acquit the tenement towards the chief lords. The relative lawsuit is printed in *Bracton's Note Book* (ed. Maitland), iii., 341. It is of Trinity term, 1220. Oddly enough, its marginal heading is 'Kent,' which has misled the editor, who makes 'Hobrig' Hobarough, Oxon. This suit is helpful. Its subject is the half fee "in Hobrige et Glosene," and it gives us this pedigree (in conjunction with the above fine):—



The elder William, we learn, had given the younger William this half fee, as held of him by Richard and Basilia, with their homage and fealty. Then came one of the troubles of subinfeudation. The overlord distrained on Richard and Basilia for the 'relief' due to him from Thuroid "et pro warda." As the editor observes, they held of William, who held of his brother Thuroid, who held of Gilbert Foliot. And the chain of lords is even then incomplete.

Our next fine is of special interest. It is of 1223-4 (p. 66) and records the arrangement by which the above couple—as "Richard de Hobrug' and Basilia his wife"—make over to Richard Fitz Osbert, for forty shillings down, twenty-nine shillings of rent and twenty acres of wood "in Glasene" for an annual rental of 27s. 4d. and the service of the sixth of a knight and discharge of "the custody of the castle of Storteford." This last provision is very important, for by its reference to the 'castle ward' due to (Bishops) Stortford castle, it identifies the holding as of the Bishop of London's fee. The mention of the wood, also, is important, because I identify this portion of the holding with 'Glazen wood' in Bradwell by Coggeshall. In at least two other cases a wood preserves the name of an ancient Essex holding.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The editor of the *Red Book* tentatively suggested 'Gladfen.'



The next fine (p. 164) is of 1247-8 and deals with the Hobridge portion of the holding. Basil de Hobrige (probably a son of Basilia) makes over a tenement and 80 acres in Hobrige to Luke de Terling for five pounds.

In yet another fine (p. 249), of 1261-2, "Roger de Hobryg' and Roes his wife" acknowledge to the Master of the Temple that Basilia, whose granddaughter and heir Roes is, had given seven shillings of rent in Hobrige to the Templars. Here we have again a man taking the name of Hobrige on marrying the heiress of lands there. It will be remembered that the Templars were lords of Witham.

These notes may serve to illustrate the interest and value of our fines, the more so as Morant has nothing of this under Witham or Bradwell, and does not trace the bishop's holding. They will also illustrate that perplexing chain of subinfeudation which is so great a snare for topographers, and which was, I fear, distinctly a weak point in Morant's work.

J. H. R.

**The Hospital of Newport.**—At the end of the register of St. Martin's le Grand, in the possession of the dean and chapter of Westminster, are transcribed several documents relating to the dispute in 1344 between the dean of St. Martin's and the brethren of the hospital of Newport about the election of a warden, which is referred to in the Patent and Close Rolls and the Year Book of 20 Edward III.

Among these is the foundation charter (undated), in which Richard de Newporte declares that he has founded the hospital in honour of St. Mary and St. Leonard for the souls of Serlo de Newporte his father and Scolastica his mother, and has appointed a chaplain Peter as master or warden. He grants land and rent in frank almain for the sustenance of the brethren, priests and laymen, according to the tenour of the charters which he has handed over to Peter; and grants that the brethren shall have free election of masters or wardens at vacancies. By another charter dated on All Saints' Day, 1218, he formally as patron confirms the election by the brethren of Henry de Berden, chaplain, on the death of Peter, and repeats that they shall have free election in future after asking licence from him or his heirs. It would thus appear that the hospital was founded about the beginning of the thirteenth century; though Richard may have extended an earlier foundation, as suggested in the *Victoria History*.

The claim of St. Martin's appears to have arisen from the fact that it had peculiar jurisdiction over the parish church of Newport. Disputes arose over the election of Miles de Arkesden as warden, but William de Luda, dean of St. Martin's, eventually admitted the right of the brethren on 24 January, 1288-9. They also triumphed in the dispute of 1344; though Simon de Depeden, warden, on 24 October, 1350, bound himself and his successors to a yearly payment of three pounds of wax to St. Martin's. After this we hear nothing more until on 5 September, 1478, the dean appointed John Mannyngham, rector of Stanwick in Northamptonshire, warden on exchange with John Bedford.

R. C. F.

**More Abbots of Beeleigh.**—In 1323 Thomas, abbot of Dureford, father-abbot of Beeleigh, reported<sup>1</sup> to the bishop of London the election of William de Compton, canon of Beeleigh, as abbot of Beeleigh on the cession of William de Rokelaunde in the presence of himself and the abbot of Welbeck on 26 July; and the new abbot received the bishop's benediction in the chapel of the manor of Orset on 10 August.

In 1373 William, abbot of Beeleigh, swore before the bishop on 21 May in the chapel at Wickham to keep a chantry for the soul of Stephen de Sandwico by celebrating twice weekly in the parish church of Heybridge and on certain days in his own monastery by one of his canons.<sup>2</sup>

In 1384 John, abbot of Dureford, reported to the bishop the election of Thomas Cok as abbot of Beeleigh on Friday, the feast of St. Eufemia (16 September). The new abbot received benediction in the chapel of the manor of Stepney on 16 October.<sup>3</sup>

A year ago, in vol. x. p. 352 of the *Transactions*, I mentioned Thomas Ormesby who appears as abbot of Beeleigh, apparently after a disputed election. Since then I have discovered a deed<sup>4</sup> dated 9 May, 1443, in which Robert Mader late of Grimsby acknowledges the receipt of 40*l.* in full satisfaction of 90*l.* due to him from Thomas Rysom, late abbot of Barlings in Lincolnshire, now abbot of Beeleigh in Essex, and others. Rysom is evidently identical with Ormesby, and from this we can approximately date the election. The abbot of Newhouse wrote<sup>5</sup> on 2 June, 1439, to

<sup>1</sup> *Lond. Epis. Reg.*, Baldock, 54.

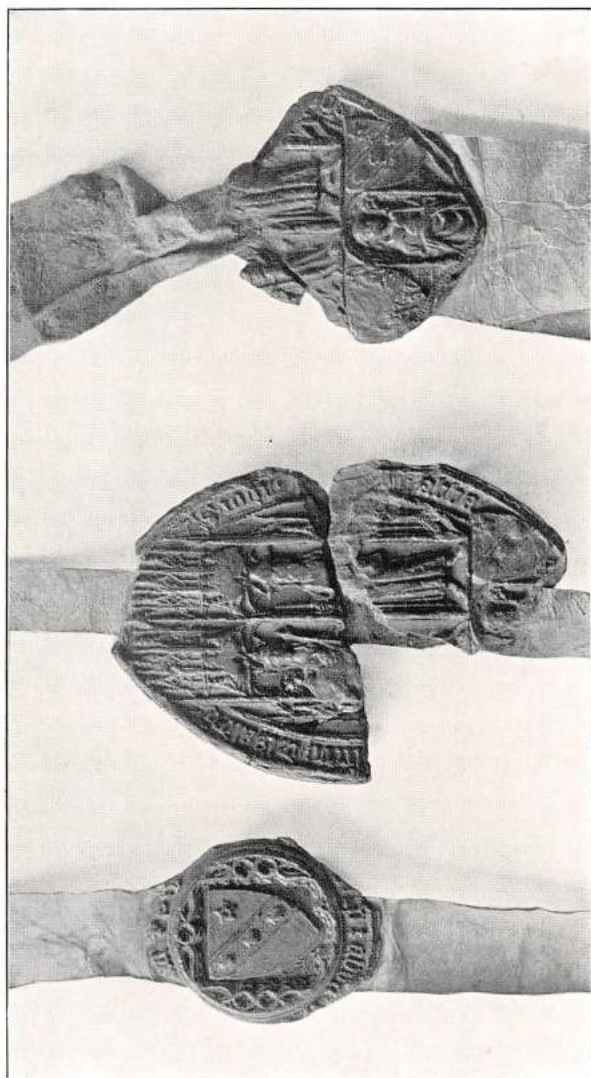
<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Sudbury, 97*d.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, Braybrooke, 327*d.*

<sup>4</sup> *Close*, 21 Hen. VI., m. 11*d.*

<sup>5</sup> *Linc. Epis. Reg. Memo.*, Alnwick, 34.





SEALS OF THE ABBEY OF WALDEN.

ask the bishop of Lincoln to give benediction to John, canon of Barlings, elected abbot of Barlings. This is probably the actual date of the election at Barlings in succession to Rysom, and the election at Beeleigh may have been a month or so earlier.

Stephen, abbot of Dureford, appears for the first time in 1439.<sup>1</sup> In 1443 he is called Stephen Mannyngton<sup>2</sup>; and I am inclined to think that he is identical with Mersey and Manweden, and resigned the abbacy of Beeleigh early in 1439 to become abbot of Dureford.

As we are dealing with Beeleigh, it may be of interest to note that the king was present on 9 September, and the queen on 10 September, 1289, when masses were celebrated in the abbey for the soul of Hugh Fitz Otho, the king's steward. They gave 3s. 8d. in alms offering and 7s. 6d. for pittance for the abbot and convent.<sup>3</sup>

R. C. F.

**Seals and Arms of Walden Abbey.**—The arms of this abbey are given in books on heraldry as *Azure, on a bend gules, cotised or between two mullets of the last, three escallops argent*. Among the butlerage accounts of the Exchequer, however, a receipt for wine given by abbot William in 1401 has recently been discovered with a seal of arms in good condition (RS. 20) in which the upper mullet alone appears. The arms are evidently taken from those of Bohun: *Azure, on a bend argent, cotised or between six lions rampant of the last, three escallops gules*; but the origin of the mullet is not clear. It appears on the shield of De Vere, but in a different quarter.

To another receipt given by abbot John in 1412 (RS. 21) there is attached part of a fine seal of the usual monastic type, representing St. Mary and St. James under canopies; and another impression of the same in 1409 shows an abbot at the base between shields of Bohun and the abbey. It will be remembered that the patronage of the abbey passed to the family of Bohun in succession from Mandeville.

Both of these seals appear to be new. A photograph of the seal used early in the thirteenth century and in 1343 (*Anc. Deeds*, LS. 6 and 17), and attached to the acknowledgment of supremacy in 1534, is given in the second volume of the *Victoria History*. It is of a different type, a pointed oval of rather less than 3 by 2 inches, representing St. James holding in his right hand a book and in his left hand a crozier, with three escallops in the field.

R. C. F.

<sup>1</sup> *De Banco*, Trin. 17 Hen. VI., 503.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Hil. 21 Hen. VI., 484.

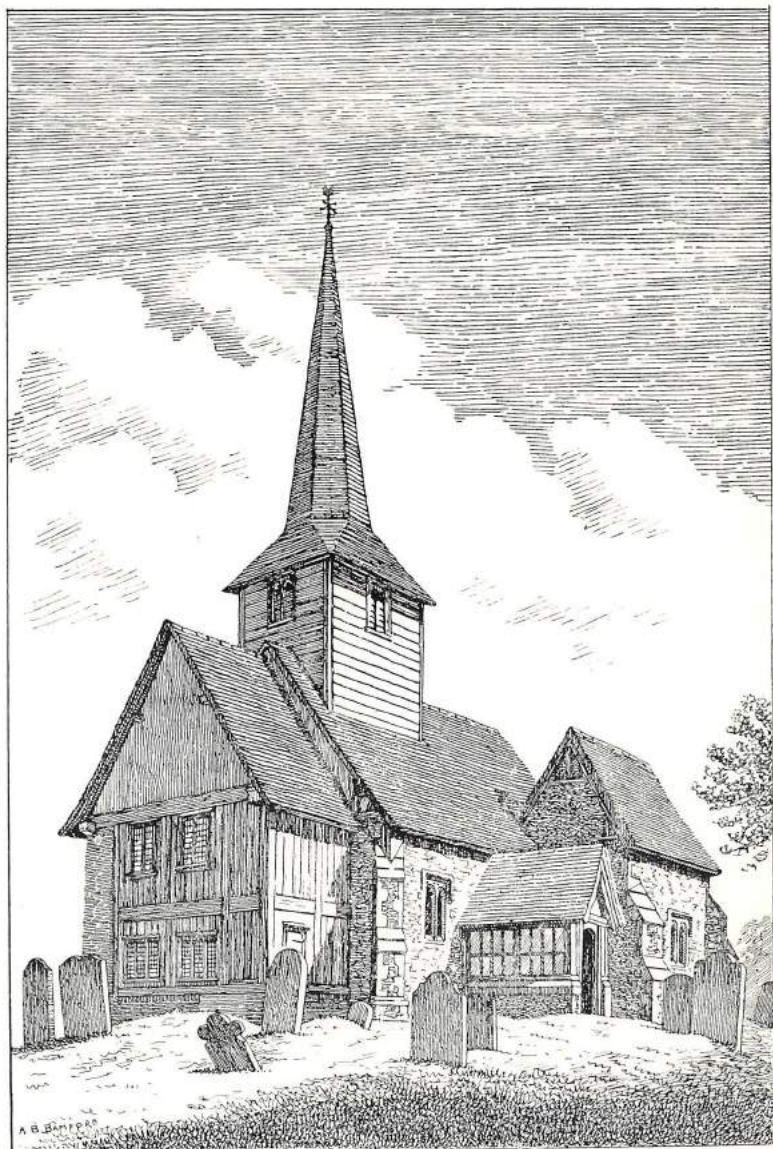
<sup>3</sup> *Exch. Acc.* 352/18.



**The Arms of Walden Abbey** are in the west window of Arkesden church, where they are blazoned:—Az. on a bend gu., cotised or, three escallops arg., in sinister chief a mullet of the third. This shield is so recorded in *Harl. MS.* 1541, fo. 52*b*, and agrees with the blazon of the arms on the seal of abbot William in 1401, attached to a receipt for wine. The De Vere badge was a silver mullet, taken from their arms, and if the mullet in the Walden Abbey coat had been assumed as a compliment to that family it would, I think, have been blazoned arg. The appearance of the arms of Bohun with those of the abbey, in the abbey seal of 1409, rather supports the view that the arms of the abbey may have been suggested by those of the family of Bohun—so far at least as the cotised bend is concerned. The resemblance is still more marked in the following examples. Papworth in his "Ordinary" gives for *Philibert Bohun* (on the authority of Glover), and for *Sire Gilbert de Boun* (on the authority of a Roll circa 1277-87),—Az. on a bend arg. between two cotises and six lions rampant or, three escallops gu. And for *Walden Abbey* (on the authority of Reynier i. 215)—Az. on a bend arg. between two cotises and as many mullets or, three escallops gu. There is a very striking resemblance between these two coats, and would be worth enquiring into further. The escallop was a badge of St. James.

The Bohuns, Earls of Hereford and Essex, had their silver bend uncharged; and William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, a younger son, placed on it three mullets gu., to mark cadency.

H. L. E.



LANDON CHURCH (ST. NICHOLAS) AND PRIEST'S HOUSE.

From a drawing by Mr. A. B. Bamford.



## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, SATURDAY, 31st JULY, 1909.

INGRAVE, EAST HORNDON, GREAT AND LITTLE BURSTEAD,  
AND LAINDON.

A large party assembled at Brentwood, and proceeded at once to Ingrave church, where a descriptive account was read by the President. From here they drove to inspect the interesting churches of East Horndon and Little Burstead, which were thoroughly described by the President.

By kind permission of the Rev. W. G. Trousdale, luncheon was partaken of in the Rectory garden. After luncheon a meeting was held, when the following were unanimously elected members of the Society:—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

SMITH, Mrs. EUSTACE, Wormingford Grove, Wormingford.	} Mr. G. F. Beaumont, F.S.A.
SMITH, Miss EUSTACE, Wormingford Grove, Wormingford.	
O'KINEALY, Mrs., Mount Hall, Little Horkeley, Colchester.	} Mr. Neville Sturt.
BROWNRIFF, The Very Rev. JOHN STUDHOLME, The Deanery, Bocking, Braintree.	} The Rev. H. L. Elliot.
MUSTARD, DAVID, Wellesley Road, Colchester.	The Hon. Sec.
CHAMBERS, H. A. F., Herongate House, Herongate, Brentwood	} Mr. R. B. Johnson.
TROUSDALE, The Rev. W. G., Little Burstead Rectory, Billericay.	} The President.

The party next drove to Great Burstead church, which was fully described by the President, and then proceeded to Laindon church. Full accounts of all the other churches visited having already appeared in the *Transactions*,<sup>1</sup> it is only necessary to print Mr. Chancellor's account of Laindon church, which here follows:—

### LAINDON CHURCH.

This church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, stands upon a lofty site affording a panoramic view of the surrounding country. It consists

<sup>1</sup> Vol. v., n.s., pp. 253-260.

of a nave, chancel, south aisle, south porch, tower and priest's house.

Upon a careful examination of the walls of this church I have come to the conclusion that it was originally built, as far as the nave and chancel were concerned, in the Norman period in the twelfth century. This is confirmed by the font which is of that date. In the fourteenth century, possibly when the Gobyon family were in possession of this parish, the character of the church was altogether altered. The west wall was pulled down and a tower and spire were added, a new roof to the nave constructed, and the windows and doors renewed and a south aisle added, so that at the present time the nave is approached by a doorway on the north and on the south. It is lighted by two two-light windows in the north side, and one two-light similar window on the south side. There was also another window on the north side, probably one of the original Norman windows, but now walled up.

The roof of the nave is of the ordinary type of this period, rafters, wall pieces, puncheons, collars and struts, the whole tied together by tie-beams, king-posts and braces, these tie-beams being again stiffened by brackets at either end from the walls.

The chancel is lighted on either side by two two-light late Decorated windows and by a three-light Perpendicular window at the east end. The roof is an interesting one. It consists of three principals, one at either end and one in the centre, with purlins and curved braces to same, poll-plate and wall-plates, with rafters and puncheons, all moulded and embattled, the spaces between the timbers being filled with oak boarding. There is an Early English piscina in the south side.

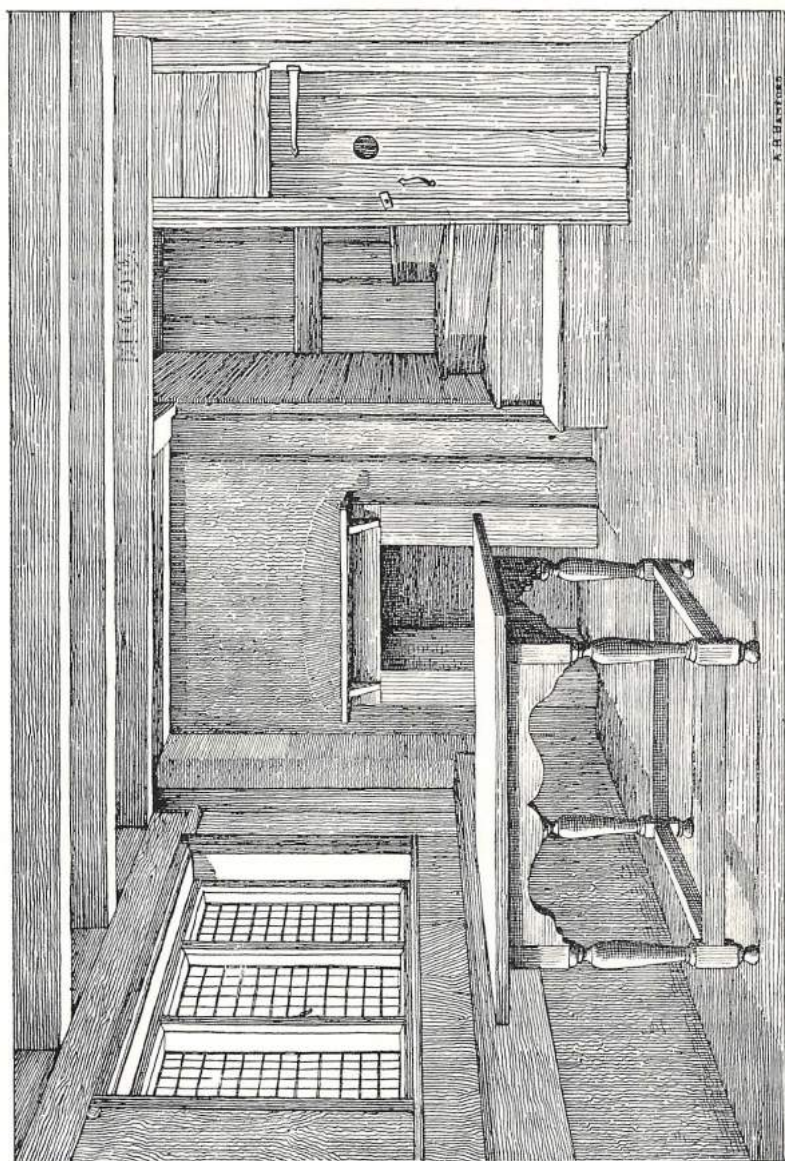
The south aisle or chapel is separated from the nave by an arcade of one column and two arches of the Decorated period. It is lighted by a two-light east window and two two-light south windows. The roof is moulded, similar in construction to that of the nave but without tie-beams. There is a piscina in the south wall.

In an article upon the custom of setting up royal arms in churches in our *Transactions*, vol. vi. n.s. p 26, Mr. Sperling states that on the east wall of the nave, over the entrance to the chancel, was a distemper painting of the arms of Charles II. with this text beneath:—

My son feare thou the Lord and the King,  
and meddle not with them that are given to change.  
Prov. xxiv. 21. John Elliott, Churchwarden of Laindon

Elliott was churchwarden about 1666.





LOWER ROOM IN PRIEST'S HOUSE, LAINDON.

From a drawing by Mr. A. B. Bamford.

There is now no east wall to the nave and it would be interesting to know when it was removed and for what reason.

As I have before mentioned the west wall of the nave was removed when the tower was erected. This tower is a fine piece of timber construction of the Decorated period. The whole rests upon cills 18 by 10 inches, with main posts 18 by 14 inches, strengthened with curved braces 18 by 7 inches, all round, and surmounted at the level of the wall-plate of the nave roof by massive plates all round, the whole framed together and secured with oak pins. Upon this lower construction the upper part of the tower is based. It is framed together in an equally strong manner by posts, plates and a free use of diagonal braces and covered with weather boarding. The whole is surmounted by a lofty spire covered with oak shingles. Apparently at a later date there seems to have been some doubt as to the stability of the work, for raking shores 14 by 14 inches were introduced from the cills to the apex of the curved braces, the introduction of these raking shores, whilst no doubt adding to the strength of the construction, materially interfere with the beauty of the structure. The north and south sides are protected by walls but there is no wall between the tower and nave nor is there one between the tower and priest's house. This would seem to indicate that this exceedingly interesting feature was erected or determined upon at the time of the building of the tower.

This house, which is constructed entirely of oak framing, the main posts being 8 by 8 inches resting on cills 11 by 8 inches, filled in with oak boarding except at the north-west corner where, probably, in consequence of decay, a brick wall has been built, consists of a ground floor and first floor room, each measuring internally 18 by 12 feet. There is also a smaller room in the upper storey in the roof, the whole approached by a staircase on the north side and having a separate outside entrance on the north side in addition to the doorway between the house and the tower.

There was originally a south porch to the nave but, with the exception of two carved spandril pieces which are all that survive of the original construction, the whole is modern.

Generally the external walls are built of rubble and faced with Kentish rag with here and there some lumps of conglomerate. A peculiarity of the construction of the east end of the chancel is that at the north-east and south-east angles are two projections which may be called piers for they are not buttresses.

The font is interesting as affording evidence of the existence of a Norman church. The bowl measures 2 feet 3 inches on either side by 1 foot 5 inches high, on each side are sunk five pointed arches,



the whole supported upon a centre column, 11 inches in diameter, and four corner columns, each 5 inches in diameter and 1 foot 2 inches high.

As regards monuments there is a large brass of a priest in the chancel, and a small one of a priest in the nave, but the inscriptions in both cases have been removed.

Salmon tells us that under the belfry there was a gravestone with this inscription, "Here lyeth the body of Jonas Hawkes ob. Nov. 17, 1714."

---

## QUARTERLY MEETING & EXCURSION, THURSDAY, 30th SEPTEMBER 1909.

---

WITHAM, GREAT AND LITTLE BRAXTED, GREAT AND LITTLE  
TOTHAM, AND WICKHAM BISHOPS.

---

A large number of members of the Society assembled at the parish church, Witham, when the following paper was read by the President, Mr. F. Chancellor:—

### WITHAM CHURCH.

This church is dedicated to St. Nicholas. It consists of a nave, with north and south aisles; chancel with south aisle; and a north aisle, used as an organ chamber, with a vestry also on the north; a south porch and a tower at the west end.

The nave is separated from the aisles by two arcades, of four arches each, resting upon columns, which are formed by a group of four half columns, connected by the angle of a square at each of the four intersections. The plan of these columns and the profile of their capitals and bases, show that they were erected in what is known as the Decorated period, which prevailed during the greater part of the fourteenth century. The roof is also of the same period, consisting of moulded wall-plates tied together by tie-beams with the common construction of rafters, puncheons, collars and struts all framed together.

Over the spandrils of the arcades are clerestory windows, four on either side. The two westernmost ones are circular and of the same date as the arcades, but the two easternmost ones are two-light windows and of a later date, probably of the fifteenth century.

The south aisle is lighted by two two-light and one three-light windows on the south side, and one two-light window at the west end; all of these windows are of the Decorated period.

The south door is an interesting feature. I know it is supposed by some to be of the Norman period or, at any rate, of the transition



period from Norman to Early English. Of course we are all naturally jealous of any attempt to reduce the age of any work we may be interested in, yet there are certain features about this doorway which induces one to believe that it is of the same date as the columns of the arcades and the windows of this aisle. It is true that the disposition of the three shafts on either side of the jambs, and the inferior zigzag in the arch over would, at a casual inspection, induce one to come to the conclusion that it was a late Norman doorway, but a careful inspection of the mouldings shews that they are of the Decorated period. In Gothic work it must be remembered that, as a rule, the mouldings and carving of each period were distinct and peculiar to that period. I do not mean to say that an Early English moulding may not appear in a building of a *later* period, but I have never known an example of a Decorated moulding appearing, say, in a purely Norman building. Of course the arrangement of the jambs, common in Norman doorways, was also carried out in buildings of a later date. Then, as regards the zigzag ornament, if you will examine this example, you will find it a very poor example of the bold zigzag, or chevron, which the Normans delighted in, and I cannot help thinking that, if an old Norman architect were to revisit the earth, he would repudiate the zigzag, as not being the genuine ornament he was accustomed to. The door itself is an old one, but, probably, of the fifteenth century. I should like to point out, in reference to this doorway, that the arch is pointed and that the mouldings of the capitals of the columns and of the arch are distinctly of the Decorated period, as are also the jambs of the north and west doors in the tower.

The roof of the south aisle has tie-beams with short uprights and struts, the two easternmost ones are, to some extent, carved.

The north aisle is lighted by three two-light windows on the north side and one at the west end. These windows are all of the Decorated period and of similar design to those in the south aisle. There is a large quantity of new stone in these aisle windows, but there are a sufficient number of old stones to show that the original design was carried out in the restoration.

There is a blocked up doorway in the north aisle, opposite the south door, but it is not the same design although, as I have said before, it is of the same period.

The tower is connected with the nave by a lofty pointed archway. Here, again, it has been suggested that this archway is of earlier construction than the rest of the church but, although the massiveness of the half-shafts supporting the archway may have given rise to the idea, yet, if a careful comparison is made of the arch mouldings,

it will be found that there is a similarity between those mouldings and the mouldings of the arcade arches. The massive angle buttresses, on the western face, again gives support to the theory that the tower is, from the base upwards, of the Decorated period. The ground floor of the tower is approached from the outside by a Decorated door. On the western face of the next stage is a well designed two-light Decorated window. The next stage is lighted by single-light windows on three sides, whilst the belfry has two-light openings in all four sides.

The chancel is connected with the nave by an arch of the same character as those in the nave arcades. The roof is modern and is stated to have replaced the original roof. It is boarded and divided into panels by ribs with bosses at the intersections, but the coats of arms, which decorated the original roof, are missing. It is lighted by a three-light Decorated window. There is a piscina in the south wall and a credence table in the north wall, also an opening for an aumbry.

The south aisle is separated from the chancel by an arcade of two arches. The general design and the details, which are somewhat coarse, and the material, Kentish rag, prove that it is of a later date than the nave or the chancel. It is lighted by three three-light Perpendicular windows on the south side and a two-light Perpendicular window at the east end. The design of these windows and of the arcade show that this aisle was added quite one hundred years after the nave and chancel, *viz.*, in the fifteenth century. In this aisle is a piscina on the south side at the east end.

On the north side of the chancel are the remains of a window now blocked up by a monument to one of the East family. This window indicates that this north wall was, at one time, an external wall, but at a later period the vestry, which had originally a priest's room over, was erected. Then, again, on the north side of the chancel is a four-centered arch of the Perpendicular period giving access to the north aisle, but which is now an organ chamber. This aisle is lighted by a four-light Perpendicular window. A similar four-centred arch connects this aisle with the north aisle of the nave.

The history of this part of the church would, therefore, seem to be that, originally, the chancel was lighted by windows both on the north and the south sides, having no buildings attached to it; that, later on, the south aisle was added; that, at another later period, what is now the organ chamber and, afterwards, the vestry were added on the north side.



The materials of the walls of the church are, as might be expected, of different characters. The tower walls are built of pebbles interspersed with many so-called Roman bricks, some of these are the usual colour red, but some are buff. It is somewhat difficult to determine the exact age of a brick. The Romans, we know, were expert brick-makers, they made their bricks and burnt them well, but, unless there were some extensive Roman buildings in Witham, of which we have no account, it is difficult to say where these bricks came from. I have noticed that, in many cases, where we find Roman bricks introduced, we also find septaria, a material much used by the Romans in conjunction with their bricks. In this case there are, in the tower, a few septaria, but they are scarcely noticeable. The Romans, no doubt, left behind them many substantial buildings all over the county and, therefore, it does not follow that, as a matter of necessity, we must prove the bricks in a particular building come from some older building in that particular parish.

The Saxons, who followed the Romans, were not great builders like their predecessors but, no doubt, they made use of any building left by the Romans and which had not been destroyed by the wild tribes who, as it were, took possession of the county before the Saxons had settled down. We do not seem to have any information as to whether the manufacture of bricks was carried on either by the Saxons or the Normans. I do not think that the use of bricks was ever absolutely discontinued in this county, but it must be remembered that a well burnt brick is a brick for ever, and could be used over and over again, and, therefore, in default of any better information we may conclude that the bricks in the tower are of Roman manufacture. There are, on the south side of the tower, some rather large blocks of a dark stone, where they came from it is difficult to say.

It is stated that in 1743 the upper part of the tower, which appears to have been of wood was, probably, in consequence of its dilapidated condition, re-built in brick. At the general restoration, which took place in 1877, this work was renewed in the same material as the rest of the tower. At about the same time the staircase turret was added, some of the steps of which were taken from the steps which connected the priest's chamber with the vestry underneath at the east side.

The external walls of the north aisle are of the same material as the tower but there is a less liberal use of bricks. The external wall of the organ chamber is, evidently, of a different date and has been plastered over. Then, when we come to the external walls of

the vestry and the parvise over, the building is faced with blocks of Kentish rag stone on both the north and east sides. This brings us to the east wall of the chancel, which is simply built of pebbles without any Roman brick and it is noticeable that there is no plinth to the chancel, although there is to the south aisle of the chancel immediately abutting upon it. The walls of both aisles to the chancel and nave are also built principally with pebbles, but the walls of the chancel aisle are evidently of later date than the nave aisle and they are embattled.

The south porch was added after the nave and the south aisle were built, although not very long after. It is lighted by two two-light unglazed openings on either side and is approached by an arched opening in front; the whole is of the Decorated period. The roof is plain and comparatively modern and, most probably, erected in 1700, during the reign of Samuel Cardel as churchwarden, as is set forth on a carved block over the south entrance doorway.

The chancel screen is, in part, old, but the overhanging cornice has been added. The design of the old part is peculiar and somewhat florid. The royal arms, said to be those of William III., are now placed over the tower arch but they are so high up that it is difficult to examine them.

Two of the old choir stalls are still left. They are used as sedilia in the sacarium.

Although I have expressed a strong opinion that no part of the present building is older than the Decorated period, that is the fourteenth century, I am very far from saying that there was no earlier church here, on the contrary there is the strong evidence of the two sepulchral slabs, in addition to the fact that the owners, at the time of the Survey, were Normans of great renown. We must come to the conclusion that there was a church here in the Norman period, and when we hear that the town was built by the son of King Alfred we may well assume that there was a church here even in Saxon times.

The oldest of the slabs is the one under the eastern arch of the north aisle. It has in it the six-rayed flower—a similar slab was found at Bakewell in Derbyshire—and is of the twelfth century. The other slab is under the arch between the chancel and the south aisle, it is of the thirteenth century, and similar ones have been found at Besthorpe in Norfolk, Kirklees in Yorkshire, and Willoughby in Lincolnshire.

The memorials in the church that are left are interesting. I refer to those that are left, for it is grievous to see by the matrices



left how many beautiful brasses have been reaved from the slabs to which they were secured.

In the north chapel is the sumptuous altar tomb to Sir John Southcote, a Justice of the Common Pleas in the time of Elizabeth, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Wm. Robins, citizen of London. In a panel over is the achievement with a Latin inscription giving the date of his death in 1585. The manor of Powers Hall belonged to him, a son of this John Southcote married Magdalen, a daughter of Sir Edward Waldegrave, who has an interesting monument in Borley church.

On the north wall of the chancel is a mural monument for Mary Harve, who died in 1522; she and her husband, Francis Harve, in armour, are represented kneeling at a prayer desk. She was daughter and sole heiress of Sir Thomas Nevill, of Holt, Norfolk, and had, for her first husband, Thomas Smeethe, of Cressing Temple.

In the south aisle is a tablet to the memory of the Rev. George Lisle who died in 1687.

On the eastern side of the north pier of the chancel is a monument in memory of Robert Barwell, who died in 1697.

There is also another tablet to the memory of the Rev. Jonas Warley, D.D., Archdeacon of Colchester, he died in 1722.

On the north side of the chancel is a monument in memory of William East, Esq., of the Middle Temple.

According to Symonds and others there appear to have been a good many heraldic shields in the roof and in the windows, of the families of Serjeant Towse, Barnasdale Kendlemarsh, Sir John Smyth, Baron of the Exchequer, Sir John Montgomery, John Brookeman, St. Leger, Lord Stourton, and others, but they have all apparently disappeared.

The party then drove to Little Braxted church, where the President read the following account:—

#### LITTLE BRAXTED CHURCH.

We have here, before any alterations were made, one of the simplest forms of churches built in Norman times, namely, a nave and chancel, all of one width, the division between the nave and chancel being marked, probably, by a little more elaboration in the construction of the principle of the roof. As the population was small, so the church was one of the smallest in the county; it differed, however, from many of them by the east end being apsidal, or semi-circular, in form. The south door was, probably, plain with a semi-circular head and so would be the north door. It was

lighted by small semi-circular headed windows high up, one of which is still left to confirm this view, at the north-east side of the apse. This window, together with the walls themselves, is all that is left of the Norman construction. I have observed that the Normans had two methods of building the walls of the churches in this county, the one was a careful regularity in facing their walls in courses with the materials used, the other was a sort of concrete roughly plastered over in places still exposing some of the materials used. In the case of this church the latter plan was adopted for we can see more lumps of conglomerate, probably obtained from Tiptree Heath, pebbles and some septaria.

It is said by Mr. Geldart, who has taken much trouble in writing up the history of the church, of which he was rector for some years, to have been opened by the then Bishop of London (to which see this parish was granted by the Conqueror), Richard de Beaumes in the year 1120. It is not improbable that this bishop either built the church, or caused it to be built, for Newcourt, in his *Repertorium*, reports that Bishop de Beaumes bestowed all his episcopal revenues for twenty years in rebuilding, after a fire, the cathedral church of St. Paul, the foundations of which had been laid by his predecessor Maurice, who was chaplain and chancellor to the Conqueror. Bishop Beaumes seems to have been a favourite of the king, for he bestowed upon him many rights and privileges, one of which was the tithe of all the king's venison in the county of Essex. In addition, therefore, to his great wealth he evidently inherited the strong predilection for building of his countrymen, for he was a Norman, and he would naturally have a great regard for Essex, since, as bishop, he was patron of many of the advowsons in the county.

The church now presents a different appearance to what it had in the time of Bishop de Beaumes for the south door has been altered, and now a pointed arch has replaced the original semi-circular one, and the jambs have either been altered or replaced by others.

All the original windows, except the one to which I have before alluded, have been enlarged and, in the case of the centre window of the apse replaced by a two-light window in the fifteenth century.

In the sixteenth century the porch was built and, as Mr. Geldart says in the little book he has written about the church: "We know the name of the man who gave the money for it, he was Thomas Roberts, one of the family who lived at the Hall and, in 1535, he left, in his will, 4*l.* to build the porch, to repair the roof, and to tile the bell turret; of course 4*l.* in those days was equal, probably, to upwards of 50*l.* in the present day. This man's family lived here



for several generations; he was an officer of King Henry VII. and was buried in this church; his tomb is marked with a brass plate in the middle of the chancel floor on which he and his two wives and his children are depicted, with a Latin inscription," translated by Mr. Geldart, as follows:—

Pray for the soul of William Roberts, formerly one of the Auditors of our Lord the King Henry VII. and Joyce his wife, who was the daughter of Edward Peryent, Esquire, and of Margaret afterwards the wife of the said William, who was the daughter of William Pyrton, Knight. Which William Roberts died the 8th October, 1508. May God be merciful to their souls. Amen.

But the principal alteration that has taken place is the enlargement by the removal of the north wall, the construction of an arcade of two arches and the erection of a north aisle. The old north door and the three old windows out of the old north wall being re-used. This was in 1884.

The roof of the nave is probably of the early part of the fifteenth century and is of the ordinary type, but it is stiffened and strengthened by the introduction of curved braces placed longitudinally.

The west end of the roof is terminated by a bell turret supported by a bold piece of oak framing, the timbers of which are partly old but have in part been renewed in consequence, no doubt, of decay brought about by the neglected state of the church from 1730 until 1856.

I have endeavoured to give you a short account of the architecture of the church, and this is all I profess to do in the papers I have had the privilege of reading to you in our various visitations, but the decorations which have been carried out here, are so emphatic that one must say a word about them.

I have had the privilege of reading a little book called *The Story of the Church*, written by the designer, the Rev. Ernest Geldart, in which he gives a full description of all the decorations and whether you approve of them or not I must say that there is a continuity in the story they are intended to teach which contrasts with the disjointed decorations we see in so many of our churches in the present day.

The party then proceeded to Great Braxted church, where the President read the following paper:—

#### GREAT BRAXTED CHURCH

consists of nave, chancel, tower, north chapel, vestry and south porch. Originally it consisted of a nave and chancel and, probably, a tower, and was evidently erected in the Norman period as it has

all the peculiarities of that date, namely, walls, three feet thick, without plinths, and square quoins of Roman brick, without buttresses. A modern plinth of brick has been added. The walls are faced with a large quantity of septaria, another material much used by the Romans, interspersed with flint and pebbles.

The nave is lighted on the north side by one of the original Norman windows, very high up, and by another single-light window of modern construction, and on the south side by two two-light windows of Decorated character, but of modern construction, and by two single-light windows with semi-circular heads. A modern window has also been added over the pulpit. In the angle by the pulpit is a fragment of old work, but whether it indicates that there was originally a piscina it is difficult to say.

The original south doorway has been replaced by one of modern date.

The roof was originally constructed in the fifteenth century, with moulded and embattled wall plates, and resting upon them are three principals, one in the centre and one at either end. They are constructed with moulded and embattled tie-beams, strengthened by moulded brackets resting upon stone corbels in the form of heads. Each tie-beam supports a king-post with four brackets, two to the principal rafters and two to the longitudinal poll-plate under the collars, all these are moulded. Between the principals are three extra deep rafters and puncheons, also moulded; the four bays thus formed are now plastered over, but their timbers were no doubt originally exposed.

At the west end a modern archway has practically added the tower to the nave. The tower itself never seems to have been finished or, if completed, the upper part has been reconstructed. The original tower now extends only to the height of the nave, and is constructed with similar materials to those of the nave with brick quoins. The pilasters at the west end have been added in modern times and also the plinth, that portion at the west front, which is above the level of the nave, has been carried up and now screens the wooden belfry, which is seen on the north and south sides. This belfry is surmounted by a shingled spire. The lower part of the tower is lighted by a single-light lancet window on the north and south sides, and by a modern three-light window on the west of Decorated character. A modern archway on the north side of the nave gives access to the modern brick-built chapel and adjoining is a similar brick building used as a vestry.

The chancel, connected with the nave by a modern archway, replacing, probably, the original narrow Norman archway, has



evidently been lengthened, the original chancel having only been about one-third of the length of the present one. This can be seen by a careful examination of the exterior of the walls on both the north and south sides. They were, thus far, built of the same materials as the nave but they differ in appearance on the south side because the nave walls have been pointed with a very white mortar whilst the mortar of the chancel walls has been left of its original colour. Additional evidence of the fact of the chancel having been lengthened is afforded inside by the roof, the moulded wall-plates of the roof extending only to about one-third of its length. The construction of the walls on the remaining two-thirds of its length is different to that of what must be considered the original length of the chancel.

There was originally a south doorway to the chancel, traces of which are still to be seen, but it has been walled up.

The chancel is lighted on the north side by one of the original single-light windows and two others, on the south side by three modern single-light windows, possibly restorations of older ones. There is also a low side window and a small one over. At the east end are three lancet windows which, although a great part of the stonework is new, yet there are some of the original stones left, is evidence that these windows are of their original design. This being so it would indicate that the lengthening of the chancel was carried out, probably, within one hundred years of the building of the original chancel.

On the inside of the chancel, on the north side, is a low archway, which was, possibly, constructed for the Easter sepulchre, or it may be the founder's tomb.

On the south side is a piscina and sedilia, they are modern but may have succeeded more ancient ones.

The furniture of the church is modern.

The chapel on the north side, which I believe is known as the Ducane chapel, as it contains many monuments to members of that family, is lighted by a three-light modern Perpendicular window.

A monument to one of the Ayloffes, former owners of this parish, has been mutilated, part of it having been built into the wall of the nave and a part into the west wall of the tower.

A description of the original monument is left to us by the author of the *History of Essex by a Gentleman*, it had a Latin inscription, which he translated as follows:—

The Right Hon. the Countess Delaval departed this life the 18th day of November, in the year of our Lord God 1683. Stranger, God speed you, under your feet rests in peace William Ayloff of Great Brackstead in the County of

Essex, Baronet. The most honorable Countess Delaval in France, his most loving wife and William Ayloff Esq. the most beloved son of the parents above mentioned. These three are joined together alike in love, and in the grave. This marble Monument the illustrious Lady, ever attentive to the requests of her husband, hath caused to be erected, to inform posterity that the same grave was consecrated to the sole use of these inhabitants, in order that having travelled through this troublesome world, their ashes might rest undisturbed.

On the south side of the nave, covering the south doorway, is a porch. The front has, apparently, been rebuilt, but the two-light Perpendicular windows on the side are original and so is a portion of the roof, which appears to have been erected at the same time as the nave roof. It originally consisted of moulded and embattled plates with beams and brackets supported from each angle by two angels with shield and two grotesque heads with king-posts and brackets and poll-plate. The rest of the timbers are plastered over but we can see what a very picturesque building it must have been when originally erected.

The members and their friends then had luncheon in the school-room of Great Braxted, by kind permission of the Rev. E. Marlow, following which a general meeting was held, at which the following were elected as members of the Society :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—	
ROUND, Miss JULIA F., Basketts, Copford, Colchester.	Rev. F. H. Dickenson.
MASON, E. N., Queen Street, Colchester.	{ The Hon. Sec.
MASON, Mrs E. N., Queen Street, Colchester.	
HILL, F. C., Wardenhurst, Wanstead.	{ The President.
SAVILL, Miss MARGARET, Willowdean, Chelmsford.	
ROBERTSON-SCOTT, J. W., Great Canfield, Dunmow.	Mr. Hastings Worrin.

The party then drove to Little Totham church, which was described by Mr. Chancellor as follows :—

#### LITTLE TOTHAM CHURCH.

The nave of this church is of undoubted Norman date. The south doorway is a fine specimen of that period having in the jambs two orders of columns, with the arch decorated with two rows of a four-leaved flower, and one row of an ornament of a peculiar shape. It is not the ordinary plain billet moulding we find in work of this date, but may be described as a decorated billet moulding. Its immunity from destruction may have arisen from the church being in a somewhat out of the way position, or from the fact, as Newcourt says, that from time immemorial the chapel at Little Totham was annexed to the church of Goldhanger. However, there it is and we are thankful that such an interesting specimen of Norman work should be left to us in such good condition. The door itself,



with its iron hinges, is very old but, probably, not so old as the stone doorway.

The church consists of nave, chancel and tower.

The nave is lighted on the south side by a two-light Perpendicular window and a single-light modern window on the north side.

The roof, which is of the fifteenth century, was originally, if we may judge from what is left, of an ornate character. The wall-plates were richly embattled although now much damaged. There are three moulded tie-beams with brackets at either ends, all the other timbers are hidden by the plastered ceiling which covers them.

The chancel, I am disposed to think, is of somewhat later date than the nave for the triple lancet windows at the east end and the bold piscina seem to date from the Early English period. In addition to the three east windows the chancel is lighted, on the south side, by a single-light window and a two-light Late Perpendicular window and, on the north side, by a single-light window opposite to the single-light window on the south side. These windows, no doubt, occupy the site of the original windows but in course of repairs, necessitated by defective stonework, they have been widened and so have lost their original character.

The roof appears to be modern.

The tower is an interesting feature because it is an example of a partly carried out design. The original builder evidently intended to erect an imposing structure, because the walls, of substantial character, faced with fine cut flints, have been carried up to a height of about 12 feet and then finished with a common weather-boarded turret. The west doorway of stone has a small shield over it with the date 1527 upon it, but that part of the tower I have been describing is probably nearer a century older.

Looking round the exterior of the church we find the walls have been plastered over, thus concealing the character and materials of the work and hiding any indications of windows which may have formerly existed. We find, however, on the north side the old Norman north door, as usual much plainer in character than the south door, and consisting simply of an impost moulding and a plain stone arch.

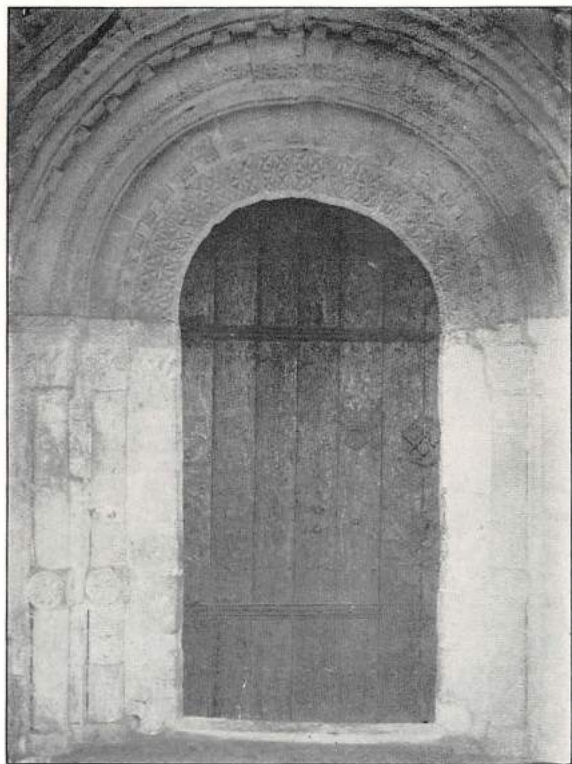
The font is of the Perpendicular period, octagonal in form, with somewhat late tracery on each face.

The south porch is modern.

There is a monument in the chancel to the Sammes family and in a recess in this monument is the effigy of a man in armour, evidently a fragment of another monument, now destroyed.



LITTLE TOTHAM CHURCH: NORTH DOOR.  
From a photograph by Mr. G. Biddell.



LITTLE TOTHAM CHURCH: SOUTH DOOR.  
From a photograph by Mr. G. Biddell.



The party then proceeded to Great Totham, where the President read the following paper on the church:—

#### GREAT TOTHAM CHURCH.

The history of this church is very similar to the history of many of our old parish churches in this county. The Norman owner, upon assuming the property settled upon him by the Conqueror as a reward for his services, built a church and, as the population to be accommodated were tenants or serfs of the lord and limited in number, the church was small and, as we have seen in other cases, consisted of a nave and chancel; lighted on either side and at the ends by small narrow windows, generally about 6 inches wide and high up; a south door formed the principal entrance. The walls would be about 3 feet thick, rising from the ground without the interposition of a plinth. The angles or quoins being square without buttresses and built of brick, either from some old Roman building near by, or from bricks manufactured in the neighbourhood. In these early village churches the only feature upon which ornament was, to a more or less extent, lavishly bestowed, was the south doorway. Now this seems to be a fair description of many of our village churches in this county. Of course in towns and places where the population required it, the churches were larger and developed into nave and aisles.

In many places the type of church, which I have described, remained unaltered for one or two centuries after the Conquest and of course in some places even longer than that. In the time of the Edwards, or in what is known as the Decorated period, there seems to have been considerable activity in church building, for we find in many churches the small narrow windows of the Norman period have been replaced by a single or double-light Decorated window. Sometimes, and in many cases, one or more aisles were added to the nave and sometimes to the chancel and in many cases a tower was added to the west end. This activity did not develop in the case of some villages until upwards of three centuries from the Conquest, namely, in the Perpendicular period, and in some no great alteration was made until the late and present centuries.

Now, what has happened to the church in which we are assembled?

A careful examination of what is left of the original south, east and west walls will disclose the fact that the walls are three feet thick. There was no plinth and the original square quoin is still to be seen at the south-east angle of the chancel, and the conclusion to

be arrived at is, that this church was originally built in the Norman period and of the type I have described.

The first alteration which took place would, probably, be in the fourteenth century when a three-light Decorated window was introduced on the south side of the nave, and a two-light Decorated window at the west end of the nave. The nave has also a two-light early window, but this I understand was originally in the chancel and moved to its present position when the De Crespigny chapel was built a few years ago.

I think it very probable that many of our churches were thatched and the timber roofs were plain, but we find in very many of our country churches, although the walls are of the Norman period, the roofs are of much later date. In this case the present roof is of the fourteenth century with tie-beams strengthened by brackets, with rafters, puncheons, collars and struts.

I understand that the original Norman doorway on the south side was removed and replaced by the present uninteresting doorway in the nineteenth century.

About thirty years ago the old north wall was removed and the present north aisle added, and somewhat later this aisle was lengthened so as to include an organ chapel and vestry. Still later the present east window was placed in lieu of the older window.

On the north side of the chancel the opening to the organ chamber has displaced any window there might have been there, but the single-light window in the same side still remains although, to some extent, blocked by the vestry.

During the alterations to form the new north aisle the staircase to the rood loft was destroyed, but in the south wall is still left a fragment of the old rood.

The old timbers of the chancel roof, I understand, are still there but they have been covered over by wood panelling. There is a piscina in the south wall of the chancel and the remains of one at the east end of the nave on the south side.

The font, pulpit and furniture of the church are all modern.

Coming to the outside we find that at the south-east angle of the chancel two huge brick buttresses were added some two hundred, or two hundred and fifty years ago, and at the south-west and north-west angles of the nave two large buttresses were erected, probably in the fourteenth century, when other alterations were made. The material is made to correspond with the rest of the wall and they have plinths.

The turret over the west gable has been reconstructed, and also the south porch.



The party then drove to Wickham Bishops, where the following paper was read by the President :—

#### WICKHAM BISHOPS OLD CHURCH.

Although in ruins this is an interesting church. As far as I could see there is not a detail of Norman work, but I have no doubt that the walls are of that period. There are the usual features which I have drawn attention to before to-day, namely, walls three feet thick, no plinth and square quoins.

The church now consists of nave, chancel, south porch, belfry, turret and modern vestry.

The mullions and tracery of the windows have nearly in every case been destroyed and therefore we have to some extent to draw upon our imagination to fill up the voids thus created.

The nave was lighted on the north side by two two-light windows and on the south side also by two two-light windows. The tracery having been destroyed it is difficult to say to what period they belong, but I should say the Decorated period.

The south doorway was no doubt originally Norman, but the original doorway has been replaced by a Perpendicular doorway with a four-centred arch, and the door itself with its hinges is also of that period. It may be here noted that on the east side of this doorway outside are the remains of the old stoup.

The west end of the nave I am inclined to believe was rebuilt in the Perpendicular period, as the doorway, although having a pointed arch, is somewhat stunted and over it is a three-light Perpendicular window. There are also two single buttresses to this front and the work generally brings one to the conclusion that it is of a later date than the walls of the rest of the church.

Inside at the west end of the nave are the remains of the timber framing which supports the bell turret.

On the north side of the nave is still the doorway leading to the stairs to the rood loft. There is no trace of the upper doorway, but as the walls are plastered this doorway may be hidden underneath the plastering. The stairs are in a ruinous condition.

The roof of the nave is concealed by plastering and there is only one tie-beam visible.

The chancel is lighted on the north and south sides by two-light windows, probably of the Decorated period, and at the east end by a three-light window, probably of the same date.

There is also on the south side a priest's door, which now leads into the modern vestry, and as this is blocked up I could not examine the stonework of this doorway.

On the south side is an archway formed in the rubble work of the wall which seems to indicate that there was a sedilia and possibly a piscina here, although this latter feature is not very apparent.

On the floor at the east end are the two fragments of a sepulchral slab and although it is difficult to decipher any ornament on the face of it, yet it is clear that a bead is worked on the outer edge and the date is probably thirteenth century and this is confirmatory evidence of the Norman origin of the building. There is also near by a slab containing the matrix of a brass, apparently the effigy of a priest with an inscription plate under. Unfortunately the brass is gone.

On the north side is a slab to the memory of Thomas Browning, rector, who died September 21st, 1696, there are also other inscriptions upon this slab.

In what I have suggested was the sedilia there are three or four loose paving tiles of the Mediæval period, and I should like to draw attention to the slab on the altar woodwork, which may possibly be the original altar.

I should also like, before leaving the chancel, to draw attention on the north side to two or three courses of stones left bare by the plastering falling off. I think, in other churches, I have drawn attention to the fact that at certain periods the Normans seem to have been particular in laying their stones or other material in regular courses, contrasting with what may be called random work in other churches.

There is on the south side of the nave, under the window, a projecting piece of work which is difficult to account for. At the first glance it has the effect of being a recess in the wall.

The roof of the chancel has a moulded wall-plate on either side and two tie-beams with brackets. The tie-beam at the east end cuts across the east window and therefore it would seem that the roof is later than the window.

The only remaining piece of furniture in the church is the font. This is octagonal, without any device upon either face, and is probably of the Perpendicular period.

Looking at the church from the outside we come to the south porch, this was evidently added after the original church was built because it is quite clear the walls are not bonded together. It was lighted by a two-light Perpendicular window on either side. It has a pointed archway at the entrance. The roof has been plastered over but originally it was somewhat picturesque as there are two principals, one at either end, with king-posts and brackets to a



longitudinal poll-plate. It is difficult to say anything about the outside walls for the south and indeed all the other walls have been plastered over and it is only where, by the effect of the weather, the plastering has dropped off that we can see anything of the construction of the walls. On the south side scarcely anything can be seen, except that there is the head of what may have been one of the original windows. Where the plastering has gone we find the quoins are constructed of thin Roman bricks, the rest of the work faced with septaria with a few pebbles. At the east end the plastering has fallen off just under the window and there we find the wall faced almost entirely with septaria.

On the north side of the chancel we have the thin brick quoin, and the same on the north side of the nave, but in other parts where the plastering has fallen off we find courses of thin roofing tiles with septaria and pebbles and a few lumps of conglomerate.

There is also a somewhat shattered brick buttress built against the wall of the rood staircase.

At the west end, where the plastering has fallen off, the same kind of work is disclosed as is seen elsewhere: septaria, pebbles, and some lumps of conglomerate.

The Rev. T. G. Dixon, late rector of the parish, has been good enough to send me his notes, made from time to time, and I find upon looking over them that I have omitted to draw attention to the foundations of the east wall of the nave which shows that the original opening between the nave and chancel was very narrow. He also notes that the painted glass in the windows was nearly all in honour of Kempe, the archbishop. His nephew, Thomas Kempe, was Bishop of London from 1450 to 1489. He also draws my attention to the date 1631 in black pebbles in the east gable. Laud was made Bishop of London in 1628 and Archbishop of Canterbury in 1633. This date, therefore, commemorates some repairs done in his time, possibly to the chancel roof. Also that the missing brass, which I alluded to in the chancel, was to the Rev. Henry Hebelthwaite who was rector from 1496 to 1516.

To summarize the remarks I have made it would seem that the old Norman church remained in its original condition until the end of the fourteenth or the beginning of the fifteenth century. It is difficult, when so little is left, to form an idea of the tracery of the windows in the nave but I am disposed to think they were constructed towards the close of the fourteenth century, probably by Bishop Courtenay. The west end, including door and window over, were probably constructed at the beginning of the fifteenth century

by Bishop John Kempe; and he also, or his nephew, Bishop Thomas Kempe, may have added the porch. In conclusion we cannot help regretting that some steps were not taken to preserve the old church after it was closed, I presume when the new church was built, some fifty-six years ago.

Dr. G. W. Grabham, Mathyns, Wickham Bishops, very kindly entertained the party to tea, after which they proceeded to Witham station, and dispersed.

---



# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM : COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1909-10.

#### President :

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

#### Vice-Presidents :

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.  
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.  
ALBANS, D.D.  
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, O.M.,  
F.R.S.  
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,  
D.D., F.S.A.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,  
D.D.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A.  
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.  
Colonel the Right Hon. M. LOCKWOOD,  
C.V.O., M.P.  
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.  
Sir R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
Sir T. BARRETT-LENNARD, Bart., M.A.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

#### Council :

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
The Rev. HAMILTON ASHWIN, LL.D.  
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.  
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.  
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq.  
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.  
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.  
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.  
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.  
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.  
J. D. TREMLETT, Esq.  
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
H. WILMER, Esq.

#### Treasurer :

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A., D.L.,  
Birch Hall, Colchester.

#### Vice-Treasurer :

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,  
Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary :

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,  
11, Rawstorn Road, Colchester.

#### Editorial Secretary :

Mr. GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R. Hist. S.,  
38, Wellesley Road, Colchester.

#### Honorary Curator :

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,  
Colchester.

#### Curator :

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Secretaries :

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.  
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,  
F.S.A.  
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,  
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.  
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.  
Loughton—H. W. LEWER, Esq.  
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

---

**Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (ten volumes, 1878-1908), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

**Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

**Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library** 1 : 0

**General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**  
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

• All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.



*Free to Members; Price to Non-Members, 6/-.*

TRANSACTIONS  
OF THE  
**Essex Archaeological Society.**

---

VOL. XI., PART IV.  
NEW SERIES.

---



COLCHESTER:

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY AT THE MUSEUM IN THE CASTLE

1910.

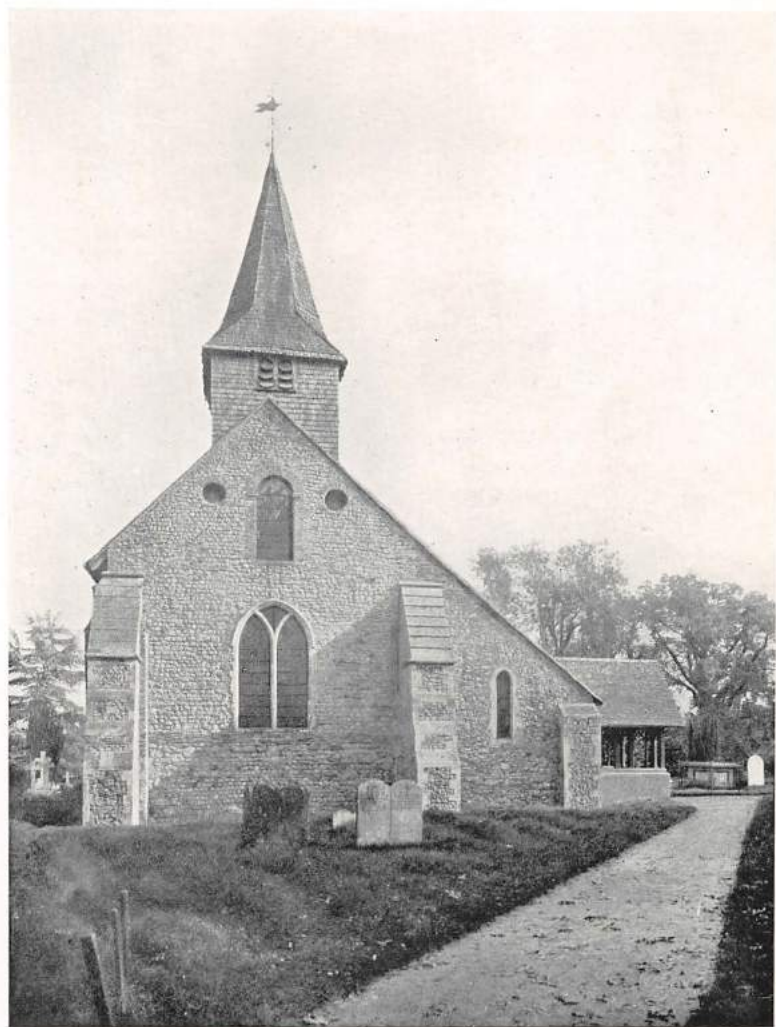
# CONTENTS OF PART IV., VOL. XI.

	PAGE
I. <i>Copford Church.</i> By HENRY LAVER, F.S.A. ...	295
II. <i>Inventories of Church Goods, 6 Edward VI.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ...	310
III. <i>Some Interesting Essex Brasses.</i> By MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, and E. BERTRAM SMITH ...	321
IV. <i>Old Chigwell Wills.</i> By WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, M.A., F.S.A. ...	335
V. <i>The Armorial Glass and Badges in Harlow Church.</i> By J. G. BRADFORD ...	347
VI. <i>The Early Lords of Shelley.</i> By J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D. ...	362
<i>Archæological Notes</i> ...	366
<i>General Meeting of the Essex Archæological Society, held at Colchester, on Thursday, the 28th April, 1910</i> ...	369
<i>Report for 1909</i> ...	371
<i>Donations to the Society</i> ...	373
<i>Balance Sheet...</i> ...	376

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Copford Church, West End ...	295
Copford Church, North Side, showing Entrance to Priest's Residence ...	303
Copford Church, North Door ...	304
Copford Church, Interior, looking East ...	306
Brass of Thomas Scargile and Wife, formerly at Hornchurch	323
Brass Shield, about 1500, at Hornchurch ...	325
Brass Shields (Fermor and Powlett) at Hornchurch ...	326
Brass of George Reed, 1530, formerly at Hornchurch ...	322
Brass Inscription to Peerce Pennaunte, 1590, at Hornchurch	333
Brass Inscription to Homphrey Drywood, 1596, at Hornchurch	339





COPFORD CHURCH, WEST END.

## COPFORD CHURCH.

BY HENRY LAVER, F.S.A.

AMONGST the many early churches of the county of Essex, few indeed exceed in interest the parish church of Copford. The mural paintings form a feature appealing strongly to most of its visitors, but there are others quite as attractive to all who feel any interest in that form of Norman architecture probably more correctly described as Romanesque. Unlike so many of these early buildings, this may almost be described as unaltered. It will be shown that this is really the case, although an aisle has been added on the south, and the vaulting once existing over both nave and chancel has been removed from the former. From the enormous quantity of material, tiles and stones, both quarried from some Roman buildings, it has often been suggested that it is the remains of a Roman building erected here for some purpose. But this origin may be easily put aside, as from the workmanship, the style and the method of applying the materials, it cannot have been constructed by that race of famous builders.

Another important point in this identification of the builders of this church, and one apparent to any observer, is that the whole of the materials have been re-used, and this applies as well to the stones used, as to the Roman tiles or bricks of which such free use has been made. Other observers have expressed the opinion that this church is of Saxon workmanship, a theory for which there is little ground, as it is so distinctly Norman in all its features.

The question then is: if it is not Roman or Saxon, when was it built?

After a very careful examination of the masonry and the style of the workmanship, we shall not err very greatly if we assign a date and say it was built very soon after the Norman Conquest, that is, towards the end of the eleventh century, or about A.D. 1080.

Of this there is no documentary evidence, a not unusual circumstance, in fact it is very rare to be able to obtain any account of the foundation of a church, unless it be of one of those connected with some religious house.



Whilst we are on this subject, it may be well to mention the tradition of this church having been that of a religious house, formerly existing on the site of the adjoining hall.

Morant says (and in this he is followed by his numerous copyists), "it is a tradition that a nunnery formerly existed on the site of the Hall," and conversant as he was with ancient documents relating to Essex, it is very extraordinary he should have made such a statement without giving a reference to any record in justification of it.

This is not the only instance where such a tradition exists, probably in many cases, with as little foundation. No record can be found to show that a religious house ever existed on this site, and in none of the lists of monasteries and nunneries and other religious foundations does the name of Copford appear, as it would almost certainly have done had there ever been an establishment of this character.

The probable origin for this rumour lies in the fact that in the garden of the Hall, between it and the church, some traces of masonry have been discovered, but these have not been seen for many years, and there is no account of their probable date. Possibly they are of a Roman villa which may formerly have existed here, or those of an earlier hall or of some other building. But the fact of their occurrence is not sufficient justification for this tradition, in the entire absence of any records of such a foundation.

The Hall was a favourite residence of some of the bishops of London, amongst whom was the notorious Bishop Bonner, who is said to have been buried in the chancel according to a note on p. 4 of the Rev. B. Ruck-Keene's account of the church, which states that the workmen found a coffin in 1809, with Bishop Bonner's name on the coffin-plate.

The mural paintings of this church have been mentioned as the feature attracting most visitors to it, and an account of these interesting decorations was given by the Rev. B. Ruck-Keene, B.A., in a little book entitled: *A Short Account of St. Michael and All Angels' Church, Copford*, 1898, published by him as a guide to the church, he at that time being rector of this parish. It is proposed to give his description *in extenso*, and also that by the late Chas. Foster Hayward, F.S.A., which he gave to the Fellows of the Society of Antiquaries of London, in a paper read by him before that Society, on June 22nd, 1876, and reported in *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, n.s., vol. vii., p. 72. It must, however, be understood that at the time when Mr. Hayward wrote his paper, the only part of the church exhibiting any paintings was the apse.

All those on the walls of the nave were still covered with white-wash, and had been left untouched, so that his remarks are confined entirely to the apse.

The reason for extracting these authors' accounts of the mural paintings in this church, is this: they had the advantage of seeing the paintings as they appeared when the whitewash was first removed from them; and again, they saw them when cleaned, previously to all the attempts which have been made to restore them.

By following their statements, we are enabled to see what has been done to restore those which were indistinct, and also, where, restoration being hopeless, entirely new paintings were made to replace the old ones.

Any account of these paintings, written without the help of these eye-witnesses, would be very imperfect, and therefore there is ample justification for the course adopted, of printing *in extenso* the account given by Messrs. Hayward and Ruck-Keene in the book published by the latter gentleman.

The following is their description of the mural paintings.

"The whole church was covered with mural paintings, some are still clear, and others have but few traces of the original painting. On the west wall we have the figure of a tall person apparently in priestly dress, with a large turban on his head. Behind him stands a Norman soldier in the dress of about A.D. 1150. Further in the background you can see two more figures of Norman soldiers. Above this, with a small scroll border between, a ram caught in a thicket, clearly representing Isaac saying to Abraham: 'Where is the lamb for a burnt offering?' and Abraham pointing upwards to a ram caught in a thicket, the two young men standing back in the distance. The rest of the painting was destroyed when the Norman west window was changed into the present Decorated one, many centuries ago. On the north side of the window is again the large figure of a priest or bishop with a mitre on his head, and again we have a Norman soldier introduced. This may be Abraham paying tithes to Melchisedec.

"Round the old church was a very rich border, and this is the only instance of the thorough re-colouring of the old mural painting in the late restoration. It had been so much destroyed by fixing monumental slabs, *etc.*, upon it that it was desirable to repaint the whole.

"All the old glass in the church was put in the head of the west window. Amongst the fragments are the arms of the Tey family.



“On scraping the north wall, we first discovered the old shaft of the Norman window, which had been plastered over, and a poor Decorated window substituted. Searching further we came upon the beautiful light band running perpendicularly by the side of the shaft and deeper still, we came upon the very rich scroll on the side of the window jamb. Finding this, the window was restored to its original size and architecture.

“On the west side was painted a full-length figure of a Norman soldier. An exact copy of this was painted on the east side of the window, where the mural painting had been completely destroyed. On the broken arch, we noticed a medallion, with a head. The colouring had all been lost there, but by tracing the scratchings in the mortar, the head was brought out, and the same took place in the figure-head opposite, these two heads being represented without a nimbus; on the arch we see the legs of a man, apparently contending with a lion, probably Samson, rending the lion. Below we have the head which seemed to represent St. John. Passing on, we come to the window next the pulpit. Some years ago a square hole was cut in the wall and a window placed, to give light to the preacher. In cutting this hole, a painting of the Woman of Samaria at the Well was destroyed. This was said to exist A.D. 1690. The hand of the woman, and the hand of the Saviour stretched out to bless, were exposed; but, in order to preserve the fine painting above the window, a stone heading had to be introduced, and by this the remainder of the representation of the Woman of Samaria was obliged to be destroyed. Above, we have the finest untouched mural painting in the church. In the ancient *History of Essex*, often referred to, this subject is said to be the healing of St. Peter's mother-in-law, but this is evidently a mistake, the subject doubtless being the centurion telling our Lord that he is not worthy that He should enter under his roof. The upright line through the centre of the picture represents the wall of the house. On the inside is a woman weeping, and, down below, the sick servant lying in bed.

“On the opposite side of the nave we have an early thirteenth or fourteenth century arch leading into the aisle. Above this was discovered the remains of the original Norman window. This being filled in with rubble, preserved the original painting, which now appears [that is, in 1898, when Mr. Ruck-Keene's book was written] as fresh as at the time it was painted—perhaps some seven hundred years ago [but now, A.D. 1909, it is considerably faded]. By the side of this window we have the painting of a Norman soldier in chain armour. On the face of the next arch, looking westward, we have a portion of a painting which appears to represent

our Lord's flight from Bethlehem, Below, again, is the head of a saint, as traced in the mortar, with a nimbus, probably St. Peter. West of this we come to a very interesting archway of early Essex brickwork, probably erected when the aisle was added in the fourteenth century.

"We notice that the same rich border is continued from the nave to the apse. Two medallions have been introduced on the north and south sides on the face of the arches; all traces of the original mural painting having been destroyed when marble memorial slabs were placed on the walls.

"We come next to the northern window: this is comparatively a modern introduction and when it was introduced the mural painting representing the Crucifixion, which existed in A.D. 1690, was probably destroyed, as round the window opening are traces of figures, apparently angels' heads, on the walls. The paintings in the window jambs of course are modern, being copied from paintings found elsewhere in the church.

"Passing to the south side of the chancel. This had been altered at no distant date to place a window, but now an organ chamber and vestry have been added. We have on the wall some original mural painting. There are two crowned figures, one holding in his hand what might have been an orb, but there is no cross on it. Above is the figure of an angel in long flowing robes, like those in the apse, holding in his hands a platter, with what seems to be loaves of bread. Facing him to the west is an angel holding a paten to receive the bread.

"On the west side of the present arch a new figure is painted of Queen Matilda, copied from Rochester cathedral, the crowned figure on the east being supposed to represent her husband, King Stephen, from whose reign the paintings probably date. [The second crowned head behind the king not being discovered at first.]

"The apse. Under the arch we observe the signs of the zodiac. On this apse Mr. C. F. Hayward, F.S.A., read a paper before the Essex Archæological Society. He made the following statements, speaking of the paintings in the apse, which were then the only ones uncovered. 'The painting was evidently of twelfth century date, but had been touched up hundreds of years afterwards. Sir Gilbert Scott considered the painting a most surprising and valuable discovery and, with the exception of those in the chapel at Canterbury cathedral, he knew of no similar work to be compared with it for beauty.'

"Mr. Hayward continues:—'Although they are now seen in their restored state, the artist who was employed to do this work in



1872 (Mr. Daniel Bell) before commencing to touch them went over each portion line for line, *adding and supplying what was necessary.*'

"He reported that they were much damaged.

"The scheme consists of a Majesty in the centre groin, with a vesica surrounding the figure of our Lord, who is represented as holding a book in His left hand, the right giving the blessing. The head of our Lord is crowned and has a nimbus, hair of light colour, in full at the sides, but the brow is wide and clear of hair, while there is a considerable moustache and beard. The clothing is of a blue robe, flowing full, drapery over arms and slightly so at the feet, and over all a large and long tunic, very flowing and full and thrown over the knees, this being lined with yellow and having a broad border or edging of yellow, studded with jewels, and a band of the same falling from the neck and round the waist.

"The whole effect of the drapery is especially fine and free. Around the central figure are grouped angels in the vaulting, but on the upright walls below, on the plain spaces between the windows, are two groups of four, and single figures of saints and evangelists with naked feet standing on triangular chequered pavements or upright diaper of black and white under canopies and divided by supporting shafts of the same. These figures have a ground of blue, golden crowns for the heads which have a nimbus, and the figures bear appropriate emblems. The splays of the east windows have two angelic forms, beautifully suited to their position. One, the archangel Michael, spearing the dragon, the other, Gabriel, with the lily. He is surrounded by four angels in the spandrels, two of which are almost in dancing attitudes. One angel holds an open, the other a closed, book, referring to the Old and New Testament. On the open book were traces of the following letters:—on the top of the left page S.C., on the bottom A; on the right hand page M.A., below I.H.; then R.A., and at the bottom N.I. To what these letters refer we cannot say. Mr. Bell did not repaint them.'

"On the walls there were figures of various apostles and behind them canopies. These are supposed to have existed some three hundred years before the figures were painted. The drawings of which are thought to be much later than the grotesque figures of the angels above. The figures, beginning from the north corner of the arch, represent St. Thomas, St. John, St. Peter, St. James, St. Simon, St. Paul, St. Andrew, St. Philip, St. Matthew, and St. Bartholomew.

"No parochial records remain having reference to these paintings on the church walls.

"At the meeting of the Society of Antiquaries previously referred to on p. 296, Mr. C. F. Hayward, F.S.A., exhibited a series of drawings and tracings of mural paintings on the walls of Copford church, Essex, as seen in their restored state, and also some photographs and tracings taken before the restoration was effected. From a comparison of the two it is to be feared that this is only one more instance of the evils which almost invariably accompany the attempts of the nineteenth century to reproduce the work of the fourteenth by ill-advised restoration.

"From the notes laid before the meeting by Mr. Hayward, the following extracts will serve to convey some idea of the original scheme of decoration.

"Copford church, though small and consisting only of nave, chancel and south aisle, with wooden turret and spire, is an interesting example of early Norman work. The paintings under discussion were confined in the apsidal chancel and chancel arch, the apse being round and domically vaulted, with groins over three windows and the arch semi-circular and out of shape (see Wright's *History of Essex*). It appears that previous to the repairs executed at the church by Mr. Slater, the late partner of Mr. R. H. Carpenter, in the summer of 1871, there were no indications seen of any paintings, but the whole was whitewashed. The chancel walls and apse, plastered outside, were found very roughly built and with a great deal of Roman brickwork, similar to many other buildings in Colchester or Camulodunum.

"After the fissures and cracks in the walls had been very carefully repaired and all whitewash removed, the photographs which Mr. Carpenter has kindly lent me for exhibition this evening were taken.

"Mr. Carpenter adds: 'There is no doubt the paintings are of two dates,' the earliest being the diapers and other patterns and some portions of the scheme which could be traced here and there, under what is probably fourteenth century work.

"This seems most probable from a comparison of the drawings with each other, although now seen in their restored state.

"The artist, who was employed to do this work in 1872, Mr. Daniel Bell, made careful tracings of every part and copied the colour found exactly as it then was.

"Referring to careful notes made also by Mr. Bell in 1872, before commencing to touch the paintings, 'I find,' he says, "they are much damaged.' The scheme consists of a Majesty in the centre of the groin, with a vesica surrounding the figure of our Lord, who is represented as holding a book in his left hand, the right giving



the benediction. He is surrounded by four angels in the spandrels, two of whom are almost in dancing attitudes. One angel holds an open, another a closed book, referring to the Old and New Testament. These two are in the eastern spandrels; behind these are the remains, more or less perfect, of many towers, signifying the New Jerusalem. Over the north and south windows are two angels with wide distended wings, and over the east window are two more angels.

"On the internal splay of the east window there remained the mailed feet of an angel, and the feet of another treading on a serpent, the former probably St. Michael.

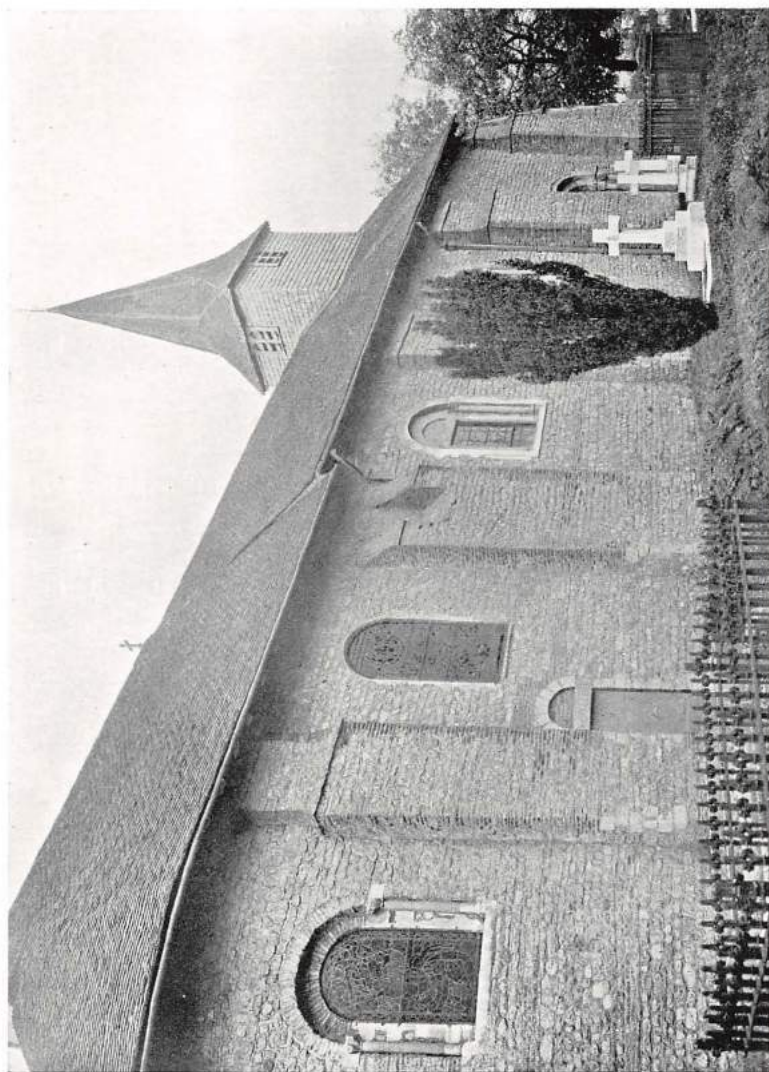
"The walls between the windows have figures, with very slight indications of canopies over them. There is one figure on each side, between the chancel arch and the adjoining window, and four between each of these and the east window. One can be identified with certainty, *viz.*, St. Peter, on the north side, next to east window.

"The colours are exactly as on the tracings, and the ground is left for the faces and hands. The under vestment of our Lord is white, shaded with blue, and his outer vestment a dull red, shaded with yellow. Below the cills of windows there is no trace of paintings left. In the soffit of the chancel arch there remained indications of the signs of the zodiac, more or less damaged, but three were in a good state, *viz.*, Leo, Cancer, and Virgo, who is represented, with a nimbus, as the mother of our Lord."

There are points in the description of these paintings, by the two gentlemen whose words have been quoted, that are somewhat obscure; but, even with these difficulties, it is so important to have an account of the paintings by an eye-witness who can say what they were like before they were in any way interfered with, that there is ample justification for giving it, rather than a description of their appearance at the present day.

The former tells us what they were originally, the latter what they have become under the hand of the restorer; and if we had the latter only, there would be great difficulty in understanding what was the original design, and it is for these reasons the descriptions are quoted verbatim.

Copford church, like many other early Norman churches, consisted of a nave and chancel, the latter being apsidal, but in the fourteenth century there was added a south aisle of the same length as the nave, the bell turret on the western gable being a later addition. There are three broad Norman buttresses on either side of the nave, each 6 feet 5 inches wide, with a projection of 1 foot



COPFORD CHURCH, NORTH SIDE, SHEWING ENTRANCE TO PRIEST'S RESIDENCE.



9 inches. At the north-west and south-west angles there are buttresses after the Norman manner, clasping the angle, these are each 4 feet 4 inches wide, with a projection about the same as the three middle ones, *viz.*, 1 foot 9 inches.

Thus the north side of the nave shows five buttresses, all perfectly flat, and ending, under the roof, with a set off, before they fall into the nave wall.

Those on the south side of the nave were similar, until the addition of the aisle in the fourteenth century, they are now inside the church, but otherwise unaltered. The fourth buttress from the west, on the north side of the nave, does not correspond with the others, as it has a large piece cut out, near the top.

Here originally was a door, allowing access to the priest's dwelling between the vaulting of the nave and the roof. This vaulting will be mentioned further on. The buttresses to the apse are of the same type as those of the nave, and are two in number, and they are of the same flat shape, but projecting only 1 foot 3 inches with a width of 3 feet 10 inches. The west end has two buttresses: they appear, with those at the sides, to clasp the angles. At some time there was a fear of the west wall giving way, it is even now not quite perpendicular. To prevent this, larger early English buttresses were added in 1880, but they do not extend to the whole width of the Norman buttress. In all the angles of the original buttresses Roman bricks have been very freely used, as they were also in the walls, generally. Some of these bricks are very large, and possibly formed part of the covering of the hypocaust of the Roman villa, whence they were extracted.

The dimensions of this church are, including the apse and measuring from the north-west angle, 89 feet long. The nave is 30 feet wide, and the south aisle 18 feet. The length of the apse is about 19 feet. All these measurements are made from the outside.

The inside measurements are, from the chancel arch to the eastern wall of the apse, 15 feet, from the same point to the western wall of the nave 68 feet, giving, therefore, as the full length of the interior of this church 83 feet.

The width of the nave is 20 feet, and of the aisle 15 feet, the full interior width is 35 feet. The wall of the nave is 5 feet 7 inches thick.

There are three doors. The usual south door is 3 feet 6 inches wide by 7 feet high. The north door 3 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 9 inches high, and the priest's door 2 feet 6 inches wide by 6 feet 6 inches high.

The south door is quite new, and stands in a square-made doorway which has a flat lintel and no arch. This doorway is like the door, also quite new: the door which formerly hung there, and was reputed to have the skin of a Dane on it, was removed across the church and hung in the north doorway, and all the ancient ironwork which ornamented it was disposed of elsewhere and cannot now be traced.

The north doorway is early Norman, with two reveals, and has a corner pillar on each angle. There is a flat lintel in this arch, the tympanum being brick.

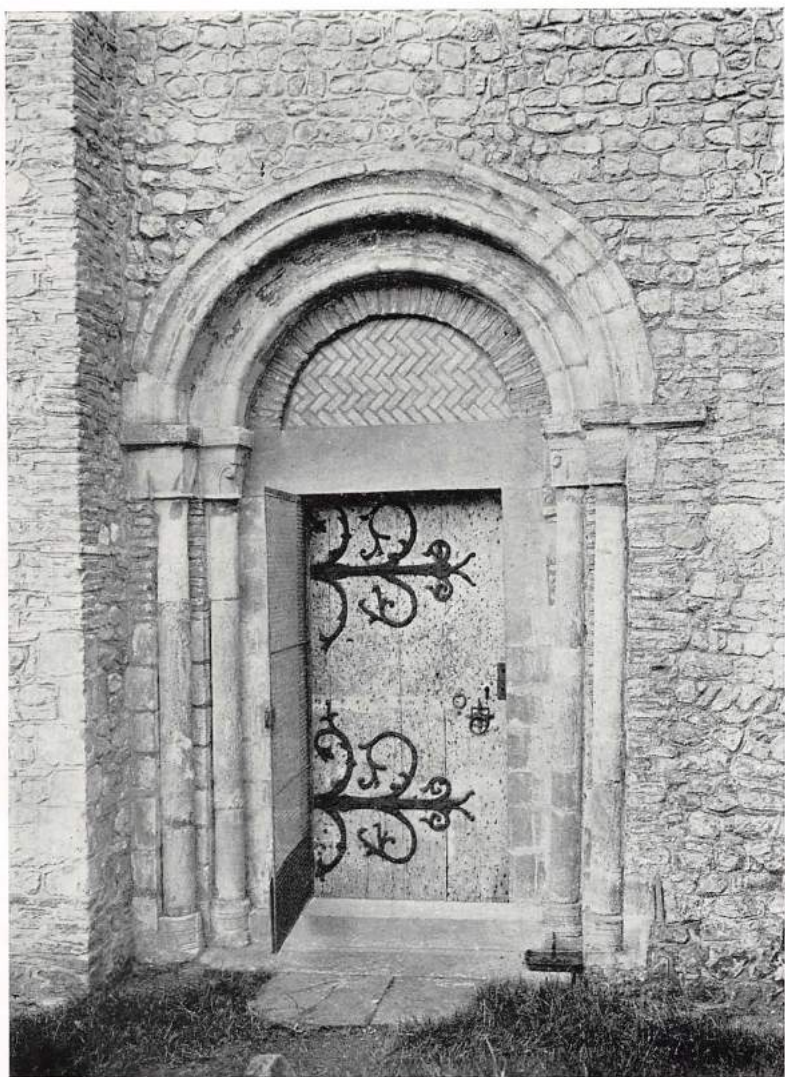
The third door, the priest's door, is on the north side of the nave, with the internal opening to the west of the screen. Here also is a flat lintel in the arch, the tympanum is formed of brick placed herring-bone fashion. This door is very frequently called the bishop's door, a name possibly only lately applied to it. It is closed with masonry and is referred to in the description of the mural paintings. In the little book, *A Short Account of the Church*, by the Rev. B. Ruck-Keene, there is a description of the doors and windows of this church and we cannot do better than to quote the author's words, as from the part he took in the last restoration, that of A.D. 1880, much that would be difficult to understand will be made quite clear. His knowledge, too, of the so-called restoration of 1872 was very extensive, although he had nothing to do with the vandalism then perpetrated by an ignorant builder, who seems to have had a free hand. These facts are referred to that the blame for them may be put on the right shoulders.

There were several things done in 1880 which would have been better left undone, some may think, and in the question of the restoration of the mural paintings it is generally admitted that a mistake was made, but we will leave this subject for the present.

In the second paragraph on p. 4 we find, speaking of the north side of the church, these words:—"We then mark a small door, which, it is said, was used by the Bishops of London when they resided at Copford Hall, a very probable conjecture, as it is in the usual position for the priest's door of churches generally. Passing on to the window overhead we have a modern copy of the Norman windows in the church, introduced, as we shall have reason to state, at some period subsequent to A.D. 1690.

"The next window, before the late restoration [that of 1880] was simply a square hole to give light to the pulpit; this would again date from a period subsequent to 1690. The light given here was found necessary, so the exterior was made into a Norman window on the late restoration, viz., 1880, whereas internally the





COPFORD CHURCH, NORTH DOOR.

wall above was retained to preserve a fine Norman painting . . . . We come now to the last window on the north side: this had been altered at an early Decorated period, but is now restored to its original state.

"The west window had been altered, probably at the same date, the fourteenth century, and still retains its Decorated character. Above is a remarkable opening now glazed, which was originally a doorway, holes being found in the walls to receive the bars to fasten the same. On each side are two round holes, intended for lighting the interior of the old vaulted roof, where the priest had a chamber, and at the corner is a pipe for drainage of the lavatory of the same."

The Rev. B. Ruck-Keene gave no description of the three unaltered Norman windows in the apse. They are particularly interesting because, being unaltered, they help us to understand what the other windows were originally like. We see in them a short but broad Norman circular-headed window, the arch formed by two reveals, with angle pillars, having the usual square capitals, with those ornaments called the scolloped shell. All three of the windows of the apse are alike in size and ornamentations. The windows of the south aisle are five in number, corresponding in style with those of the period when the aisle was added, the fourteenth century.

The organ loft at the east end of the south aisle was added in 1880, but the style of the rest of the aisle was adhered to.

Over the west end is a bell turret, possibly put here in the fourteenth century, when so much in the way of alteration and addition was made to the church. It can hardly be correct to say that the erection of this turret was the cause of the western wall of the church getting out of the perpendicular, for the greater part of the weight of the turret, and all the strain, is borne principally by the large oak beams inside the church, and these again rest their entire load on the enormous oak posts, which stand on foundations on the floor of the church. There is thus no outer thrust. The original vaulting of the whole apse still exists, but that of the nave, similarly vaulted, has been removed; the walls, although enormously massive, being found unable to support the thrust of the heavy mass of material of which that vaulting was composed.

From the condition of the mural paintings, and from other appearances, there is reason to suppose the vaulting was removed before the addition of the south aisle.

A slight inspection will show where the main arches were cut through in this removal of the vaulting. The addition of a south



aisle necessitated an arcading of some kind, and this was constructed by the simple proceeding of cutting a series of arches through the thick Norman walls, and in only one of these is there any attempt to strengthen the rubble arch by building a lining arch inside it.

When the arcading—if it may be so termed—was formed, the flat Norman buttresses were not removed, but instead were simply retained to form a part of the pillar between the arches. There are four arches in this arcade, and the first two from the west are much more lofty than the other two. The second from the west is strengthened or lined with brick, as before mentioned. Above Nos. 3 and 4 of these arches are portions of the original Norman windows. As the wall in which they are had become inside the building, they were now useless. They were then simply filled up with dry mortar and brick-rubble and plastered over. In the restoration of 1880, in scraping the walls, they were discovered and opened, and on the splayed jambs of the window arch the mural paintings were found to be clean—and possibly as bright—as when put on in the fourteenth century. Since they have been exposed, the colours, although untouched, have lost much of their brightness.

There are two further features in this church which must not be overlooked, the chancel arch and the screen. The chancel arch is of a rather unusual form, reaching as it does from one side of the original chancel to the other. It is a plain Norman semi-circular arch without mouldings. It is one of the points of this church which attracts much attention from visitors, from the fact that it exhibits the signs of the zodiac. The paintings have been fully described by Mr. Hayward earlier in this article as he saw them before they were repainted.

A reference to his description shows that many of the figures are exactly as they were found, and that others were in such a dilapidated condition, they were repainted altogether; but even then the original lines were followed and the colours were repeated.

The other interesting feature is the fourteenth century rood loft, or chancel screen. At some period this had been removed to the west end of the church and placed under a gallery occupying that part of the nave, but at the last restoration, in 1880, it was moved back again to its proper position. There were no remains of the rood loft, and the screen itself has been much damaged. In the restoration of it there were no difficulties, as sufficient existed to enable those parts which were absent to be again restored. But here again, as in the recolouring of the mural paintings, parts were added for which there was no justification; for instance, the border of the upper part. In the absence of all remains of the rood loft



COPTFORD CHURCH INTERIOR, LOOKING EAST.



it appears those having charge considered it necessary to add some finish, and thus you have one put there which never could have existed.

But as there is little else of which to complain we must let it pass, being thankful for the care bestowed on it.

The font was taken in hand during one of the restorations, and no doubt with the best intentions, but a more dreadful exhibition of ignorance it would be difficult to find.

Fortunately no attempt was made to improve the bason. We are spared something which, if it had corresponded with the work on the base, would have been something awful to contemplate. Where the design for the base came from is a puzzle, for the most ignorant working mason would never have evolved anything so opposed to what it should have been.

Thus far the description has been of the church as a building, but for visitors and others it may be as well to mention some of the memorials of those who, in former years worshipped in this church or, who from other causes, may have been buried in the church or in the churchyard and here again, we cannot do better than reproduce the list given by the Rev. B. Ruck-Keene, B.A., of these memorials and their present position. Many of these were, in the last restoration, removed from the interior walls of the nave.

The Rev. B. Ruck-Keene says:—"Beneath, under the matting of the nave and the carpet in the apse, are memorial stones to the following persons: Allen Mountjoy, 1624; Robert Haynes, 1657; Cecilia Collins, 1703; Johannes Dane, 1713; Johannes Dane, his son, 1713; John Robinson, rector, 1754; William and Spencer Robinson, his sons, 1715; Catherine Robinson, his wife, 1736; John Kelly, LL.D., rector, 1809; Louisa Kelly, 1844.

"In the nave: vault for the Ambrose family; Hon. Samuel Savell and wife, 1753; Johannes Poole, 1677; John Lay, 1750; Philip Lay, 1762; William Lay, 1767; Gordon Wm. Kelly and Mary Kelly, 1878.

"Monuments: Catherine Haynes, 1747; Hezekiah Haynes, 1763; William Sturgeon, 1791; Anne Harrison, 1783; Elizabeth Harrison; James Dean, 1741; Elizabeth Dean, 1742."

Memorial Windows:—The west window is filled with glass as a memorial to the late Philip Wright; the north chancel window in memory of the Rev. Gervas Holmes, rector; the north apse window to the memory of Mrs. Wood, wife of the Rev. Canon Wood; the east window to Mr. and Mrs. Hatch; south apse window to Miss Hatch; the window in the east end of the aisle to Philip Clement Wright, and the west window to Miss Harrison.

Mr. Ruck-Keene, in continuation says:—"We must also notice a very Early English cross, once used as a monumental slab. This was found occupying the position of a doorstep to the porch, and is now placed against the south-west interior buttress."

In the restoration no trace of a piscina was found, but two fragments of holy water stoups were discovered.

In Newcourt's *Repertorium* it is stated that the right of presentation to the rectory of Copford was, until A.D. 1559, in the hands of the Bishops of London, but, on Bishop Bonner's deprivation, in 1559, it came into the possession of the Crown and, since that date, the presentations have been by the sovereign, through the Lord Chancellor.

The first holder of the rectory given by Newcourt was John de Abbotbury<sup>1</sup> and, on his resignation, in 1370, John de Foxdei succeeded him, and John Stanstead<sup>2</sup> in 1372. Then came

Joh. Rauf <sup>3</sup> ... .. no date	Tho. Grete ... .. 1499
Robert Laverock ... .. 1395	John Leche ... .. 1499
Rob. Redford ... .. 1407	Tho. Watton, D.L. ... *1499
Will Duffield <sup>4</sup> ... .. 1422	Edw. Evered... .. *1505
Rob. Lardner <sup>5</sup> ... .. no date	Edw. Mowle <sup>14</sup> ... .. 1545
Joh. Serjeant ... .. 1413	Joh. Morren, S.T.B. <sup>15</sup> 1558
Will Kirkbey, S.T.P. <sup>6</sup> ... 1439	Joh. Pulleyn, S.T.B. <sup>16</sup> *1559
Tho. Leynthorpe ... .. *1440	Rob. Hewett... .. 1572
Edm. Connesburgh, D.B. <sup>7</sup> 1451	Rob. Rame, S.T.B. <sup>17</sup> *no date
Rob. Fowlys... .. 1469	Rob. Thompson <sup>18</sup> ... 1639
Rob. Bellamy <sup>8</sup> ... .. 1469	Ezechiah Josselin... .. *1662
Hen. Franceis <sup>9</sup> ... .. 1471	Joh. Poole ... .. *1671
Joh. Bonpace <sup>10</sup> ... .. 1473	Joh. Cardell <sup>19</sup> ... .. *1677
Joh. Southyn <sup>11</sup> ... .. *no date	Joh. Dane <sup>20</sup> ... .. 1690
Tho. Hulse <sup>12</sup> ... .. 1499	

<sup>1</sup> Vicar of Cranborn 1371 and Great Wakering 1369.

<sup>2</sup> Vicar of Chelsea 1372-4.

<sup>3</sup> Exchanged with R. Laverock, rector of St. Leonard's, Colchester.

<sup>4</sup> Archdeacon of Colchester, 1426-33.

<sup>5</sup> Rector of St. Mary-at-the-Walls, Colchester, 1439-64; Vicar of Marks Tey 1440-1; Rector of Stanway 1453-4; St. Martin's, Colchester, 1457; Little Oakley 1457-64.

<sup>6</sup> Rector of St. John's, Walbrook, 1433; Theydon Gernon 1458.

<sup>7</sup> Rector of St. Leonard, Foster Lane, 1477.

<sup>8</sup> Rector of Warley 1453; Latton 1456; Hennington 1470; Ramsden Grays 1471.

<sup>9</sup> Vicar of Bradwell-juxta-Coggeshall 1471.

<sup>10</sup> Rector of Springfield 1460-73.

<sup>11</sup> Vicar of Coggeshall 1461-75.

<sup>12</sup> Prebendary of St. Paul's, died 1515.

<sup>13</sup> Vicar of Little Chesterford 1499-1521.

<sup>14</sup> Archdeacon of London 1543; Essex 1543-58.

<sup>15</sup> Prebendary of St. Paul's, deprived 1558.

<sup>16</sup> Rector of St. Peter's, Cornhill, 1553; deprived 1555; restored, died 1572.

<sup>17</sup> Rector of Birch, died 1638.

<sup>18</sup> Prebendary of St. Paul's, 1631-60.

<sup>19</sup> Vicar of Braintree, 1676-78.

<sup>20</sup> Vicar of Bedfont, Middlesex, 1688.



Morant adds the following :

John Robinson	...	...	*1713	John Denne	...	...	...	1754
---------------	-----	-----	-------	------------	-----	-----	-----	------

Since Morant's list was compiled the following have been presented by the Crown :

John Kelly, D.D.	...	...	1800	Benjamin Ruck-Keene	...	1878
Gervas Holmes	...	...	1809	Edmund Ralph Ruck-		
Kenneth C. Bailey	...	...	1845	Keene	...	1893
Peter Almeric Leheup						

Wood ... .. 1861

Those marked thus \* died in possession of the living,

The church bells of Copford are three in number and very interesting. The earliest (second bell), inscribed "Sum Rosa Pulsata Mundi Katerina Vocata," was founded by John Bond in the middle of the fifteenth century. The first bell was from the foundry of Henry Jordan of Buttsbury, who died *c.* 1470. Third, cast by Stephen Tonne, of Bury, 1574, inscribed with the initials of two of his assistants and the curious mistake of "dog feare" for "feare God" and the date partly upside down. We shall probably not be far wrong if we assign the two earlier bells to Rector Connisburgh and the last to Robert Hewett. This information is taken from the valuable and exhaustive account of our "Essex Bells and Bell-founders" compiled by Messrs. Deedes and Walters, and published in 1909.

The registers are in good condition, dating back to 1558.

## INVENTORIES OF CHURCH GOODS. 6 EDWARD VI.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

(Continued from p. 210.)

THIS third and concluding part of the Inventories comprises those of the parishes in the Hundreds of Freshwell and Clavering. The first is that of the parish of Great Bardfield, to which special allusion was made in the introductory note to the series, as being one of the fullest and containing items of special interest. The mention of an amice, under the phonetic guise of 'a mese,' is unusual, the word vestment usually including all the smaller garments worn with it.

\* \* \*

### *The Hundred of Freshwell.*

#### **Bardfylde Magna.**

**This** Inventorie . . . . . bytwene [the] Commissyoners allotted and severed unto the Hundred of Froshewell within the countie of Essex . . . . . and Richard Morgan,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesaide, Thomas Buttalf, Willyam Barley, John Syphthorpe, and Thomas Bedle, presenters<sup>2</sup> . . . . .

**Goods** [etc.] not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the forsayde John Syphthorpe.

A vestment of black velvett, with the albe and a mese [amice]. iij. other worne copys. A cope of yelowē and ij. vestments. iiij. vestments with ther albes and other apparell. A blwe vestment with the albe of satten delyvered to Mrs Benlowes to kepe. iij. alter clothes. j. alter stone. A paire of organs. A pece of black velvett which was befor the hie alter dd. [delivered] to Mrs Benlowes to kepe, ij. stremers of tuke<sup>3</sup> or suchelike. vij. oldē baner clothes. The Lenten clothe called the vaile. A olde coverlett. A great cheste A basen of latten. v. candilsticks of latten. A candilstick for tallowe candle. A crosse of latten and a fote to the same. A crosse staffe in iiij. peces, of latten, and a Crysmatorye of latten. A white clothe for the fonte. A fronte for the hie alter

<sup>1</sup> Appointed vicar in 1533, he died in 1556.

<sup>2</sup> For the full form of the preamble, see p. 92 *ante*.

<sup>3</sup> This material is said to be a kind of buckram. *Ex inform. R.C.F.*



of red velvett. iiij. olde blwe clothes which did hange before the tabernacles. A longe wyre that was in the rodlofte. A clothe to sett before women at the daie of ther purifycacion. A peynted clothe that did hange before the hie alter. iiij. bells by estymacion of xxxvj<sup>e</sup> weight. A sanctus bell of lxli. iij. handbells and a litle bell that hangeth over the chaunsell dore. Also there was delyvered a crosse of silver and gilt to Christofre Benlowes lately deceased and now is in the hands of William Benlowes, gent., his sonne. Also there was in olde tyme a certen stocke of monye the particular somes hereafter do folowe. Thomas Boltolf hath in his hands—xxs. John Reynolde hath—xls. John Holmstede hath—xxxiijs. iiijd. Robert Hills lately deceased had—vjs. viijd. Christofer Benlowes lately deceased had—xxxiijs. iiijd. Richard Annis hath—xiijs. iiijd. The said Christofer had as suertie for William Anneys—lvjs. viijd. Thomas Willyamson hath—xvs. Thomas Gonne, lately deceased, being a pore man had—xiijs. iiijd. Wyllyam Sapton, gent., hath—xxs. John Mondes purs' hath—vjs. viijd. John Breton hath—xls. John Turnour hath—xiijs. iiijd. John Amery hath—xiijs. iiijd. John Hopwood being a very pore man had—vjs. viijd. Thomas Harvye being a verie pore man had—vjs. viijd. John Moon lying bedred had—xs. Richarde Rande, a pore man being deceased xxti yeres had—iijs. iiijd. John Harvie, sen., decesed had—vjs. viijd. The wife of the foresayde John Hopwood hath—xvj<sup>d</sup>. William Swallowe a pore man and went hens [hence] xxti yers past had—iijs. iiijd. Thomas Mone decesed xxti yeres past had—vjs. viijd. John Doute a pore man had—iijs. William Stok hathe—xxs. The said stock of monye and the profytts and revenewes of the said stock whan it was payeable yerely was paid and distributed yerely towards a Dener and supper for the parishesoners of the sayde parishe and partly for an obytt and partly amongst the pore people of the saide parishe and the reparacions of the saide churche and churche howses, and suche other dedis nedefull. Also there were vj. bestes gyven by one Edmund Barrett decesed to fynde his obytt and to distribute the profytts thereof yerely among the pore folk in the saide parishe; of the said bestes v. were delyvered to Christofer Benlowes, gent., deceased, worthe ls., by William Annys, executor to the saide Barrett, for the which the saide Christofer did paie iiijjs. yerely to the pore. Thomas Carter, deceased did give a xj. bestes to the like use, whereof Thomas Boltolf had ij., price xxjs., paid for them yerely to the pore—ijs. John Turnor had ij., price xxs., paid for them yerely to the pore, ijs. John Brytten had ij., price xxs., paid to ye pore yerely ijs. Robert Corney had j. of the said bestes, price—xs., paid yerely to the pore xij<sup>d</sup>. Christofer Benlowes had j. price xs., paid yerely to the poor, xij<sup>d</sup>. Robert Sterlinge had one of the said bestes and nothings was paid. William Gladwyn a verie pore man had one and nothings was paid. Also ther is certen stuff which belongeth to the said mott hall. A pott of brasse of xlii. weight. A calderne of brasse of xvj. galons. A olde calderne. A spytt of xxlii. weight. Trenedisches<sup>1</sup> and spones howe many we knowe not.

**Goods** . . . . . solde by the churchwardens with the consent of thole parishe.

A crosse of silver gilte for—xli. xvjs. viij<sup>d</sup>., with the which monye and with other charges that William Benlowes, gent., did laie owte and bestowed, made and mended a very noyous waie being the causy leading to the great parke from the towne. Also a challis of silver and gilte broken and a shipp of silver broken for—vjli. iijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>., which mony they bestowed upon newe brasyng of the bells

<sup>1</sup> i.e. wooden dishes.

and newe hanging of there bell frames in the steple. Also a pix and a paire of sencers for viij*li*. ix*s*., with the said viij. ix*s*. they bought a certen tenement called the yelde hall, or mott hall, in the sayde Towne to thentent to make it an Almes howse, to the which use they have nowe putt it to, and dyvers pore folke do inhabit there and have the profytts thereof yerely. A cope and a vestment of white branched Damaske for—xx*s*., of the whiche monye harrisson had—x*s*. for mendinge of the clock, and v*s*. was loste by the fall of the monye, and the other v*s*. was paid to William Yonge, the Clarcke. Olde latten for—xxv*s*. viij*d*., which forsaide monye was bestowed upon the white lymyng of the churche. All the boks of parchment for i*j*s., whiche was gyven to the pore.

#### Depts owinge.

William Benlowes gentelman did laie owte abowte the sayde churche these parcells followinge: In primis for newe hanginge of the sanctus bell—v*s*. viij*d*. For a shipp of copper—x*s*. For an alter clothe and i*j*. towells—i*i*j*s*. iij*d*. To the plommer for foderinge and mending the leade—v*s*. v*d*. For lynes for the Clock—xviij*d*. For bell ropes—i*i*j*s*. iij*d*. For mending of the clapper of the greate bell—i*i*j*s*. x*d*. For making of i*j*. newe chests in the churche accordinge to the Kings inyunctyons—i*i*j*s*. For half the value of the pharasasys [paraphrases] of Erasmus—v*s*. To giles smyth for mending the bell wheles at sondrye tymes—i*i*j*s*. For mending of the glasse windowes and yron worke in the churche—xx*s*. For mending the leade in the steple—xli*s*. For new salters and other bokes—x*s*.

Summa—v*li*. xvii*s*. j*d*.

Which saide Dept the churchwardens with other the parishioners shoulde or ought to have paide of owr churche goods whan he had requyred it.

#### Goods delyvered for the ministracyon of the Devyne service.

To Thomas Boltalf and William Bowley, churchwardens. A challis of silver of xv*j*. ownces. i*j*. copes, the one blwe silke, the other of grene Caffa. The comunyon clothes and there surplices.

(Signed) George Norton.  
T. Josselyn.  
Edmund Mordaunt.

#### Asbedon.

This Inventorie ..... betwene the Commissioners allotted unto the hundreth of Froshewell ..... and Robert Trowell, curate of the parishe aforesaide, John Freman, Thomas Newman, Stephen Buck, William Odle, and Thomas Petit, presenters .....

Goods ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of William Odle and John Freman.

i*j*. challices of xxi*j*. ownces weight. A cope of red velvet and a vestment of the same. A cope of white satten and a vestment of the same. A cope of blwe satten and a vestment of the same. A blwe vestment of velvett. j. black vestment of velvett. A vestment with tunacles to the same of blue satten silke. A tunacle of blwe silke with a cros of Imagery wrote. A herse clothe of black velvet with a cros of white damaske. A canapie clothe of blacke satten. A alter clothe with flower delies [*de lys*] of cloth a golde and i*j*. other clothes silke. i*j*. pillowes of blwe silke and j. of black silke satten. iij*j*. corperas cases. Two corperas clothes. A cote of crymsen satten and another of red velvet. A cros clothe of silke. i*j*. banners of silke. i*j*. towells that were for the rodelofte. i*j*. howseling clothes. v*j*. towells. A rodeloft clothe. A clothe that did hang



before the Image of all halowes. A hallywater stock of bras. A paire of censers, a ship, and a basen of brass. iij. trivetts and a crismytorie of pewter. iiij. bells in the steeple of lviije. A sanctus bell. A litle bell at the Chauncell ende. iij. hande bells.

**Goods** ..... solde.

A crosse of silver, a paire of censers, a pix box, a paxe, a paire of cruets of sylver, for—xxxj*li*., which is in the hands of John Coll and Thomas Cleydon, of the saide parishe.

**Goods** alienated and taken away.

By Mr. Sylesdon, the gilde stock—iij*li*. vjs. viij*d*. A paire of anderons worth—iiij*s*. ij. spitts worthe—xs. A pott worthe xxs. By what auctoritie we knowe not.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To John Freman and Thomas Newman, churchwardens. A challis. A cope of red velvet. The comunyon clothes and there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

## Sampforde Magna.

**This** Inventorie ..... between ..... the Commissioners ..... and Robert Lutton, curat of the parishe aforsayde, William Thompson, John Bullock, William Sulman, and Olyver Johnson, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the sayd Oliver Johnson.

ij. Crossys of coper and gilte. iiij. vestments, the one of white Damaske, the other of red satten abriges, the third of blwe satten abriges and the iiij<sup>th</sup> of black with a white crosse. ij. tunacles. ij. sensors and a shipp of latten or coper. ij. candilsticks. iij. bells by estimacion of xxiiij*e*. weight. A clock bell of xc. weight, and ij. hand bells.

**Goods** ..... solde.

An olde coverlett for—xvj*d*. For a canapie clothe and a tunacle—iiij*s*. xd. An olde vestment—xxij*d*. For an albe—xvj*d*. For ij. banner clothes—vs. vd. For a banner clothe—ijs. vjd. For a crosse clothe—xiiij*d*. For an olde clothe—vj*d*. For a hotche—xvj*d*. The said receipts are bestowed upon the said church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

To William Thompson, and John Bullock, churchwardens. A challis of silver and gilt, containing viij. ownces. ij. copes of satten abriges, the one blwe and the other grene. The comunyon clothes and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

## Bardfylde Salynge.

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Thomas Forde, Edward Chissell and Nicholas Rigner, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Edward Chissell.

A crosse of coper and gllt. A vestment of red and grene crwell. A vestment of white boschian. ij. candlesticks. ij. [bells] and a sanctus bell by estimacion of vije. weight. ij. hand bells of vj*li*. weight.

**Goods** . . . . . solde

A broken bell to Thomas Forde for viij*li*. A vestment and a cope to the saide Thomas of red velvett for v*li*. And remayneth yet unsolde ayen (?) the hands of the sayd Thomas Forde. Whiche receipts are bestowed of the said church and the pore folke.

**Goods** taken.

By one Thomas Knott for v*j*. bease—viij*s*. the peace, as aperith by his acquyttaunce, but by what authoritie we knowe not.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the said Edward Chissell. A challis of silver parcel gilt of v*j*. ownces weight. A cope of white boschian. The Communion clothe and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Radwynter.**

**This** Inventorie made . . . . . bytwene . . . . . the Commissioners . . . . . And James Lodge<sup>1</sup> parson of the parishe aforesayd, John Slack, William Whale, Robert Cornell, and Thomas Sparks, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** . . . . . not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Monckforde.

A chalis of silver. A senser of sylver. A crosse of coper gilded. iij. copes of silke. v. vestments, one of black velvett, another of red velvet, the third of white silke, the iiij<sup>th</sup> of grene silke, and the v<sup>th</sup> of dune silke.

**Goods** . . . . . solde.

A challis of silver for—v*li*.—xvii*j*. ownces. Itm. sold i*j*. clothes for—xs. Solde iij. olde vestments for—xxxii*s*. viij*d*. i*j*. olde curtens, a alter clothe and a olde coverlett for—xii*s*. iiij*d*. Remayning of the receipts in the hands of John Slack, churchwarden—iiij*li*. xs.; and in the hands of Thomas Wakefild—xx*s*. i*j**d*. The resydue of the said receipts is bestowed upon the reparacions of the said church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministration of the devyne service.

To John Slack, Churchwarden. A challis. A cope of red Damaske, the Communion clothes and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Sampforde Parva.**

**This** Inventorie made . . . . . bytwene . . . . . the Commissioners . . . . . and Thomas Mirfylde,<sup>2</sup> parson, John Sulman, Willyam Humphrey, and Willyam Tatterel, presenters . . . . .

**Goods** . . . . . not alienated delyvered unto the hands and custodie of Edward Grene, of the same parishe, esquier

A vestment of white Damaske with a grene crosse and the albe. A vestment of blwe silke with the albe. A vestment of grene satten abridges with the albe. A vestment of grene and black silke with the albe. A vestment of white fuschyan with a red crosse with the albe. An alter clothe with a frontlett clothe

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1548, he was deprived in 1554; as also of the vicarage of Braughing, Herts. But he was, in 1555, appointed to Hornead Parva.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Myrfeld, appointed in 1544, was deprived in 1554



sowed of red and grene sarsnett. ij. shetes that served the sepulchre. A vale of linnen for Lente. An alter clothe of blwe silke to garnishe the alter. A clothe of black silke and another of unknowen colour. v. corperas cases. iij. paire of latten candelsticks. An old crosse of coper and gilte with a staffe. viij. candilsticks that stode upon the rodelofte. ij. braunched candilsticks. A shipp of latten, and ij. bells in the steple, by estimacion of xvijc. weight.

**Goods** ..... solde.

A challis for xxvjs. viij*d*. lx. pounce of waxe for xxs. Of the which receipts remayneth in the hands of Mr. Grene—xxvjs. viij*d*. The residue is bestowed upon the reparacions of the sayde church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

A challis of xv. ounces weight. A cope of blwe satten abridges and another of white fuschian. The comunyon clothes and there surplices. To John Sulman, churchwardens.

[Signatures as above.]

### Bumpsted Belyon.

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Gyles Sille,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforsayde, William Stubben, Robert Cole, John Bredge, John Stubbyn, William Bell, and George Bredge, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated, delyvered into the hands and custodie of William Bell.

A challis of sylver parcell gilt. A cope of grene silke. A vestment of red velvet. Another of braunched Damaske. Another of white fuschian. Another of saye. A cheste. ij. hotchis. ij. crossys of latten. A pax of latten. iij. bells, by estimacion of lc. weight.

**Goods** ..... solde.

Wax for—xxs. Latten for—xiijs. iij*d*. The gilding of certen Images for—xx*d*. Other olde stuffe for—xls. The said receipts is bestowed upon the said church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the Devyne service.

A challis of silver. A cope of red velvet. The Communyon clothes. Ther surplices. To William Stubben and Robert Cole, churchwardens.

[Signatures as above.]

### Badstock.

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Robert Alyn, curate of the said parishe,<sup>2</sup> Thomas Willowes, Robert Bocher, John Bowtle, and Robert Farraunt, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Thomas Willowes of the same parishe.

A challis. A cope of blew velvet. A vestment of blew satten. A vestment of white satten. iij. corperasses and ij. cases. ij. diaper towells. iij. bells in the steple, by estimacion of—xxxv. weight.

<sup>1</sup> Giles Syll was appointed in 1538.

<sup>2</sup> The rector here, Walter Burnell, was appointed in 1522, and died rector in 1557.

**Goods** ..... solde.

In primis. xiiij. candlesticks for—xvijs. *vjd.* Another candlestick for viij*d.* Also Mr. Hollingworth solde to William Petit and Thomas Cleydon the stock of Mother Bocher—vijs.; the stock of John Onyon, vijs.; the stock of Robert Farraunt—vijs.; the stock of Peret of Little Walden, vijs.; by what authoritie we knowe not. The said receipts of xvijs. *ijd.* was bestowed upon the saide church.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Thomas Willowes and Robert Bocher, churchwardens. A chalice. A cope of grene silke. The Communion clothes and all there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

### **Thempsted.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and John Keme,<sup>1</sup> vicar of the parishe aforesayde, Thomas Westley, Robert Cote, Robert Alyn and John Reynolds, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of Robert Mordaunt, Esquyre.

A challis of silver parcell gilte. A vestment, a cope, and ij. tunacles of black velvet. A vestment of blue Damaske. A vestment of tynsynt<sup>2</sup> with ij. tunacles. A vestment of red velvett. A vestment of satten with fygures and a cope of the same. A olde vestment of white fuschian. ij. olde grene vestments. ij. cusschians. A cope of grene silke sore worne. A red cope worne. A stremer of grene sarsnett. A crosse clothe of grene sarsnett. A frontlet of taffatie. ij. paynted alter clothes. A paire of organs. ij. olde coverletts worne. A white cope. A crosse of coper. iiij. bells in the steeple by estimacion of xl*jc.* weight. The Sanctus bell xxx*li.* weight. For the which bell there is owing to the sayde Robert Mordaunt at this daie—xx*li.* xvjs. *jd. ob.* as it shall apere by the church boke

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Thomas Westley and Robert Cote, churchwardens. A challis of silver parcell gilte. A cope of blwe damaske. The communion clothes and there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

### **Bardfylde Parva.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Robert Parker, curat, Thomas Stock, John Wynterslode and Richard Awgar presenters .....

**Goods** etc. not alienated delyvered into the hands and custody of Thomas Stock.

A cope of changeable silke. Thre bells with the sanctus by estimacion of xxx. weight. ij. handbells of xij*li.* weight.

<sup>1</sup> Appointed in 1529, died in 1557, if 'Kennant' is to be regarded as an error for Keme or *vice versa*.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* tinsin—a kind of satin (*Halliwel*).



**Goods** ..... solde.

A paxe of silver parcell gilt, in weight iij. ounces for—xiijs. A bras pott for—vjs. viij*d*. A bras pann for—ijs. viij*d*. xxvj*li*. of wax for—ixs. viij*d*. A crosse of coper gilt and ij sencers of laten. iij. olde vestments, the one of crymsen velvett, the other of white silke, and the thirde of white fuschian, for—xxvjs. viij*d*., whiche—xxvjs. viij*d*. remayneth in the hands of William Chissell, gent. And the rest of the saide receipts is bestowed upon the said church and the pore folke.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the said Thomas Stock. A challis of silver parcell gilt by estimacion of—xiiij. ounces weight. The comunyon cloth and ther surplices.

\*  
\*  
\*

*The Half-Hundred of Clavering.***Claverynge.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners allotted and severed unto the half hundreth of Claveringe ..... and William Wike, curate of the sayde parishe, William Campe, John Hagger, sen., John Thake, Richard Lorken, and John Hagger, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated, delyvered into the hands and custodie of John Hagger, sen., and John Daie, jun., of the sayde parishe.

A cope of red velvett. iij. olde copes of russett silke. A vestment of blwe velvett. A vestment of red velvett. A vestment of grene braunched velvett. A vestment of blwe silke with ij. tunacles to the same. A blacke herse clothe. A crosse clothe with one streamer of silke. ij. corperas cases. ij. olde vestments. iiij. olde tunacles. ij. olde alter clothes. A paire of organs. iiij. candilsticks of latten. ij. olde clothes that did hange before the alter. v. bells in the steeple by estimacion of lxij*s*. weight. A sanctus bell and a handbell by estimacion of jc. weight.

**Goods** ..... solde.

A cope of red velvett to Mr. Henry Parker for—xls., and olde waxe for—iiij*s*. The sayde receipts remayneth in the hands of John Waylett and Richard Hunte, churchwardens.

**Goods** taken.

By Thomas Knott, sen., of William Bell, churchwarden, in the secunde yere of the reigne of our sovereigne Lorde Edwarde the vj*th*, for ij. kyne, which were Robert Porters stock—xvjs.; of Richard Rumbolde for stock of one kowe—vijs.; of Richard Dellowe and Thomas Dellowe for the stock of ij. kynes, xvjs.; and of Willyam Mede and Richard Hanchett for the stock of ij. kyne—xvjs., as it apereth by his quyttaunce, by what authorotie we knowe not.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the sayde John Hagger and John Daie. A challis of silver. A cope of blwe silke. The Communyon clothes and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Farneham.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and John Sympsone, Curate of the parishe aforesayde, Denys Cramphorne, Thomas Chestre, Anthony Barly, William Pery, George Burlinge, and Thomas Alebrand clark, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodye of George Burlinge.

A vestment of grene satten abriges with an albe. A chest bounde with iron. Thre bells. The little bell is in bredeth within the sounde borde ij. fote iij. ynches, the second in bredeth within the sounde borde ij. fote, v. ynches, the thirde bell is in bredeth within the sounde borde ij. fote, ix. ynches.

**Goods** ..... alienated and solde.

A sanctus bell with a coper crosse sold—xiijs. iiijd. ij. vestments—ixs. One streamer of silke—ijs. viiijd. Item, also one Corperas case—xijd. The said receipts are bestowed upon the sayde church and xx. nobles more.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A challis. A cope of Braunched damaske. A herse clothe of satten a briges. The comunyon clothes and all ther surplices To Denys Cramphorne and Thomas Chestre, churchwardens.

[Signatures as above.]

**Maluden.<sup>1</sup>**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Thomas Cole, curat of the said parishe, and John Woodcock, Edmund Jacklinge, John Pakman, and Thomas Pelham, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodye of John Pakeman, and John Woodcock of the same parishe.

In primis. A cope of crymson velvett, with a vestment of the same. A vestment of grene satten abriges. A vestment of silke of dyvers colours with an albe. ij. alter clothes with ij. frontletts for them. A vestment of blue chamlett with a blacke crosse. A crosse clothe of grene silke. ij. olde vestments of grene dornick, with an olde cope. A vestment of white fuschian with an albe. A vestment that was used everie daie. iiij. bells with an sanctus bell by estimacion of xljs. Also Sir Thomas Joslyn hathe a cope with a hole sute of coper golde.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To Edmund Jacklinge and John Woodcock, churchwardens, of the said parishe. A challis. A cope of grene silke. The comunyon clothes and all there surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

**Berdon.**

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and John Skeffyn, curat of the parishe church aforesayde, Edward Mede, John Paris, Thomas Chepilde, John Sale, and Richard Orgar, presenters .....

<sup>1</sup> Written Maluden in MS.



**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the said Edward Mede.

A vestment of white damaske, and iij. other. A crosse clothe of grene silke. A streamer of grene silke. iij. bells, wherof the one is a sanctus bell, by estimation of x<sup>s</sup>. weight. A crosse of coper and an albe.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To the said John Sale and Richard Orgar, churchwardens. A challis of silver. A cope of blwe silke The communion clothes and ther surplices.

[Signatures as above.]

## Langley.

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and Richard Tailer, curat of the parishe aforesayde, William Luke, William Porter, John Madwell, and Thomas Savell, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of John Madwell and Thomas Savell.

A vestment of grene silke. A vestment of red satten a briges. iij. bells by estimation of xvj<sup>s</sup>. weight. A coper crosse or Tynne.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

A challis of silver. A cope of white damaske. The communion clothes and ther surplices. To William Luke and William Porter, churchwardens.

[Signatures as above.]

## Ugley.

**This** Inventorie made ..... bytwene ..... the Commissioners ..... and John Chicheley, curate of the parishe aforesayde, James Wright, John Freman, Johu Buck, and John Sakon, presenters .....

**Goods** ..... not alienated delyvered into the hands and custodie of the sayde John Buck.

A vestment of white damaske. A vestment of red silke. A corse vestment of grene silke. A crosse of coper. A crosse clothe of silke. A streamer of silke. iij. bells, a sanctus and a hand bell, all by estimation of xvij<sup>s</sup>. weight.

**Goods** ..... solde.

A challis of silver and a cope of white damaske to the saide John Buck for— iij*l.* vjs viij*d.* Except the parishesyoners do repaie to the said Buck iij*l.* vjs viij*d.* at Christmas next ensuyng the date hereof. The saide fyve merks and xx*ti* nobles more is bestowede upon the saide church.

**Goods** taken.

By Thomas Knott, sen., of the sayd John Buck, for a certen light at the hie

alter—xxs.; and of the saide John Sakon for a certen light founde in the bason—vjs. viiij*d.*, as it apperith by his Quittaunce, by what authoritie we knowe not.

**Goods** delyvered for the ministracion of the devyne service.

To James Wright and George Sotkie, churchwardens. A challis of silver. A cope of blwe silke. ij. towells. The Communion clothes and there surplices.

[*Signatures as above.*]

\* \* \*

*L'Envoi.*—‘A won’erful choice place . . . by all accounts, till Queen Bess’s father he came in with his Reformatories . . . He got his Act allowed him, an, they say, Queen Bess’s father he used the parish churches something shameful. Justabouts tore the gizzards out of I dunnamany. Some folk in England they held with ‘en; but some saw it different, an it eended in ‘em takin’ sides and burnin’ each other no bounds, accordin’ which side was top, time bein’. That tarrified the Pharisees: for Goodwill among Flesh and Blood is meat an’ drink to them, an’ ill-will is poison . . . and they says, “Fair or foul we must flit out o’ this, for Merry England’s done with, an’ we’re reckoned among the Images.”’<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Puck of Pook’s Hill*, p. 267.



## SOME INTERESTING ESSEX BRASSES.

BY MILLER CHRISTY, W. W. PORTEOUS, AND E. BERTRAM SMITH.

*Continued from n.s., vol. xi., p. 146 (1909).*

The following article, dealing with all the brasses and fragments of brasses to be found in the church at Hornchurch, may be regarded as a second instalment of the article we published twelve months ago. The matter which follows was prepared for publication with that which has already appeared, but had to be held over for various reasons.

We may mention that our series of articles (nearly thirty in number) on the more interesting Monumental Brasses of the County of Essex has now been running, in this and other archæological journals, for about eighteen years (since 1892, that is). We hope to bring the series to a close with our next article, to be published in these pages a year or so hence. After that, we shall proceed with the preparation of our long-contemplated work on the *Monumental Brasses of Essex*.

HORNCHURCH.—*Twenty-one Compositions, ranging in Date from about 1320 to 1604.*

This is another of those Essex churches which, like Barking, has once contained numerous brasses, most of which have been destroyed. Some of them (mentioned by Weever in 1631, Holman in 1719, and Salmon in 1740) have been long lost. Others have, apparently, undergone systematic spoliation in quite recent times. It seems as if, some twenty or thirty years ago, most of the brasses which remained were torn from their slabs and the slabs either broken up or removed; while the brasses themselves were refixed, without any regard to their relationships—some on a few old slabs which remained, and still remain, in the chancel: others all together on a new slab. We have done our best to disentangle these mixed plates and to show their various relationships to one another, but, we fear, without complete success.

I.—*A few Letters, etc., of a Marginal Inscription in Uncial Longobardic characters. [Two Quarter-effigies, of Sir Boneface de Hart, Canon of Aosta, and another Priest, with small Cross between them, three Shields above, and the remainder of the Inscription, all lost.] Date about 1320.*

This matrix of an exceptionally fine, early, and interesting brass has been already described by us.<sup>1</sup>

II.—*[Marginal Inscription, in Uncial Longobardic Letters, to Philip de Dover. All now lost.] Date 1335.*

This brass (of which the much-defaced slab lying in the chancel is all that now remains) was of the same type as the foregoing, but much smaller and less pretentious. The slab is now half covered by the steps to the altar, but the portion which is uncovered shows that it tapered slightly. There appears never to have been an effigy, cross, or other device in the centre. The inscription is not enclosed within fillets and does not include any date. Filling in conjecturally the portion now covered, it appears to have read:—  
 PHELIP : DE : DOV[ER] : GIST : ICY : DIEU : DE : SA :  
 A]LME EYT MERCY.

This Philip de Dover was a member of a family which held the manor of Dovers, otherwise Newenhall, from the thirteenth century onwards. His father, John de Dover, died in 1334 and he himself in 1335, leaving a son Richard, as recorded in an inquest held after his death.<sup>2</sup>

III.—*[Inscription to Henry Arundel; now lost with all belonging to it.] Date 1412.*

Of this brass, we know nothing, except that, in 1631, Weever saw and recorded<sup>3</sup> the inscription (probably not quite in full), as follows:—

Hic jacet Henricus, filius Domini Richardi Arundel, militis, qui obiit ———  
 1412, anno ætatis primo; cujus animæ propitiatur Deus.

Even the slab to which the brass was affixed has disappeared.

Of Sir Richard Arundel, the father of this child who died at the age of one year, we know nothing. Shaw mentions<sup>4</sup> no knight of this name.

<sup>1</sup> *Reliq. and Ill. Archæol.*, v., pp. 9-11 (1899).

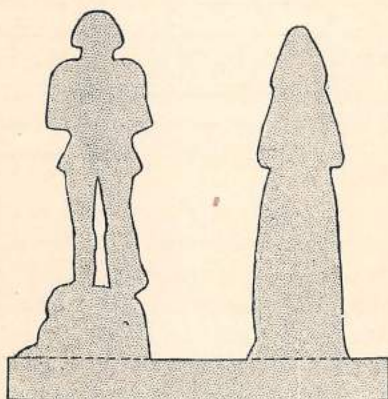
<sup>2</sup> *Exch.* 9 Edw. III., fo. 32 (see also Salmon, p. 255, and Morant, i., p. 72).

<sup>3</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647 (1631).

<sup>4</sup> *Knights of England* (1906).



IV.—*A Shield bearing the Arms of Scargile. [Effigies of Thomas Scargile, Esquire, and his Wife Elizabeth, with Foot-legend and three other Shields, all lost.] Date 1475.*



THOMAS SCARGILE AND WIFE, 1475,  
FORMERLY AT HORNCURCH.

The slab (5 feet 5 inches by 2 feet 1 inch) which once bore this brass lies in the centre of the chancel. Two shields, bearing the arms of Fermor and Powlett, now fixed in two of its matrices,<sup>1</sup> do not belong to it. The other shield, in the upper dexter corner, does, however, belong; and the arms on this (which appear to be those of Scargile<sup>2</sup>) serve to identify the brass with one which Holman saw in the church in 1718. He describes it as upon—

a grave stone of gray marble: att ye head 2 escoch: y<sup>t</sup> on the right side—a saltire; on its centre, a flower de luce: effigies of a man in armour, hands folded in posture of devotion, treading on a talbot couchant: the woman's hands folded &c.: att ye bottom 2 [more] escoch., both ye same—Chev. within a border impaling a saltire within a border. The inscription on ye plate of brass is gone.

At this time, as will be seen, the brass was still perfect, with the exception of the upper sinister shield and the inscription.

Holman was unable, apparently, to identify the arms on the shields he describes; and, in the absence of the inscription, he seems to have had no idea

<sup>1</sup> See *post*, p. 326.

<sup>2</sup> The shield appears to bear [Ermine], a saltire engrailed [gules] charged with a fleur-de-lys [or]; a bordure [of the last]. According to Burke, Scargell, of Cumberland and Yorks., bore Ermine, a saltire engrailed gules, while another branch of the family bore the saltire purple

who the brass had commemorated. Nearly a century earlier, however, in 1631, Weever saw in the church this inscription: "Orate pro anima Thomas Scargile, Armig., . . . , 1475, et pro "anima Eliz. uxoris ejus"<sup>1</sup>; and the fact that the arms of Scargile still remain on this slab leaves little doubt that the inscription Weever records belonged to it.

The matrices of the effigies show that the man (18 $\frac{1}{4}$  inches high) wore armour of the Yorkist period and had a crouching lion at his feet; also that his wife (17 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches high) wore a pointed form of the "horned" head-dress.

This Thomas Scargile was, no doubt, a member of the family of Scargill or Scargwell, which owned the manor of Bretons, in Hornchurch. Symonds, visiting the place about 1640, recorded in his manuscript "Collections,"<sup>2</sup> now at Herald's College, that he saw the arms of the family, with others, in the glass of the window of the kitchen at Bretons. His wife Elizabeth was a daughter of Sir John Tyrell, of Heron Hall, Treasurer of the Household to King Henry VI., who had been married previously to a husband named Rookwood.<sup>3</sup>

V.—[*Effigy of a Man in Armour, with Foot-legend and two Shields; all now lost.*] Date about 1485.

The slab (5 feet 5 inches by 2 feet 2 inches, but originally, in all probability, longer) lies in the centre of the chancel. The edges of the matrix are in fair condition, showing the character of the brass, now lost.

The effigy of the man (19 inches high) was attired in armour of the Yorkist period. The foot-legend (4 by 19 inches) and the two shields (each 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches high) seem to have presented no unusual features. In the matrix of the dexter shield is now fixed a shield, described elsewhere,<sup>4</sup> which certainly does not belong.

VI.—[*Effigy of Thomas Herde, his (?) Wife, four Sons, and five Daughters, with a Mouth-scroll and an Inscription; all now lost.*] Date 1486.

Of this brass no trace, we believe, now remains in the church. It existed, however, in 1719, when Holman wrote, and he thus describes it:—

Near the arch entering into the south isle of the chancell [is] a grave stone of gray marble: the effigies of a man, gone: out of his mouth [proceeded] a labell,

<sup>1</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647 (1631). Weever has clearly contracted the original wording.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. iii., fo. 223. (See also Weever, *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647: 1631; and Salmon, *Hist. of Essex*, p. 253: 1740).

<sup>3</sup> *Visitations of Essex*, p. 113.

<sup>4</sup> See *post*, p. 334.



with Gothick characters—In te Domine speravi nē cō fundār in Eternū: over the labell [is the] effigies of a man [? a woman], his hands spread open on his bodye, a spread eagle: on his right side, effigies of 4 sons and, on the left of ye labell, effigies of five daughters: at the head of all, on a plate of brass, this inscription, in Gothick letters, inverted:—Hic jacet Thomas Herde, de Hornchyrch, qui obiit vii<sup>o</sup> die mēsis Februarij Anno Dñi Mill<sup>o</sup> CCCC<sup>o</sup> lxxxvi; cuj. aīe p'piciet' Dē. Amē.

This description lacks clearness and leaves us in some doubt as to how the various parts of the brass were arranged; but it is all the information we have.<sup>1</sup>

Of this Thomas Herde, we know nothing.

VII.—[*An Inscription and a Shield; both now lost.*] *Date about (?) 1500.*

The slab which bore this curious little brass now lies in the chancel. The outline of the matrix shows that it consisted solely of an inscription ( $2\frac{1}{2}$  by  $16\frac{1}{2}$  inches) at the top and a remarkably-small shield ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches high) below.

Neither Weever, Holman, nor Salmon notices this brass, and we have no clue to the person it was meant to commemorate.

VIII.—*A Shield of Arms.*  
[*All else lost.*] *Date about 1500.*

This shield ( $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches high) is affixed, with fragments belonging to other brasses, to a modern slab lying in the chancel. The slab to which it was originally affixed seems to have disappeared, and we know nothing of the composition of which the shield formed part.<sup>2</sup> Haines does not mention it. The arms appear to be—Or, a chevron; but, in the absence of the tinctures, there is nothing to enable one to assign them.



A SHIELD, ABOUT 1500, AT  
HORNCHURCH.

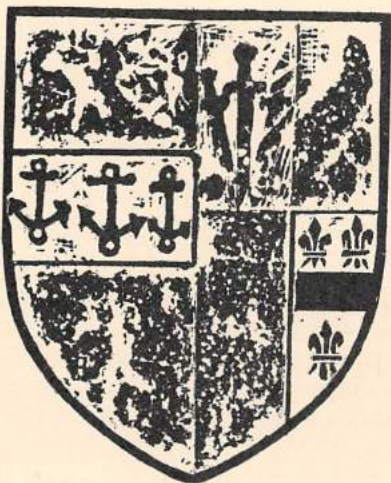
<sup>1</sup> Salmon (doubtless following Holman) prints the inscription in an abbreviated form (*Hist. of Essex*, p. 253: 1740). Weever does not notice it.

<sup>2</sup> The group of five children described next may have belonged to it.

IX.—*A Group of five Sons.* [*All else lost.*] *Date about 1510.*

This group of boys (on a plate  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by 6 inches), which Haines does not mention, is affixed to a new slab, lying in the chancel, which bears also fragments of other brasses. The group must have formed part of a brass representing a civilian and wife or wives, with a foot-legend, this group of sons, a group of daughters, and probably other parts; but of this no trace remains, even the slab to which it was affixed having disappeared.

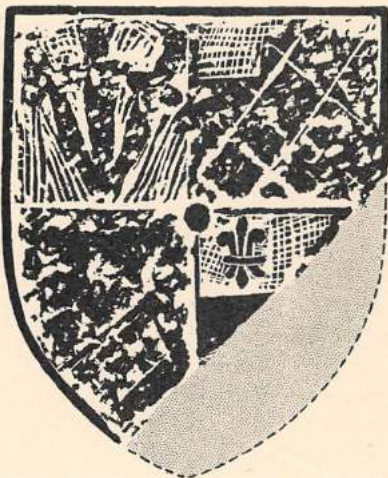
Very likely these sons belonged to one of the other brasses described herein.



X.—*Two Shields (one mutilated) bearing the Arms of Fermor and Powlett respectively.* [*All else lost.*] *Date 1510.*

With the exception of these two shields, everything belonging to this brass (including even the slab on which it was fixed) has disappeared. Haines, writing in 1861, mentioned nothing but the two shields,<sup>1</sup> but he does not say whether they were then still on their original slab or not. They are now fixed in two earlier matrices on the slab which once bore the brass of Thomas Scargile and wife (1475).<sup>2</sup>

The shields (both originally  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches high) are much defaced, owing to the loss of the enamel and wear of the white-metal with which their surface was overlaid. One bears



TWO SHIELDS (FERMOR AND POWLETT),  
1510, AT HORNCURCH.

<sup>1</sup> *Manual*, p. 58 (1861).

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 323.



Fermor<sup>1</sup> impaling Quarterly (1) Powlett,<sup>2</sup> (2) Eresby,<sup>3</sup> (3) Delamore,<sup>4</sup> and (4) Skelton.<sup>5</sup> The other (mutilated) shield bears Quarterly Powlett, Eresby, Delamere, and Skelton, as above.

The armorial bearings leave little doubt that the shields belong to a brass to Katherine (*née* Powlett), wife of William Fermor, Clerk of the Crown, who died in 1510.<sup>6</sup> The inscription at least remained in 1631, when Weever wrote, and he gives it as follows<sup>7</sup>:—

Here lyeth Katherin, the dawghter of Sir William Powlet, Knyght, Wyf of William Fermor, Clarke of the Crown, who died 26 May, the second of Henry the Eight [*i.e.*, 1510].

It was, however, lost before Salmon wrote in 1740.<sup>8</sup>

XI.—[*Inscription (only) to William Ayloff, Gentleman, and Audrey his Wife; now lost.*] Date 1517.

This inscription appears to have been let into and run round the chamfered edge of the polished marble top-slab of an altar-tomb of freestone. This tomb still remains in the church and has been figured and fully described by Mr. Chancellor.<sup>9</sup> Weever noticed the inscription in 1631.<sup>10</sup> Salmon, writing in 1740, says<sup>11</sup> that it was “on a plate of brass, broke from a stone and lately in the custody “of Mr. Ayloff, rector of Stanford Rivers,”<sup>12</sup> and that it read:—

Of yor Charite p'y for the Soule of Willm Ayloff, Gentyman, owner of the Mannor of Brytensse, yn the Countye of Essex, wt in the Lordshippe of Havering of the Bower; And also ownr of grete Braxted, wt diuersse other to hym belongyng; which Willm weddyd Audrey, dowght to Sr John Shawe, Knight, Alderman of London, and had 3 Children by the said Audrey, William, Thomas, and Agnes; which [William] decessed 10 Aug. 1517, and [in the] 9 year of the rayn of Kyng Henry 8, and lyeth buried under this Stone; On whos Soule and all xpen Soulls Jhu have mercy, and for your Charite say a Pater and Ave.

<sup>1</sup> [Argent,] on a fess [sable], between three lions' heads erased [gules], as many anchors [or].

<sup>2</sup> [Sable,] three swords in pile, points to the base [argent], hilts and pomels [or].

<sup>3</sup> [Argent,] fretty and a canton [sable].

<sup>4</sup> The bearings are entirely gone, but were, doubtless, [Argent,] six martlets [sable].

<sup>5</sup> [Azure], a fess between three fleurs-de-lys [or].

<sup>6</sup> Mr. Elliot writes:—It may be noticed, as a coincidence, that Sir William Fermor, first Lord Leominster (cr. 1692, d. 1711), married, in 1682, as his second wife, Catherine, eldest daughter of John Lord Paulet (created Earl Paulet in 1706) by Essex Popham.

<sup>7</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647 (1630).

<sup>8</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 253 (1740).

<sup>9</sup> *Sepulchr. Monum. of Essex*, pp. 327-328 and pl. cxviii. (1890).

<sup>10</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647 (1631).

<sup>11</sup> *Hist. of Essex*, p. 253 (1740).

<sup>12</sup> The Rev. John Ayloff, M.A., became rector on 2nd Feb. 1707-8, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1722, and died unmarried, being still rector, on 10th Dec. 1730.

Although Salmon speaks of the inscription being on "a plate of brass" (which might lead one to think it was a rectangular foot-legend), there can be no reasonable doubt that it was on the fillet of brass which is lost from this tomb; for carved in stone on the sides of the tomb are shields bearing the arms of Ayloffe, Shaw or Shaa, Ayloffe impaling Shaw or Shaa, etc., as described by Mr. Chancellor.

One John Ayloffe owned the manor of Brittons, in Hornchurch, about 1425. His grandson William, who is commemorated by this inscription, married Audrey, daughter of Sir John Shaa or Shaw, Lord Mayor of London in 1501,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had the children named. Their descendant, William, was created a baronet in 1612.

XII.—[*Inscription to Julian, Wife of Sir William Roche, and Elizabeth, Wife of Sir John Roche; now lost.*] Date 1526.

All we know of this brass is that, in 1631, Weever saw and recorded it (probably in a slightly abbreviated form), as follows<sup>2</sup>:—

Here lieth Julian Roche, wife of Sir William Roche, Alderman of London, who died 1526; and Eliz. Roche, wife to Sir John Roche, son of [the said] William and daughter of Sir William Forman, Knight and Alderman.

This Sir William Roche, draper, a son of John Roche, of Wixley, in Yorkshire, was Lord Mayor of London in 1540. He held the manor of Elmes (now called Nelmes), on which he probably resided; died in 1549; and was buried in the church of St. Peter-the-Poor.

XIII.—*Inscription to George Reede, Bachelor of Laws and Vicar, with Mouth-scroll. [Effigy and four Roundles lost.]* Date 1530.

The slab bearing this brass lies on the north side of the chancel. In 1719, when Holman wrote, it lay "just under the arch leading to the south isle of the chancell."

The effigy of the priest (18½ inches high) remained when Holman wrote; for he describes it as the "effigies of a man in a sacerdotall habit." It has probably been long lost; but, from the outline of the matrix, one can see that it represented the priest wearing academical costume. A bachelor-of-laws would wear a cassock, and over it a shorter gown, with loose sleeves lined with fur, reaching to the wrists and falling in a point behind; also a cape or tippet, edged with fur, and a hood.

<sup>1</sup> See *Visitations of Essex*, p. 543. Sir Edmund Shaw, Lord Mayor of London in 1482, was probably an ancestor (perhaps father) of Sir John, as he bore the same arms.

<sup>2</sup> *Anc. Fun. Monum.*, p. 647 (1631); see also Salmon, p. 252.





- XV.—[*Effigies of a Man, his Wife, and one Daughter, with Foot-legend and Marginal Fillet; all now lost.*] *Date about (?) 1560.*

This brass has now disappeared from the church. It existed, in a mutilated form, in 1719, when Holman described it thus:—

On the south side of the chancell [lies] a grave stone of gray marble: a fillet of brass inlaid, torne off: at the head, a plate of brass, with this inscription in capitalls:—Whilst I did live I dide and dead in Christ I live: effigies of a man and woman gone: at the woman's feet the effigies of a young woman still remaining.

This description is clearly muddled in some way. It seems certain Holman meant to write that the words he gives were on the remaining portion of the fillet, and that the usual commemorative inscription (which he does not give) was on a plate which was lost.

The fact that the foregoing legend is the same as that on the fillet of the brass of Thomas Drywood<sup>1</sup> suggests that this brass was intended to commemorate the grandfather of Thomas and Omphrey Drywood, who was buried in the church, as shown by the inscription on the brass of the last-named.<sup>2</sup>

- XVI.—*Inscription to James Pollexfen, B.C.L. [Effigy and probably other Parts lost.] Date 1587.*

This inscription is now affixed, with various fragments of other brasses, to a modern slab lying in the chancel. Its original slab has, apparently, disappeared; but it must have existed when Haines wrote in 1861; for, otherwise, he would not have been able to inform us, as he does,<sup>3</sup> that there had been an effigy, which was lost. Yet Haines' own rubbing, which is in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries, shows no outline of the matrix. The effigy itself had disappeared before Holman wrote in 1719.

The inscription (13¾ by 22¼ inches) is curious. It reads:—

The Epitaph of James Pollexfen, Borne at Yeampton, in Deuð, Bachiler of the Ciuill Lawes, and one of the fellowes of Snt Mary Colledge, in Oxford, who was Auditor and Steward of the same Colledge, and tooke to wife Katheryn Barefoote, of Northlye, in Oxfordeshiere, and by her had Issue six sonnes and two daughters, and died the xxviijth daye of September Ano 1587, in the xliijth yere of his age.

Here lyeth he that learned was, a lawier by profession,  
Wise in his workes, iust in his deedes, an hater of oppression.  
His vertues rare were noe defence gainst death's most dryry dart,  
Which soone (alas, to friends, to soone) pearst through his faithfull hart.  
Noe friend more sure done what he saide, his word as good as band;  
He gaue his hart, with stedfast faith, to whom he gaue his hande.  
Though cruell death his life made short and soule from body parted,  
Yet still shall liue his worthinesse in freends that are true harted.

<sup>1</sup> See *post*, p. 333.

<sup>2</sup> See *post*, p. 333.

<sup>3</sup> *Manual*, p. 58 (1861).



The connexion of this James Pollexfen (like that of George Reede, already mentioned) with Hornchurch came about, no doubt, through New College, Oxford, at which he entered as a scholar in 1563. He was admitted B.C.L. in November 1571, and acted as Registrar of the Vice-Chancellor's Court in 1578.<sup>1</sup>

XVII.—*Effigies of two Wives of William Drywood, Yeoman. [Effigies of the Husband and of a third Wife, with Foot-legend and Marginal Inscription, lost.] Date 1602.*

The two remaining female effigies are now affixed, with portions of various other brasses, to a modern slab lying in the chancel, their original slab having disappeared. Yet it must have existed when Haines wrote in 1861: otherwise, he could not have informed us, as he does,<sup>2</sup> that the effigies of the husband (a civilian) and a third wife, also the inscription, were then lost.

Fortunately, however, we are able to gain a fairly-clear idea of what the brass was like from Holman's description of it, written in 1719. It was, he says, on—

a stone of gray marble: on it, I suppose, were the effigies of a man and 3 womans: all gone but [those] of ye 2 women, whose hands are folded: at their feet, on a plate of brass, this inscription, in capitals:—Here lyeth buried, by his Father, the body of William Drywoode, of Fobbinge, Yeoman, who had 3 wives, viz. Elizabeth, Alice, and Joane, and had issue by his first wife v soñes and one daughter, and by ye seconde 4 daughters, and by his last wife no issue. He died ye 16 of August 1602. Below, on a plate of brasse, [are] the effigies of a man and 4 sons behind him<sup>3</sup> and of a woman and 4 daughters behinde<sup>4</sup> her, their hands folded. Round the border of this stone [is] a fillet of brasse with an inscription, all in capitals, mutilated: at the feet, this peece left:—So brittle is ye state of man, so soone it doth decay, and all the glory of this world —.

The two wives (16½ and 16¾ inches high, respectively) have both a half-turn to the left and are attired almost exactly alike. Each wears a plain over-gown, the edges widely parted down the front, showing the under-gown (in this case quite plain and unembroidered), a large neck-ruff, and a high-crowned broad-brimmed hat.

This William Drywood was undoubtedly a member of the Essex family of Drywood, though his name is not given in the pedigree of it which has been printed.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, ii., pt. 1, p. 250, etc. (1885-9).

<sup>2</sup> *Manual*, p. 58 (1861).

<sup>3</sup> Obviously the five sons by the first wife; the eldest being represented, no doubt, as an adult.

<sup>4</sup> Obviously the one daughter by the first wife and the four daughters by the second wife.

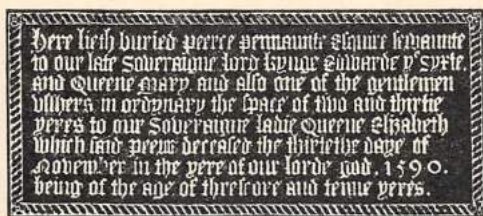
<sup>5</sup> *Visitations of Essex*, pp. 389-390.

V XVIII.—*Inscription to Peerce Pennaunte, Esquire, with Achievement. Date 1590.*

Both the portions of this brass here shown have been detached from their original slab, which has entirely disappeared. These two plates are now separated from one another; for the inscription is affixed (together with two effigies, two other inscriptions, a group of children, and a shield, none of which belong to it) to a modern slab lying on the north side of the chancel; while the achievement of arms is affixed by itself to another small modern slab, which also lies in the chancel. Probably these two plates form all there ever was of the brass; for Holman, writing in 1719, mentions no other parts.



The inscription (22 by 9½ inches) records the burial beneath of Peerce Pennaunte, esquire, formerly a servant of King Edward VI. and of Queen Mary and for thirty-two years one of the gentlemen-ushers-in-ordinary to Queen Elizabeth, who died, aged 70, on the 30th November 1590.



PEERCE PENNAUNTE, 1590, AT HORNCURCH.

This is surrounded by a narrow ornamental corded border, having quatrefoils at the corners.

The achievement (11 by 10 inches, the upper corners being rounded) bears the arms and crest of Pennant or Pennaunte—Quarterly, 1st Pennant,<sup>1</sup> 2nd Ystwittan-Wyddell (of Dungannon, Ireland),<sup>2</sup> 3rd Philip-Prichdan,<sup>3</sup> and 4th Gruffyd-Lloyd,<sup>4</sup> with the crest of Pennant.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Per bend sinister, ermine and ermines; a lion rampant [or], armed and langued [gules].

<sup>2</sup> [Argent,] three bars wavy [azure]; the one in fess charged with three shelldrakes [of the field].

<sup>3</sup> [Azure,] three boars passant in pale [argent].

<sup>4</sup> [Argent,] on a bend [azure] three fleurs-de-lys [of the field].

<sup>5</sup> Out of a ducal coronet [argent], an heraldic antelope's head [of the last], tufted, horned, and crined [or].

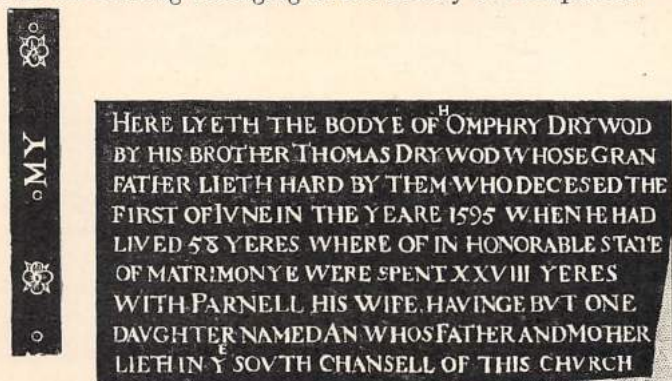


XIX.—*Effigies of Thomas Drywood, his Wife Ann, eight Sons, and three Daughters (mutilated), with a Foot-legend, and a Text. [? A Marginal Inscription lost, but known in part from an extant Rubbing.] Date 1591.*

This brass has been already described and figured by us.<sup>1</sup>

XX.—*Inscription (slightly mutilated) to Homphry Drywood. [? A Marginal Inscription lost, but known in part from an extant Rubbing.] Date 1595.*

Of the slab to which this brass was affixed originally, no trace now remains. The inscription is now affixed (together with portions of several other brasses) to a modern slab lying in the chancel. Our knowledge of the existence of the marginal fillet is derived from an old rubbing belonging to the Society of Antiquaries.<sup>2</sup>



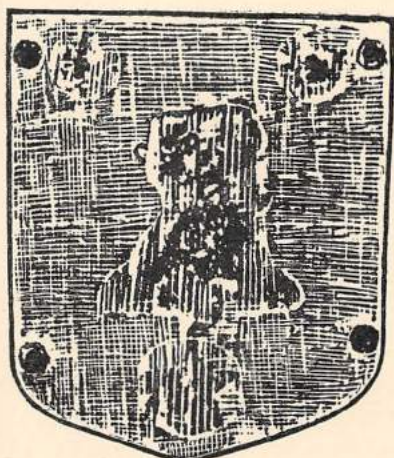
HOMPHREY DRYWOOD, 1595, AT HORNCURCH.

The inscription (on a plate 9 by 18½ inches, which has lost a small portion at its lower sinister corner) commemorates, in very confused language, one Homphrey Drywood, who died, aged 58 years, on the 1st June 1595, having had, by Parnell his wife, one daughter named Ann. It mentions also Homphry's brother Thomas, the latter's grandfather, and the father and mother of the two brothers.

Of the marginal fillet, only a small fragment (11 inches long) remains. It bears the single word "My," between two conventional roses.

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Essex Archæol. Soc.*, N.S., x., pp. 204-206 (1907).

<sup>2</sup> It is possible that this small fragment and the larger fragment we have figured in connection with the brass of Thomas Drywood belonged in reality to other brasses which Holman describes (see *ante*, p. 330) as existing in the church when he wrote. He says nothing of any fragments of a marginal inscription belonging to the brasses of Thomas or Homphry Drywood.



A SHIELD (HONE), 1604, AT  
HORNCHURCH

XXI.—*Effigies of Thomas Hone, Gentleman, his Wife, six Sons, and six Daughters, with Foot-legend, and one Shield. Date 1604.*

We have already described and figured this brass,<sup>1</sup> but may add that the shield (6 inches high), which we believed to be lost, is still in the church, being affixed, with parts of various other brasses, to a slab lying on the north side of the chancel.<sup>2</sup> It bears, of course, the arms of Hone.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Trans. Essex Archaeol. Soc.*, n.s., ix., pp. 27-28 (1905).

<sup>2</sup> In 1719, when Holman wrote, the shield was still in position and his description of the charges on it, though incorrect, enables us to identify it.

<sup>3</sup> [Sable,] a lion's head erased [argent], langued [?—], between three mullets [of the second]. The mullets appear to be on roundles; but, as the Rev. H. L. Elliot has pointed out to us, this appearance is due to the fact that the engraver drew circles on the brass to guide him when engraving the mullets, and these circles now show prominently, owing to the perishing of the black enamel which originally covered them.



## OLD CHIGWELL WILLS.

BY WILLIAM CHAPMAN WALLER, F.S.A.

(Continued from p. 159.)

THIS, the fifth and final instalment of Chigwell wills, contains some of more than usual interest. Foremost, perhaps, are those of the Scotts, so long resident at Wolston Hall, which we learn to have been more elaborately furnished than many country houses of the time, while the house itself was probably larger than the one now occupying the ancient site. Luxborough, again, recalls memories of people important in their day. John Stonard, who, having married his only daughter to the heir to the Wroth estates, on the site built him, says Norden, 'a fayre house' and there lived, leaving Loughton Hall to the young people; Lady Hawkins, widow of the famous admiral; Robert Knight, the runaway cashier of the South Sea Company, who replaced the Elizabethan house with one built in the Palladian style; Sir Edward Walpole; Lady Hughes, also the widow of an admiral; and their son, known as 'The Golden Ball.'<sup>1</sup>

The will of Dame Margaret Hawkins, which was proved both in the Court of Hustings and in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, is of great length and singular interest, as will be seen from the extracts given from it. She appears to have been, not only a very wealthy woman, but also a very clear-headed and kind-hearted one. The references to the 'Inventory' of all her goods, at Chigwell and in London, indoors and out of doors, make one regret the niggardliness of the Treasury, which declines to spend a few pounds over the sorting of the boxes full of these documents now lying in the vaults of Somerset House. Each sheet, the testatrix says, was signed with her own hand; and had we those sheets we could almost reconstitute her establishments in town and country. The limit she sets to her funeral expenses, leaves one a-gasp at the thought of what the ordinary unlimited customs were.

The Colshill wills, more particularly that of the widow, revive for us customs long disused: the crowd at the funeral; the alms dispensed; and the oration, in this instance preached by the vicar

---

Luxborough in Chigwell. *Essex Review*, xiv., pp. 1-9.

whose memory is still cherished in Chigwell and who died Archbishop of York.

Whether the Nicholas Fulham (Fullum), whose will is printed, is identical with a man of the same name who figures in a Chancery decree of 1573, is uncertain. The case was a curious one, being the plaint of a divorced wife against a man to whom she had entrusted certain deeds, securing her interest in a forty years' lease of the parsonage and tithes of Chigwell, which her husband had made over in her favour before 'contention grew' between them. She won her case, and the tithes of Wossen (*sic*) Hall, Barrington lordship, Luxborough, and a tenement called Doddes, parcel of the rectory, were assigned to her, she entering into a bond to do necessary repairs. A curious point is that the plaintiff says that she and her husband 'by reason of a pre-contract were divorced before one Thomas Cole, then Archdeacon of Essex, as by letters of devorcement thereof made and under seale' [doth appear]; so that she was at the time a divorced wife: no further mention is made of her husband.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. William Dawges, member of a family well-known in the neighbouring parish of Loughton, affords a somewhat amusing diversion, by his anxious care that his son should secure a suitable wife. One almost divines that the son had already shewn signs of making choice of some one unsuitable.

For the reference to the last will, that of Josias Spranger, I am indebted to Mr. Hollingworth Browne, who has done so much valuable work on various records in the county. Its interest lies in the proceedings which Mr. Brown found in the Acts Books at Chelmsford, full notes of which he kindly sent me. The will of August 18, 1674, which was pronounced against, is said to have been made when the testator, 'by reason of the distemper with which he was troubled, which was partly an apoplexy and partly lethargy, which continued till the time of his death, was of no judgment or understanding'; and it was made by Jonas Warley, who, with his wife, Deborah, lodged with Edward Spranger, who produced it, and was appointed executor. It is alleged, on the one side, that Josias had lodged in Edward's house in Chigwell for thirty years and had a great affection for him; on the other, that Josias complained of Edward's extravagance. Interrogatories were administered and the depositions have been preserved. The clerical brother-in-law, Mr. Brett, of Mundon, gave evidence as to what the testator told him of Edward's promises to repay certain moneys,

---

<sup>1</sup> Chanc. Decree: Oct. 22, 15 Eliz. Roll 46.



selling an estate at Matching and the advowson of Harlow vicarage to do it, 'but performed no such thing,' adding that they were 'dissenters and hypocrits.' Jonas Warley, aged twenty-six, born at Eltham, rector of Lowton *alias* Lucton, where he had been ten months, after passing ten years at the University of Cambridge, deposed that he came to the house of Edward Spranger, where he found his wife, Deborah Warly; Mr. Spranger and his wife; and Mr. Smith, of Ongar, a minister. On his enquiring why he had been sent for, his wife said . . . 'That you might pray by him.' Then Edward's wife asked Mr. Warly to speak to the testator as to whether he would make any settlement of his estate, and he replied: 'Yes, I will.' On the following day he asked the testator whether he would complete the will, which he did; his hand shook extremely and he could not write, but was desired to make his mark. Deborah, a native of the parish of St. Mary, in the isle of Ely, aged twenty-four, confirmed her husband's testimony. Walter Mills, M.D., of Chingford, aged fifty, stated how he was sent for at 10 *p.m.* and remained with the patient till 2 *a.m.*, all which time Josias was rational. He described his treatment, part of which consisted in bleeding the patient under the tongue, and 'administering a sharp suppository which revived him so that he could execute the will.' The doctor was followed by the barber-surgeon, Ralph Hayes, of Chigwell, who said that deceased 'when spoken to answered pointedly and was of sound mind.' Other witnesses follow and then 'the account,' writes Mr. Browne, 'breaks off abruptly.' The upshot is revealed in the sentence in favour of an earlier will, which was proved on August 27, 1674, and is the last included in the present series.

In conclusion my thanks are due, and here proffered, to the Dean of the Arches, Sir Lewis Dibdin, who most kindly caused a search to be made among the records of his court, with a view to throwing further light on the will of Matilda, or Maud, Wroth. But there are, it appears, but few documents in the Muniment Room prior to 1660, and they are unsorted.

\* \* \*

JOHN STONARDE.<sup>1</sup>—October 1, 1579. Of Luxbories, in Essex, esquire. To Anne, his wife, his manor and mansion of Luxeborowes, in the parish of Chigwell. Reference to his daughter, Suzan, 'now the wife of Robert Wrothe, esquire,' and to his leases of Loughton Hall. Mention is also made of his sisters, Fuller, Bareforte [Barefoot], and Hunte: and of John Maulthouse, his keeper.

Proved Dec. 12, 1580. (P.C.C.: 50, Arundell.)

<sup>1</sup> This will has already been printed in *Loughton in Essex*, ii., p. 11. Further references to Luxborough will be found in the *Transactions*, viii. 147; and in the *Essex Review*, xiv. 1.

EDWARD PIGOTT.—November 21, 1580. Of Luxborowe, Essex, gent. On Nov. 21, 23 Elizabeth, did by word of mouth declare his last will, *etc.* To Anne, his wife, all his goods, moveable and immoveable. Witnesses: Anne Stoner<sup>1</sup>; Eline Mercer (*mark*); William Pallmer. On Nov. 22, Letters of Administration were granted to Anne Pigott, the relict.

(P.C.C. : 47, *Arundell*.)

GEORGE SCOTT.—May 22, 30 Eliz. [1588]. Esquire; of Chigwell. To be buried within the chappell of the parish church of Chigwell, between his two wives. To the churchwardens for the time being, 3*l.*, to be spent in the repair of the church; and another 3*l.*, to be given to 'the most pore people.' To Arthur Crafford, gent., and Thomas Allen, yeoman, both of Chigwell, 4*l.*, to be bestowed on mending the highways: 'betwene Lamborne Bridge and Randolphe Meade,'<sup>2</sup> 20*s.*; betwene Lamborne Crosse and Billingborne lane end, next the forrest, 3*l.*; wheare most neede is and nott ells wheare.' All debts *etc.*, due from him as executor to the right worshipfull Dame Julian Norwich, and to Jane Spencer, widow, to be paid by his own executors. He bequeaths his manor of Woolhampton, *alias* Wolston, Hall (which he holds for divers years in virtue of a lease made on April 16, 25 Hen. VIII., to Hughe Scott,<sup>3</sup> of Sowthwelde, his father, by Humfrey Browne, Serjeant-at-law, and other feoffees); together with the use of chatells specified:—'my best standinge cupp of silver and guilt, my best square sault all guilt, one silver pott parcell guilt, withe my armes on the lydd, and twelve silver spoones of the Apostles. . . . . the hanginges of the greate chamber, with the table, frame, formes, stooles, and the longe carpett withe my armes and my last wives, the cupborde and carpett with the Brownes armes and the window carpett to it. Also all the hangings of the greene chamber of Lether, the walnutt tree bedsted, and the tester with my armes and my twoe wives, the vallances to the same tester . . . . . blanquetts of fustian . . . the curtens of redd and greene silke and the best coveringe, one chayer imbroydered withe blew velvett, one tawney velvet cushion withe a rose imbroydered on it . . . . . The hanginges of the garden chamber, bedsted [*etc.*] . . . . the coveringe of imagerye worke lyned withe canvas, the sparvar<sup>4</sup> withe the curteines of redd silke, the cupborde, and a carpitt of carpit worke, the grownd black. The gallery chamber, bedsted [*etc.*] . . . a coveringe of tapistrie. One garnishe of pewter plate [*vaiselle*] with the plate trenchers, all marked with my armes and sundry articles in the kitchen and brewhouse' unto George Scott, my godsonne, sonne of William Scott, my sonne, and to the heirs male of his body, with remainders to Thomas Scott, second son of William; to William, a third son; to John, a fourth son; to Edmond, a fifth son; to Hugh, the sixth and youngest son. Testator's son, William, to have the right to take over the manor, and the use of the chattels, on payment of 100*l.* to any son inheriting, during the terme of years therein remaining unexpired. The chattells to be William's for life. Silver to be bought for testator's son, Robert, to the value of 9*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, he delivering up to William, or George, 'the sixe shippe (or slippe)

<sup>1</sup> Anne Stoner was the widow of John Stonarde. The name was indifferently spelt. The branch settled at Stapleford Abbots adopted permanently the form Stoner.

<sup>2</sup> Randolphe Mead. Later known as 'Randalls.' It lay in the angle bounded by Pudding Lane and the high road between Chigwell and Abridge, extending also to the other side of the latter.

<sup>3</sup> Compare p. 17 *ante*.

<sup>4</sup> Sparver. The canopy, or wooden frame, at the top of a bed.



spoones which he hathe now of myne.' To the same, *i.e.*, the tester in the gallerie chamber with swannes of goulde and the curteynes to the same ..... Robert's wife, Joan, is named. To William's wife, Prudence, 'a booke of goulde and a rynge of goulde, withe a diamond in it, whiche she hathe of myne, and a black gowne.' Testator's daughter, Anne Crafford, to have his black nagge, or another as good; or 5*l.* to buy one. To Elizabeth Scott, daughter of William, the use and occupation of a flaggon, chayne, and a payer of braceletts to the same, of goulde, and of one brooch of goulde, at the age of eighteen, with remainder to George Scott, her brother, for ever. Legacies to his nieces, Emme Dawsinge, and .... Goulde; to his man, John Mundes, charging William and George Scott, never to put him out, nor raise the rent of the field called Langlondes, which he holds at 5 marks a year, so long as he serves them; to his woodward, Peter Greene; to his nephews, Richard and Robert Miles; to his niece, — Holmes; to Elizabeth and Mary, daughters of William Scott: to Mary Crafford, daughter of his son-in-law, Arthur Crafford, a ring of goulde with a ruby in it which her mother has; to William Parris, of Dagenham, and to Agnes Lee, a servant in the house. The residue is given to William Scott, his son, who is appointed sole executor. Robert Scott, testator's son, and Arthur Crafford, to be overseers; to the former his ring 'withe a deatthes heade' in it; to the latter a black gowne. Witnesses named.

Proved December 15, 1589. (*P.C.C.*: 98, *Leicester*.)

EDWARD NICHOLAS.—November 10, 1589. Of Chigwell; carpenter. To be buried in the churchyard. Son, Edward Nicholas; inventory of tools to be given him at the age of 17. Daughters, Elizabeth and Agnes. To Christopher Kynge, a white mare, and his bowe and shaftes. Residue of his tools to be divided between two apprentices. Residue to his wife, Margery.

Proved November 29, 1589. (*Archd. Essex*: 22, *Maynard*.)

JOHN GOLDRING.—November 3, 1590. Of Chigwell; senior. To be buried in the churchyard. Son, John; daughters, Agnes, Susann, and Parnell. Mentions William Conny and others. Johan, his wife, appointed executrix.

Proved November 19, 1590. (*Archd. Essex*: 80, *Maynard*.)

THOMAS BARFOOTE.—February 10, 1590. Of Lamborne, gent. To be buried in the chancel, near to his father's tumber. To the poor of Lamborne, 40*s.* Also to the said poor 6*s.* 8*d.* yerelie forever to be paide at Michaelmas 'out of one Crofte or parcell of grounde called Symes Crofte, And for non paymente of the same I will that it shalbe lawefull for the Parson or Churchwardens of Lamborne aforesaid ..... into the same Crofte to enter and to distraine, and the distresse soe takenn to holde and kepe irrepleviabill till paymente ..... be made.'

To his son Robert, all his lands, fee and copiehold, in Cheigwell, which came to him as heir-at-law of his cousin John Barfoote.

To Ric. Reynoldes, parson of Lamborne, 40*s.*; to Elizabeth, his wife, my brother Heidons daughter, 20*s.*

Two groves, Apeschedge and Cotwichmore are named. A wood called Lamborne wood, 'parcell of the waste of my manor of Lamborne Hall,' to be felled if necessary.

Proved April 18, 1592. (*P.C.C.*: 31, *Harrington*.)

HENRY FULLER.—August 2, 1590. Of Northweald Bassett, yeoman. To be buried 'in the Christian Buriall.' To the poor people of the parishes of Weald (6s. 8d.), Harlow (2s. 6d.), Epping (2s. 6d.), Chigwell (5s.), Lowton (20d.), Lamborne (20d.), and Latton (15d.). To John Ramsey, of Magdalen Laver, 12d. To Netswell (15d.). 4d. to each godchild, if demanded within a year. To 'Brother Bushes children of Little Hadham,' 4d. each. Agnes Grave, widow, of Much Hadham, named. Testator's sons John, Henry, Richard the elder, and their children. His daughters and their children. To Henry, a piece of land called Matters (4 ac.) in Chigwell, in the lordship of Barringtons. To his son, Thomas, a purparty of Appeltonnes in Chigwell, with barns, *etc.*, and lands: *viz.* Slippe Meade (25 ac.) and also Perrisfield and Perrisfield Hope (22 ac. 1 pole)—paying thereout 40s. yearly for ten years to the testator's daughters, Katherine, Mary, and Emme, who have a power of distraint.

Remainders—(a) to his sons Andrew, and Richard, the younger.

(b) to his son Richard, the elder.

(c) to his sons John and Henry.

(d) to his son Edward.

(e) to the eight heirs of the testator.

To Thomas, two parcels of meadow—Shipcote Mead and Borde field (14 ac.)—in Chigwell, he to pay 40s. yearly for ten years to Richard, the elder. Remainders over as before.

Daughter, Alice Warkett. Wife, Katherine. Daughter, Meller.

If the wife marry again, his son Thomas is to bring up the children.

To his daughters, Joane Bennett and Elizabeth Sprauger, 2s. 6d. each. Old apparell to the poor of the parish Andrew, and Richard the younger, his sons. Agnes Grave, his sister Graves' daughter. 15d. to the poor of Hadham. Residue to his wife and son, Thomas His lease and interest in the manor of Parrishe is mentioned.<sup>1</sup> To Richard, the elder, a tenement called Sergeants<sup>2</sup> in Chigwell, with the lands, *etc.* (17 ac.); remainders over.

Katherine and Thomas to be executors. William Sumner, of Harlow, jr., and Robt. Addam, of Weald, overseers.

Proved at Hadleigh, Middx., November 13, 1593. (*P.C.C.*: 76, *Nevill*.)

THOMAS HILLS.—April 18, 1592. Of Chigwell. To be buried in the parish. 4d. to the poor. To his son, Thomas, at twenty-one, 20l.; and, if his wife be not with child, the 20l. is to be 30l.; if she is, the unborn child is to have 10l. To Richard, son of John Hill, his brother; to Adam, son of Nicholas Hill, his brother; to Richard Prince, his sister's son—an ewe and a lamb each. Residue to his wife, Elizabeth. Witnesses: John Holmes; John Mones; Robert Sawkins; and Wm. Palmer. Schedule of debts due and owing—*i.e.*, 'The parishe oweth unto me for a calf that was taken—12s.'

Proved June 1, 1592. (*Archd. Essex*: 38, *Stephen*.)

RALF HILL.—May 1st, 1592. Of Chigwell; to be buried in the churchyard. Debts, *etc.*, paid. Residue to his wife, Ellen. Witnesses: John (?) Camme; Nicholas Fullam.

Proved June 1, 1592. (*Archd. Essex*: 40, *Stephen*.)

<sup>1</sup> Parishe, so styled in Bowen's map, is the manor of Paris in North Weald.

<sup>2</sup> Sergeants was a small freehold in Gravel Lane.



RICHARD GOSNOLL.—April 19, 1592. Of Chigwell; to be buried in the churchyard. 10*l.* to his son, Thomas Gosnoll, at twenty years; the same to his daughter, Anne, at twenty or on her day of marriage. To his servant William Burton, 'one payer of screwes and two Rowles.' To his servant, Elizabeth, 13*s.* 4*d.* Residue to his wife and executrix, Anne. Witnesses: John Preston; Alice Fullum.

Proved May 2, 1592. (*Archd. Essex*: 43, *Stephen*.)

THOMAS COLSHILL.—April 23, 1593. Of Chigwell, esquier. To be buried 'in the heighe chauncell of the parishe churche of Chigwell, betweene the comunion table and the wall of the southside of the same chauncell.' To seventy 'poore peopell' of the parish, 4*d.* each. Names his son-in-law, Jasper Leek, husband of his daughter, Mary, to whom he gives a 'Tankerd of allowblaster, covered and bounde about with silver and guilte'; his son-in-law, Edward Stanhope, to whom 'one neest of pinked bowles of silver and guilte, with a cover,' estimated at 65 oz., he to have the Colshill arms engraved thereon 'for remembrance'; and to Susan, his wife, an alabaster tankard (as above). Names several persons —*i.e.*, Mary Manwood; Nicholas Crafford, of Cassalton, Surrey; Elizabeth Dacres; and a brother-in-law, Crafford. To his deputy's<sup>1</sup> wife, a ring 'with this powisy *Quis fuerim nōsti*.' Many gifts to servants, male and female. To Mr. Atterbie, vicar of Chigwell, 20*s.*, to make him a ring; to the reparation of the parish church, 20*s.* Residue to testator's wife, Mary.

Proved April 12, 1595. (*P.C.C.*: 23, *Scott*.)

MICHAEL POTT.—February 7, 1594. To be buried in Chigwell churchyard. His house and acre of ground called Robines, to William Roe, son of Henry Roe and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of me the said Michael and Margaret, after the decease of Margaret and Elizabeth. To Elizabeth, William's sister, 40*s.*, to be paid by him when he enjoys the house. Remainders over. Margaret Johnes, testator's daughter, mentioned. Residue to his wife Margaret.

Proved April 23, 1596. (*Archd. Essex*: 166, *Stephen*.)

MARGARET FULHAM.—February 4, 1595. Widow; to be buried in Chigwell churchyard. Specific bequests to her daughter, Ales Fulham; to her daughter, Pickeman; and to her godchild, Margaret Pickman; to her daughter, Haddon; and Joan Haddon, her daughter; to Henry Haddon; and to her daughter, Browen. To Mrs. Elizabeth Scott, an old Angell. To Marie and Wynnyfred Crafford, a gold piece of 5*s.* Residue to be divided between her five daughters. Her son, Haddon, to be executor. Arthur Crafford and Thomas Allen, overseers.

Proved March 11, 1595. (*Archd. Essex*: 163, *Stephen*.)

JOHN MUNDS.—April 20, 1595. Of Chigwell; yeoman. To be buried in the churchyard. To each child, Henry, Arthur, Umpherye, John, and Grace, 5*l.*, to be paid by his wife Adre, at their ages of 21, out of copyhold land purchased at Chigwell Rowe. Remainders over. Unborn child to have 5*l.* Residue to his wife Adre, she to be executrix and bring up his children. Witnesses: Wm. Scott; John Holmes; Thomas Allen.

Proved June 23, 1595. (*Archd. Essex*: 148, *Stephen*.)

<sup>1</sup> The testator, as appears from a codicil, was Surveyor of Her Majesty's Custom House.

JOHN FRENHAM.—June 13, 1595. Of Chigwell; carpenter; to be buried in Chigwell. Wife, Jane, to have lease of house and household stuff, except one great kettle; five small sheets, and two kine. To his son, William, a pied cowe and a young grey mare 'which was never backed.' To Innocence, his youngest son, a black cow with a white face, and a mare. Sixty-three sheep and three lambs to be sold, and the money divided between the two sons, and a youngest daughter, Agnes, she to have, *inter alia*, the great kettle. Executors to sell the goods bequeathed, and hold the proceeds, paying interest yearly to the wife, towards the bringing up of the two sons.

Eldest daughter, Rachel, and daughter, Anne (2nd dañr). 10*l.* in the hands of Edmond Frensham. To his daughter, Elizabeth, a white cow. Executors: Thomas Allen and John Holmes.

Witnesses: Nicholas Hayward; William Palmer.

Proved September 10, 1595. (*Archd. Essex: 140d, Stephen.*)

RALFE BELL.—January 25, 1595. Of Chigwell; yeoman. To the poor of the parish of Chigwell, 20*s.* Wife, Alice, to have the house he dwells in, and appurtenances, for her widowhood, on condition of her not claiming thirds out of his other lands. Moveable goods to be equally divided between her and his son, John Bell. If he refuse to let his mother have the house, then she is to have all moveables and he the lands. Alice, his wife, to be executrix.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex: 172, Stephen.*)

AGNES SARINGE.—March 22, 1595. Of Chigwell; wedo; to be buried in the parish of Chigwell. Goods to be 'praysed,' and equally divided between her son, John, and her daughter, Elizabeth. Edmund Saringe, executor. William Palmer, overseer.

Proved May 14, 1596. (*Archd. Essex: 169, Stephen.*)

HENRIE WIGNALL.—August 18, 1596. Of Chigwell; singleman; to be buried in the church. 6*s.* 8*d.* to the poor. To George Fuller, son of Henry, and his heirs, my house and the appurtenances at Abryhatch, he to pay 20*s.* to each of his sisters within a year. To Nicholas Maltus, a pair of hose. To Henry Syser's wife, 'my hat.' To George Fuller, my rapier and dagger. Residue to Henry Fuller, the elder, who is appointed executor.

Proved August 9, 1596. (*Archd. Essex: 180, Stephen.*)

PHILLIPP AP OWEN *alias* HOPPION.—April 6, 1597. Singleman, servante in house to Mrs Anne Stomarde (*sic*), wydowe, of Chigwell,<sup>1</sup> beinge sicke in bodye, beinge asked what he woulde doe with his goods . . . did answere as followethe, or the like effecte: *viz.*, he willed that his sister shoulde have fyve powndes, and that his fellowe servaunts shoulde have somethinge, and that little Thomas Wrathe (*sic*) shoulde have three powndes, and that the poore of the same Parrishe should have somethinge, and that the poore woman at Woodford Bridge named goodwiefe Eton shoulde have somethinge. And he declared his mynde to be that Christopher Somer, his fellowe, shoulde have the disposinge thereof and be executor.

Witnesses: Mistris Stomarde (*sic*); Edith Bate; and others.

Proved April 23, 1597. (*P.C.C.: 27, Cobham.*)

<sup>1</sup> Anne Stonard, the widow of John Stonard, p. 338 *ante*.



ROBERT DEANES.—January 24 [1597]. Of Chigwell; husbandman; to be buried in the churchyard. Gifts to his daughters, Katherine and Dorothy; and to his kinsman, Robert Deane. Residue to his wife Anne, the executrix. Overseer: 'my verye lovinge freend Robart Barloot, gent.' Witnesses: John Preson; John Elderton.

Proved January 31, 1596/7. (*Archd. Essex: 186, Stephen.*)

GYLES CASSE.—June 14, 1597. Of Chigwell; to be buried in the churchyard. To twenty poor people of Chigwell, 10s., on the day of his burial. To Johan Russell, his sister, 20s. To his Aunte Bateman, a colt and 3s. 4d. To Marian, his sister, 'every yeare, as longe as my wyfe liveth, a petecote and a wastecote.' Provision to be made if his wife predecease Marian. To Gyles Glydall, his sister's son, 40s. To Arthur Glydall, 40s. To his brother Lawrence, and sister Lawrence, 10s. and 5s. To his brother, John, 10s. Apparell between his two brothers. To Anne Holmes, 4l. (Other legacies). Towards the mendinge of Bucherst Hill bridge, 2s. 6d. Residue to his wife and executrix, Joahn. Overseers: William Coortman, and Richard Childe.

Proved July 11, 1597. (*Archd. Essex: 222, Stephen.*)

WILLIAM SCOTT.—November 20, 1597. Of Chigwell, gent. To be buried in the church at Chigwell as near to his late wife as may be. Charges his executor, 'as he will answere for yt at the dreadfull daye of Judgemente,' that he pays all legacies, *etc.*, yet unpaid, mentioned in the will of his father, George Scott, deceased.<sup>1</sup> To the poor, on the day of his burial, 40s. All his freeholds in Chigwell and Lamborne to his son, George Scott, his heirs and assigns, he to make a lease of one field called Straddes, lying among the copyholds belonging to Billingbornes, for a certain term of years, the lessee paying 40s. yearly, to Thomas Scott, his brother, to whom the testator leaves also specified articles of household use, including a spitt and the lesser dripping pann, the long table in the parlor with the frame, and sixe joyned stooles of the worsere sorte, the presse in the old parlor and all such bedsteads 'and other ymplements and trash as is remaynyng at Billingbornes'—to be delivered to him at the day of his marriage. To his son William, under age, all the bedding, *etc.*, that he has at Cambridge . . . . . and 'a little golde Ringe on my little fynger.' Other sons: John, Edmond, Hugh, and Harry; a daughter Elizabeth, wife of William Browne; younger ones, Mary and Frauncis. Testator's brother, Robert Scott; his sisters Crafford, Wentworth, and Stone, are named. To each man-servant, 6s. 8d.; to each woman-servant, 3s. 4d. Residue to his son, George, who is made sole executor. Arthur Crafford, his brother-in-law, and Hugh Base, his cousin, are made overseers.

Witnesses:—William and Robert Scott; Arthur Crafford; Hughe Base; George Bristo; Alexander Stowell.

Proved May 30, 1598. (*P.C.C.: 40, Lewyn.*)

MARYE COLSHILL.—June 2, 1599. Of Chigwell, widow. To be buried in the church 'so nere where my late deere husband, Thomas Colshill, lyes buried as may bee.' A tomb or monument to be made 'of a memoriall of' her husband and self, to the value of 20l. 'I doe will that my bodye be decently buried according to my degree, with a convenient number of my frendes and nearest of kinne and neighbors to accompany me to the church and dyne with my executors

<sup>1</sup> See p. 338 *ante*.

at that day.' To the parishes of Chigwell, Lowton, and Wodford, 3*l.* each, 4*d.* to be given to each poor person, chosen by her executors, at the funeral, or afterwards in the churches. 'But yf the concourse of the poore people be greater than can be so served then to the end that each should have parte, to distribut yt by Two pence apeece to the poore.' Mentions, *i.a.*, her grandchild, Elizabeth Dacres. Many gifts of mourning gownes, coats, or cloaks. 'Item, I requier that Mr. Harsenett, the Vicar of Chigwell, will take paynes to preach at my funerall and for a token of my well wishinge to him, I give him 6*s.* 8*d.*' Mentions her husband's 'cloth gowne lined with satten.' Requires of her husband's heirs that John Kelley, her servant, 'may have the next Almes Room that falls voyd in Chigwell, which was of my husband's gift and foundation.' Residue to her sons-in-law, Stanhope and Leeke. (There was trouble with the third, Dacres.)

Proved June 29, 1599. (*P.C.C.* : 46, *Kidd*.)

NICHOLAS FULLUM.—Of Chigwell; husbandman. Commendation. His uncle, Nicholas Bowier, and his brother, Andrew Fullum, to have his goods to pay his debts. Residue to testator's wife. If she refuse to act, as executrix, Nicholas and Andrew are to be executors. Half his goods to his children. Witness, *i.a.*, Robert Barfoote.

Proved January 12, 1600. (*Archd. Essex* : 49, *Nevel*.)

ELIZABETH SARINGE.—January 16, 1599. Of Chigwell; widow. Nuncupative will. To be buried in churchyard. Specific bequests to Sibbell Skegge, widow, and to Alice Skegge, and others. Agnes, wife of Edward Ingleton. Residue to her brother, Thomas Spicer, of Lamborne, who is appointed executor. Witnesses: Agnes Ingleton; Agnes Hall; Sibbell Skegg; Margaret West.

No probate. (*Archd. Essex* : 283, *Stephen*.)

WILLIAM SARING.—June 1, 1601. Of Stanford Rivers, husbandman. Details of no interest.

(*Archd. Essex* : 323, *Stephen*.)

HENRIE FULLER.—May 10, 1602. Of Chigwell; husbandman; to be buried in churchyard. To his son Henry, the tenement called Appeltons, in Chigwell, with the lands belonging, now in his own occupation. Gifts to his wife, Elisabeth. To his Son, George Fuller, 20*l.* at 28 years old. To Thomas Hayward, son of Edward Hayward, his son-in-law, 40*s.*, at 21. His daughter, Elisabeth, and her son, Thomas. His own daughters, Johan thelder and Johan the younger, 10*l.* at 25; and to other daughters, Anne and Marie, the same. Residue to his son Henry, who is to bring up Anne and Marie. Andrew Fuller, of Barking, and Thomas Fuller, of Chigwell, overseers.

Proved June 7, 1602. (*Archd. Essex* : 351, *Stephen*.)

WILLIAM DAWGES.—May 2, 1610. Of Chigwell; husbandman. Wife, Anne. To his son, Giles Dawges, he bequeaths 30*l.*, and "if itt please God that he would marry, hee shall by the consent of six honest men, whereof three shall be of his nearest kindred, the other three shall be chosen by the Parson, Curatt, and Churchwardens of the same parish where hee shall be then liveinge, chowse him a wife, and att their day of marriage hee shall have his whole porcion paid him. But if he be not ruled according as aforesaid . . . ." [elaborate provisions follow]. The testator names a daughter, Blanch, and her children; and a



daughter Annes. To the poor of Chigwell he leaves 5s., and as much to the poor of Loughton, 'whereof my cozen, Richard Dawges, shall have 2s. 6d.' Other relatives named.

Proved June 8, 1611. (*Archd. Essex*: 66, *Blunt*.)

DAME MARGARET HAWKINS.—April 23, 1619. To be buried in St. Dunstons-in-the-East near the monument there erected for her late beloved husband, Sir John Hawkins, Knt. 'I will that such funerall charges and expences be done and bestowed upon my burial as shalbe fitt for my degree, so that in all manner of charges and disbursements it exceed not the somme of vij. hundred pounds. And my meaning is not to have any mourning given to any of my kindred or freinds unto whom . . . . is any legacy bequeathed, save only to my brothers, sisters, executors, and suche as shalbe my household servants.' Provision is made to found a Free School at Keinton (Kingston), co. Hereford, where 'a learned and choice preaching devine' is to be the master, at 30*l.* a year, assisted by an usher at 10*l.* To the poor of the parish of Woodford 'where I have lived,' 10*l.*; to those of parish of Chigwell 'where I also dwell,' 20*l.*; and to Mary Davies, widow, an annuity of 10*l.*, charged on lands in St. Pancras and Holborn, that she may not be a charge to the parish of Chigwell. To James, son of her nephew, John Vaughan, of Hergest, all the furniture of her red chambre at Luxborowe; and to her neice, Mawde Leonard, her best pair of Spanish borders, enamelled black and trimmed with pearls, the upper border containing nineteen pieces, and the nether border seven pieces. To Mr. Robert Barefoote her cowtch and furniture as it is in her great chamber at London. To her servant, Anthony Lewis, the bed and furniture of the bed chamber, 'in which I usually lie at Luxborowe, over the buttery there, with the pallett in the same chamber and the furniture there. Also the gilded leather hangings, carpetts, tables, cubbords, chairs, stooles, and cushions, the dornix<sup>1</sup> in the two closetts within my said bed-chamber, and all the carpetts and other stuff and furniture therein in such sort as it is sett in my booke of Inventory.' To 'my honourable lady, the Countess of Leicester, the pointed diamond ring given me by the Countess of Warwick'; to 'my honourable lady, the Lady Mary Wroth, a gilded bowl of the price of 20*l.*'; and to Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Hawkins, knt., 'a carcanett enamelled black and blew, containing eleven pieces, sett with sixty-six perles, having a Toftis pendant, sett with a blew saphire.' To the lord Bishop of Chichester that now is, Mr. Dr. Harsnett, 20*l.*; and to him that shall be Vicar of Chigwell at my decease, 10*l.* To Roger Langford, 60*l.*, and 40*l.* to Elizabeth, his wife. Mention is made of many members of the testatrix' family (she was a Vaughan) and among them may be named these:—Walter Vaughan, her brother, deceased; her sisters, Elizabeth Pemberton, Sibell Llellin (Llewellyn), and Ellinor Price; her nieces, the Lady St. John, Mary Wilkinson, . . . . Trevor, Mawde Leonard (200*l.*),<sup>2</sup> and Anne, wife of John Vaughan; her nephews, Stephen Price, junior, of Graies; Charles Price, John Vaughan, Thomas Vaughan, Richard Wood; her foster-sister, Margaret Pember (10*l.*). A probably characteristic touch is to be found in the expression of a wish that, in the distribution of her estate, the following order is to be observed; first, the servants, then charitable uses, and, lastly, her kindred.

Proved January 4, 1620. (*P.C.C.*: 3, *Dale*.)

<sup>1</sup> Dornix: a coarse sort of damask.

<sup>2</sup> It is more than probable that Mawde Leonard was mother of the John Leonard, baptised at Chigwell on August 31, 1615 (*Par. Reg.*).

MATILDA WROTH.—April 7, 1635. 'Somtyme the wife of Mr John Wroth, esqre.' To be buried in the parish church of Chigwell, near unto the place where her son lies buried. Mentions her brothers, William, and Alexander Lewellin; the Lady Mary Wroth; Sir Thomas Trevor; Mrs. Pennington; Mr. Berrisford and his wife; Dr. Berrisford and his wife; Dr. Uty and his wife; Mr. Harsnett; Mr. Brounie, cosen to Mr. Harsnett; Mr. Morris, minister; William Bateman, sole executor. The residue to be divided among her nephews and nieces.<sup>1</sup>

(P.C.C.: *Letters of Administration*, Feb. 20, 1636.)

THOMAS BERRISFORD.—January 26, 1637. Of Chigwell; Clerke.<sup>2</sup> To be buried in the parish church of Lowton. To his wife, Sara, 'all that messuage and tenement called Tailours, and all ye houses, etc.,' with five parcels of land containing, by estimation, 16 acres; also two other parcels and a grove, containing, by estimation, 11 acres—all in the parish of Chigwell and now in the occupation of himself. Daughters: Sara, Elizabeth, Marie, and Anne. Mentions his manor of Farnham, in Brenchley, Kent; and a house and land called Gilmans, at Westerham. Sons: William (5s.), Thomas (5s.), Samuel (100*l.*, when of age). Residue to his wife.

Proved Sep. 7, 1638. (P.C.C.: 106, *Lee*)

JOHN WROTH.—September 24, 1661. Of Luxborough, in Essex, esquire. Leaves the guardianship of his son to his brother. To his daughter, Elizabeth Saunders *alias* Wilson, he leaves his moveables, except his horses, geldings, and mares, 'and those I do bequeath to Mr. Thomas Swallow'; and she is appointed sole executrix.<sup>3</sup>

Proved December 8, 1668. (P.C.C.: 162, *Hene*.)

JOSIAS SPRANGER.—August 13, 1672. Of Northweald Basset, co. Essex, gent. To his loving brother, John Spranger, of Hertford, doctor of phisick, for life, certain lands in Northweald and Magdalen Laver, on condition of his paying certain legacies. Remainder over to testator's godson, Josias Spranger, son of the said brother John, conditionally on his paying any legacies left unpaid by his father. To his brother-in-law, Edward Brett, of Little Munden, clerk, 5*l.*; legacies to his sons and daughter whom the testator styles 'my six cozens.' Legacies to other relatives and to the poor of Laver and Northweald. John Spranger, executor; Edward Brett, overseer. Witnesses: Edward Brett; Robert Raynsford; Jonas Wood.

Proved August 27, 1674. (*Archd. Essex*: 312*d*, *Sharpe*.)

Sentence for the above will (as against another dated August 18, 1674) was given on [August] 11.

<sup>1</sup> There is little reason to doubt that Matilda (Maud) Wroth is identical with the Maud Leonard already referred to in the will of Lady Hawkins, p. 345 *ante*. The matter is discussed in the *Transactions*, viii, 345; since which time the records at Lambeth Palace have been dusted, thanks to the Dean of the Arches, but without so far furnishing evidence of Mrs. Wroth's divorce. It will be noted that the testatrix speaks of her brothers W. and A. Llewellyn, while Lady Hawkins speaks of her 'sister,' Sibell Lewellin.

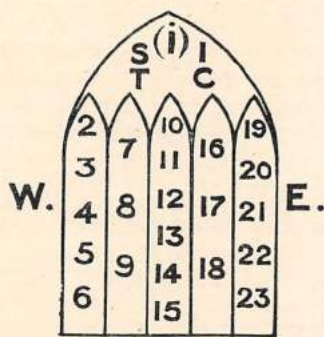
<sup>2</sup> Newcourt says that he was instituted rector of Loughton on May 15, 1609. He also held, at the time of his death, St. Sepulchre's, London; and is probably the Dr. Berrisford named in the preceding will.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 337 *ante*—footnote.



# THE ARMORIAL GLASS AND BADGES IN HARLOW CHURCH.

BY J. G. BRADFORD.



NORTH TRANSEPT WINDOW.

1. Qtrly., gu. and or, on a bend of the last, two falcons or eagles  
B. a label of three points A.  
Crest—mutilated. All that can be made out is the under part  
and legs of some animal over an esquire's helm.  
Outside the oval enclosing the shield are the following initials:—  
on the dexter side  $\frac{S}{T}$ , on the sinister  $\frac{I}{C}$ .  
I am quite unable to track this coat.
2. The white rose of *York* charged on the red rose of *Lancaster*, the  
whole encircled by a wreath and ensigned with a crown or,  
in the base compartment of wreath, the letters K.P.  
A *Tudor* badge; query referring to K[atherine of Arragon],  
P[rincess], wife of *Arthur*, Prince of *Wales*, eldest son of  
*Henry VII.* or K[atherine] P[arry], wife of *Henry VIII.*
3. A shield qtrly. of ten; the inset-blazon is from Harl. MS.  
1,432, fo. 75<sup>b</sup>, the quarters, one to six, are named from Harl.  
MS. 5,816, fo. 3<sup>b</sup>, and seven to ten from Harl. MS. 1137, fo. 37.  
I. Gone.  
Per pale A. and gu. *Waldegrave*.

## II. Gone.

Barry of ten, A. and B. *Mountchauncye.*

## III. Gu. an eagle displ. A.

Gu. an eagle displ. or. *Vauncy* or *Vannycy.*

## IV. Or, a fess vair.

The same. *Creake.*

## V. Gone.

A. two bars and in chf. three mullets sa. *Moigne.*

## VI. Gone.

Erm. a fess sa. betw. three hives or. *Fraye.*

## VII. Gu. a chev. eng. betw. three fleur-de-lis A.

The same. *Raynsford.*

## VIII. Gu. six eagles displ. or, 3, 2, 1.

The same. *Brokesborne.*

## IX. Gone.

A. on a fess gu. three bezants. *Weltham.*

## X. Gu. a cross flory A.

Gu. a cross patonce A. (cross flory in Harl. 1137, fo. 37).  
*Alford.*

Crest—out of a ducal coronet, or, over an esquire's helm, a plume of . . . feathers of two tiers, per pale A. and gu.

This shield refers to a *Waldegrave*, son or later descendant of Sir William *Walgrave* of Smalbridge, co. Suffolk, who married Julian, daughter and heiress of Sir John *Raynsford*, kt. and ob. 1554.

## 4. A lozenge divided per saltire.

## I. Gone.

II. Vert, a fleur-de-lis or betw. two woolpacks in pale . . . enclosed by as many flaunches A., each charged with a wolf pass. B. [*Wollaye*].III. B. a stag's head cab. or, [*? Derham*] [for wife of above].

Both these shields appear in the vestry window at Latton as baron, and baron and femme, inscribed respectively Emanuel *Wollaye*, 1604, and Emanuel and Margaret *Wollaye*, 1604. They also appear on their brass in the church. I have tried *Wolley* and *Derham* pedigrees in the hope of tracking Margaret *Wolley*, but to no purpose. Both Mr. Oliver, the vicar of Latton, and Mr. Ward, the rector of Netteswell, were kind enough to let me overhaul their registers, but again to no purpose. Unfortunately the earlier registers of Harlow are missing.



I am indebted to Mr. Oliver, the vicar of Latton, for the following extracts from his registers:—"1617, Mr. Emanuel *Woollay* dyed the tenth day of March and was buried the fourteenth of the same month being of the age of iiij<sup>xx</sup> and five."

1635, Mrs. Margaret *Woollay* buried the fourth day of April.

The Rev. A. S. *Altham*, of Axbridge, very kindly looked through the letters of the Lady *Altham* mentioned in Margt. *Wolley's* will, but could find no reference to the latter.

IV. . . . a chev. gu. betw. nine cloves.

This is evidently the shield of the *Grocers' Company*, London, granted 23 Henry VIII. [1531-2], A. a chev. gu. betw. nine cloves, sa.

5. The red rose of *Lancaster*, encircled by a wreath and ensigned with a crown, in the base compartment of wreath, a rose . .

Badge of the house of *Lancaster*.

6. A lion ramp. guard. supporting a shield erm. charged with the *Stafford* knot . . .

This apparently refers to Alex<sup>r</sup> *Stafford*, of High Holborn, co. Middlesex, who *ob.* 1652, portions of whose monument still remain in the south transept. *Vide* Nos. 8, 17, 23.

7. France (modern) and England, qtrly. within the garter and ensigned with a crown, or.

The royal arms.

The old coat of France was *semée-de-lis*.

8. A lion ramp. guard. or, supporting a shield erm. charged with the *Stafford* knot gu.

*Vide* Nos. 6, 17, 23.

9. Within a circular bord. or, the red rose of *Lancaster*, charged with the white rose of *York*.

A *Tudor* badge.

10. On a roundle B. a fleur-de-lis or.

The fleur-de-lis was used as a badge by Edward III., and Henry V., VII., and VIII. The one in question may possibly refer to Henry VII. or VIII., notwithstanding the absence of a crown. Harl., 6,085, fo. 21, gives the fleur-de-lis as the cognizance [or badge] of *France*, and as the English kings quartered the French coat they would also appropriate the French badge.

11. Gu. two swords in salt. A. the hilts and pomels or, [See of *London*] impaling :—Sa. a lion pass. guard. or betw. three esquires' helms, A. [*Compton*], the whole ensigned with a mitre or. Motto—*Nisi Dominus*.

Henry Compton, Bishop of *London* in 1675. His vault is in Fulham churchyard, inscribed—H. *London*, 1713.

12. A pictorial yellow tint, dated 1563, inscribed :—the rych quene of Arabya bryngeth geauftes vnto Salomō 3 Regvm 10 ch.  
 13. As No. 12, dated 1563 and inscribed :—Ex dono Edm<sup>i</sup> Feild, Arm<sup>i</sup>, and Solomon maketh an offering vnto y<sup>e</sup> Lorde.  
 14. As No. 12 and inscribed as No. 13 but *s.d.*  
 15. As No. 12.

Probert states in his collections, *s.v.* Harlow, Add. MS. (British Museum), 33,523, that the glass referred to in Nos. 12—15 was brought from an old manor house at Stansted Bury, co. Herts. The *Feilds*, according to their memorials at Stansted, had long been established at Stansted Bury.

16. France (modern) and England, qtrly. within a wreath ensigned with a crown or, in the base compartment of wreath a rose A.

The royal arms, apparently Yorkist period.

17. A sinister lion ramp. guard. . . . supporting a shield erm. charged with the *Stafford* knot gu.

*Vide* Nos. 6, 8, 23.

18. On a roundle B. within a circular bord. banded qtrly. a fleur-de-lis or, in chf. the letters H.R. [*Henricus Rex*].

*Vide* No. 10.

19. A portcullis with chains or, surmounted by a crown.

The badge of the *Beauforts*, and used by the *Tudors* in allusion to their descent from them.

20. France (modern) and England, qtrly. betw. two wreath-scrolls, one in chf. the other in base, each charged at either end with a rose gu. the whole ensigned with a crown.

The royal arms, apparently Lancastrian period.

Below the last is the following :—Sa. an escallop and in chf. three palets, or. Motto—*En Fyn Soit*.

I am unable to track this coat. In Add. MS. (British Museum) 31,962, fo. 160<sup>b</sup>, is one almost identical with it,



the only difference being that the field is B. and the escallop A. It is given to a family named *Van Nieuwenhove* of Flanders. Such a bearing in chf. would be most unlikely in English heraldry, though not impossible. Rietstap, in his "Armorial," gives them as "pals" [*i.e.* pales].

On the dexter side of the above is:—Barry nebulée of four . . . , a chf. qtrly. . . . and or, charged in I. and IV. with a lion pass. guard. . . . , and in II. and III. with two roses. . . .

The shield of the *Merchant Adventurers* or *Hambrough merchants*, incorporated by Edward I.:—Barry nebulée of six, A. and B. a chf. qtrly. gu. and or; in I. and IV., a lion pass. guard. or; in II. and III., two roses gu.

21. Vt. a fleur-de-lis or betw. two woolpacks in pale A., enclosed by as many flaunches of the last, each charged with a wolf pass. B. Inscribed *Emanuel Wollaye*, 1604.

*Vide* No. 4.

22. France (modern) and England, qtrly. encircled by the garter. The royal arms.

23. A sinister lion ramp. guard. supporting a shield erm. . . . [charged with the *Stafford* knot].

*Vide* Nos. 6, 8, 17.

#### EAST WINDOW OF CHOIR VESTRY LEADING OUT OF THE NORTH TRANSEPT.

This window contains a certain amount of thirteenth or fourteenth century glass which has been worked in with the other, though apparently it had nothing to do originally with that dealt with above.

Dexter side:—At the top, a swan disclosed, signs of sa. on head, eye or, legged sa.

Below: A. on cross gu. a crown, or.

*Query modern glass.*

Sinister side:—At the top, a fragment, in one compartment is a lion ramp. A., in the other a crown, or.

The crown or is apparently a piece of glass from the cross gu. above.

Below: A. on cross gu. a crown, or. [*? Nicholas* or the *Society of Antiquaries*].

*Query modern glass.*

In the top of the centre light is a fragment shewing the head of a bear sa. muzzled or.

Below the last is the emblem of the *Trinity*, inscribed "Pater non est filius," *etc.*, sometimes blazoned as the triangular emblem of the *Trinity*, which is somewhat unsatisfactory.

*Query, modern glass.*

#### SOUTH TRANSEPT, EAST WINDOW.

1. Sa. three demi-lions ramp. er. or, armed and langued, gu. [*? Randall.*]
2. Gu. a fess vairée erm. and B. [*? Wright, for John Wright, executor to Alexander Stafford.*]

Harl. MS., 1433, fo. 101:—

Richard Wright

of London, had a confirmation of  
a similar coat, by Robert Cooke,  
Clarenceux, 25th October, 1587, he was  
subsequently of Walthamstow, Essex.

2. Lionel =

of Hartswood, parish  
of Buckland, Surrey.

- |                                       |                          |       |          |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------|----------|
| 1. Richard.<br><i>et.</i> 12 in 1623. | 2. Lionel.<br>3. Thomas. | John. | Francis. |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------|----------|

Assuming John to have been born *c.* 1617, it would be quite possible for him to have been the executor of Alexander *Stafford* who *ob.* 1652, that is to say, as far as age is concerned. The following, however, would seem to militate against this supposition, implying, as it does, that John *Wright* (the executor) was a married man in 1634.

Harl. 1432, fo. 131<sup>b</sup>:

John *Wright* = Elizabeth, dau. of  
of Harlow, co. Essex, *Rudd*, of Higham  
1634. Ferrers.

and entered his arms as: A. a fess chequy A. and sa. betw. three eagles' hds. er. of the last. Against the shield, however, is noted—Res[pited] for proof. If he was the John in Harl. 1433, it seems inconceivable that he should have entered a different coat. I have searched high and low for his pedigree, but to no purpose.



It will be seen that in his will he refers to his cozin Tho. *Rudd* of Higham Ferrers, co. Northampton; and in Harl. MS. 1083, fo. 63, which duplicates the memoranda in Harl. 1432, a note has been added in a later hand that *John Wright*, *o.s.p.* 27th May, 1659 [*sic*].

Taken in conjunction with the date his will was proved, see *post*, it is evident from the foregoing that *John Wright* who married *Eliz. Rudd*, is the person referred to on the tablet in the south transept as executor to *Alexander Stafford*. I have tried the *Rudd* pedigrees, but no mention is made of this marriage. In the date above, the scribe had evidently written 1639 in mistake, and turning the three into a five, omitted to cancel the forward stroke of the former figure.

TWO IRREGULARLY-SHAPED FRAGMENTS OF GLASS WITH  
THE VICAR.

- I. 1. A. two bends wavy sa.  
This quarter has been cut down.
2. A. a fess betw. two dexter hands cpd. at the wrist, gu.  
[? *Quatremaines*.]  
This quarter has also been cut down.
3. Gu. chev. betw. three roses A. [? *Wadham*.]
- II. 1. Per pale A. and sa. a saltire engr. per pale ermines and erm. [? *Latton*.]
2. A. a fess of three fusils conj. sa. [? *Percy*.]
3. Barry of . . . . , or and B. over all an eagle displ. or.  
[? *Walrond*.]  
This quarter has been cut down, as only half the eagle and four barrys are shewn.
4. A. a fess and in chf. a dexter hand cpd. at the wrist, gu.  
[? *Quatremaines*.]  
This quarter has been dimiated and the bottom part cut down.

In Add. MS. (Brit. Mus.) 28,668, fo. 200, there is a shield of thirty-six quarters (in narrative blazon) for *Latton* of Kingston Bagpuze, co. Berks:—

1. Per pale A. and sa. a saltire engr. per pale ermines and erm. *Latton*.
2. A. fess of three fusils conj. sa. *Percy*.

3. Erm. three crossbows in pale or. *Chivacher*.
4. A. three bends wavy sa. *Estbury*.
12. A. a fess sa. betw. four dexter "maines" [hands] . . . .  
*Quatremaines*.
23. Gu. a chev. betw. three roses, A. *Wadham*.
28. Or three bars B. over all, an eagle displ. gu. *Walrond* [or  
*Waldron*].

From the foregoing it would appear that these two fragments refer to the family of *Latton* and formed with other quarterings now lost, one composition. Coles, the well known antiquary, visited the church in 1746 and refers to the glass (Add. MS. 5836, fo. 20) but unfortunately gives no details.

Probert in his collections, Add. MS., 33,523, states that he visited Harlow in 1858, and found a quantity of glass scattered all over the church, at p. 45 he gives the following coat :—

1. Per pale A. and sa. a chev. counterchanged. *Pole*.
2. A. three fusils conj. in fess sa.
3. A. three bendlets, wavy sa.
4. A. an orle gu.
5. Or, three bars B. over all an eagle displ. gu. *Waldron*.
6. A. a fess betw. four hands cpd. gu. [*? Quatermayne*].
7. Gu. a chev. betw. three roses, A. [*Wadham*].
8. Sa. six lions ramp. or, 3, 2, 1. [*St. Martin*, Harl. 1559, fo. 1].

Now Papworth has no such coat as No. 1 for *Pole*, on the contrary it is well known as referring to *Lawson* and is so given. There is a *Lawson* brass in the church, the shield of which shews—Per pale a chev. counterchanged. I am quite unable, however, to find any *Lawson* pedigree or quarterings among the MSS. Unless *Lawson* was entitled to similar quarterings with *Latton*, the above achievement must be made up of fragments or possibly Mr. Probert, in his notes, may have confused them.

Margaret Wolley, of Latton, co. Essex, widow, will made 13th May, 1634, proved in the Commissary Court of London (Essex and Herts), 26th May, 1635. (Original will).

To be buried in Latton church by the body of my beloved husband [*i.e.* Emanuel Wolley, who laid down a brass for himself and wife].



Lady Joane *Altham*, sometime wife of Sir Edward *Altham*, of Markhall, and her children.

My brother *Clarke*.

My neece Barbara, wife of Daniel *Belknapp*, and her children.

Tho. *Denne*, elder.

ditto ditto younger.

The two younger sons of the said Tho. *Denne*.

My god-daughter Mary *Stracy*, dau. of Rt. *Stracy*.

My cosin Captain Emanuel *Altham*.

My beloved cosin Lady *Altham* aforesaid, of Markhall, where I have lived most part of my time and have had my advancement and she executrix.

Poore of Latton, 5*l*.

ditto of Harlow, 4*l*. [The scribe had written Hablow, but as the bottom part of the b is actually r, it is evident that he made a mistake in the first instance and forgot to cancel the upper part of the b.]

ditto of Netswell, 1*l*. 10*s*.

My man John *Wood*.

Margaret *Stracy*, my maydservant.

Seth *Hagger*.

Edward *Shoales*.

John *Mills*.

Samuel *Champnes*.

Robert *Hagger*.

Benjamin *Wignall*.

William *Starkis*.

Roger *Peacock*.

Mrs. Lyddia *Turner*.

Bridget *Riues* and her elder and younger brothers.

Eliz. wife of Tho. *Benton*, elder.

Francis *Burre* of Little Can . . ill.

Five pounds for mourning rings to be given on the day of my funeral.

Witnesses—Tho. *Denne* and John *Wood*.

Several of those mentioned above are in the employment of Lady Joane *Altham* aforesaid.

Administration P.C.C. 30th December, 1621 (Act Book, p. 153), of Emanuel *Wolley*, late of parish of Latton, co. Essex, to Margaret *Wolley*, the widow.

John *Wright* of High Holborn, parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, co. Middlesex, gent.; will made 20th May, 1659, proved 13th June, 1659, by said executor (P.C.C. 330, Pell):—

To be buried in the south chappell of parish church of Harlow, co. Essex, by my loving wife.

To poor of parish where buried 10*l.*, to be distributed on the day of my burial.

To poor of parish of Edmonton, co. Middlesex, where I was born, inhabiting within Bury St. Ward and Church St. Ward, 10*l.*

To poor of parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, inhabiting below and above the Barre.

To the minister of Harlow for the time being 6*s.* and 8*d.* yearly for a sermon on the 4th Sunday in the terme of St. Michael in remembrance of Alexander *Stafford*, deceased.

To the 3 poor women placed in the almshouse at Harlow, founded by Alexander *Stafford*, at the church gate, 3 gownes and 3 loads of wood, every 2nd year at the feast of St. Michael Th'arcangell, that is to say, to every one of them every 2nd year, a gown and a load of wood and to the 3 poor women there at my death 5 shillings a peece.

To the almshouses in Grayes Inne Lane, erected by Alexander *Stafford* . . . . , and the lease of the house in Holborn where I now dwell.

To Brune *Riues*, Doctor of Divinity, sometimes called Deane *Riues*, 10*l.* and 40 shillings to preach a sermon at my burial.

My exōrs. to pay to minister of the parish of Harlow and to John *Savile*, John *Waylett*, W<sup>m</sup>. *Tompson*, Rt. *Reeve*, and Tho. *Shelley*, 160*l.*, in trust, to buy land within 5 or 6 miles of Harlow for payment of said summes, *etc.*, bequeathed to the minister, feoffees and almes people of the almshouses at Harlow.

Testator leaves 12*s.* and 6*d.* for a dinner for the 5 feoffees at their meeting on the Monday after the sermon and they to make known one to the other in what manner Master *Stafford*'s gifts are performed in that parish of Harlow.

Cozin—Tho. *Rudd*, of Higham Ferrers, co. Northampton.

God-daughters—Deborah *Wright*, Mary *Whitbe*, Eliz. *Banister*, Frances *Brewer*, Sarah *Wybard*, younger, of Harlow.

Godson—Christopher *Jefferson*.

To Josuah *Wright*, elder, of Coleman Street, London, my lease of tenement in Duke Place with reversion to his son Josuah.

Sarah *Wright* and Mary *Wright*, sisters of my exōr, and John *Wright* and Samuel *Wright*, their uncles, dwelling at Parsley Hall in High Ongar, co. Essex.

John *Brewer* of Wormley.

Alice *Boone*, daughter of Tho. *Boone*, of Edmonton.

Susan, wife of Anthony *Biggs*, elder.

Rd. *Hellam*, of Endfield, co. Middlesex, and his son Jasper.



George *Waylett*, elder, of Potters Street, Harlow, and his son George.

John *Waylett*, of Potters Street, Harlow.

Bridget *Porter*, now or late of Sheering, co. Essex, and her daughter, Martha *Porter*.

Phillis *Waylett*, of Charterhouse Lane, London.

Eliz., wife of John *Greene*, younger, dwelling in a farm called Bushes, in co. Essex, and John *Greene*, her eldest son.

Francis *Lambe*, heretofore my servant, now living at Stansted in Hartford.

Eliz. *Royden*, my servant, if she live and continue with me until I die, 100*l.* and the fetherbedd and boulster whereon she lyeth, with the rugg therewith used, a payre of blanketts and 2 payre of sheets. If, however, she is not living with testator at the time of his death her legacy is reduced.

Ralph *Skoales* of Latton, co. Essex.

Leventhorpe *Altham*, merchant of London.

Edwd. *Spranger*, elder of Harlow, clerk.

Edwd. *Skoales* of Latton aforesaid.

Henry *Wright* of Harlow.

W<sup>m</sup>. *Wright*, sole Exör, who now liveth with his grandmother in the parish of High Ongar aforesaid, and who hath a house and lands in Harlow called Starkes.

Alexander *Stafford*, of High Holborn, co. Middlesex, esquire. Will made 10th May, 1651, proved 20th September, 1652, by John *Wright*, the executor (P.C.C. 183, Bowyer):—

To be buried in the parish church of Harlow, co. Essex, by my wives bodie, in the isle or chappell where she lieth buried and where our monument is erected.

To the poor of the hospital of St. Bartholomew, 10*l.*, near Smithfield in London.

To poor of parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, 10*l.*

Ditto of St. Michael, Queenhithe, London, all my cottages in said parish.

To Edward *Spranger*, vicar of Harlow, Rt. *Reeve*, John *Savill*, John *Waylett*, Wm. *Thompson* and Tho. *Shelley*, all of the parish of Harlow, a fee farm rent of 12*l.* per annum issuing out of my mannor of Bignors, and certain other lands in or near Dertford, co. Kent, in trust to pay the following bequests, viz. :—

20 shillings yearly for repair of my monument in the church of Harlow.

20 shillings yearly to sexton for keeping said monument clean.  
 20 shillings yearly for the reparaçôn of the inside of said isle or chappell.

40 shillings yearly to the 2 poor women inhabiting the almshouse in the churchyard of Harlow, at Michaelmas and Lady-day.

40 shillings yearly for keeping the clocke of said parish church and ringing the great bell there att at 5 of the clocke in the morning and 8 att night yearly between the feast of All Saints and Th' Annuntiaçôn of the blessed virgin Marie, the other 5*l.* thereof to be given yearly among the poor of said parish of Harlow as follows :—

40 shillings att the feast of the birth of our Lord God.

40 shillings att the feast of Easter and

20 ditto on Michaelmas Day.

To the almshouses erected by testator for 10 poor people—  
 4 men and 6 women—in Liquor Pond Fields near Grayes Inne Lane in said co. Middlesex, 30*l.* at my death to be bestowed in black cloth for each of them, a morninge gowne and kercher for the women.

To the almshouses near the great bridge in the town of Frome. Friends and neighbours . . . . . John *Wright* . . . . all of parish of St. Andrew in Holborn, co. Middlesex.

Kinsman James *Cottington*, of Frome, Selwood, co. Somerset, gent., where I was borne.

Kinsman—Edward *Phelpes* ats *Robinson* and his sister Ann *Phelpes* ats *Robinson*.

Sister—Eliz. *Shore* ats *Shord* of parish of Mayden Bradley, co. Wilts., widow, my tenement in Kingestreete, Westminster, co. Middlesex.

Godson—Alexander *Bell*, son of Richard *Bell*, my servant and my kinswoman, Mary *Moore*, deceased, his late wife and Eliz. his now wife.

Joseph *Walter* and Jane his wife.

Testator prays the Master and fellows of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and their successors, that if any the issues or kindred of himself or said wife or of his sister, the said Eliz. *Shore* ats *Shord*, or of Edward *Spranger* of Harlow, co. Essex, Clarke, or of John *Wright*, of Harlow, gent.; or of Henry or John *Stacie* in the county of Kent, or of James *Cottington* of Frome Selwood, shall be suitors to said Master and fellows for a schollership, place and exhibition of 5*l.* per ann., they being fitt schollers and capable of itt, they may be preferred before any other.



Susan *Spranger*, late wife of Richard *Spranger*, of Canes, co. Essex.

Testator is seized of various tenements, *etc.*, in Bread Street and Basinge Lane, in the parish of St. Mildred, in Bread Street, in the City of London, also quit rents arising out of certain lands within the parishes of Valence, Staplehurst, Gowedhurst, Brenchley, Crambrook, and Sandhurst, co. Kent, Exör. said John *Wright* of parish of St. Andrew, Holborn. Testator adds his mark.

Witnesses—Tho. Richardson. James Cornell.  
Marmaduke Fleming. Henry Page, Scr.  
Tho. Cappur.

Wright, in his *History of Essex*, ii. 291, *s.v.* Harlow, referring to Stafford's monument in the church, states that he was descended from the ancient family of Stafford and *ob.* 28th Sept., 1652, while Julian, his wife, dau. of John *Stacy*, merchant of London, *ob.* 8th Mar., 1630. I have only been able to find one pedigree of the Frome line, consisting of three or four generations, of father to son, apparently introduced for the purpose of shewing the marriage of the heiress of that particular line with de Veare, Earl of Oxford and Neuill, Lo. Latymer. The Staffords of Frome are there shewn (Harl. MS. 6128, fo. 89<sup>b</sup>, Visitation of Staffordshire, 1583) as descended from a second son of "Harveus Bagod, Baro de Stafford, jure ux. H. 2." Stafford of Frome differenced with a bord. engr. sa.

The following from Add. MS. 5,750, fo. 165, would appear to refer to the Alexander Stafford in question. On 21st April, 1612, a warrant is issued to the auditors of the Preste to pay Alexander Stafford, Clerke Comptroler of the Tents and Revells, 15*l.* yearly for house and lodging in consequence of his being dispossessed of "the house of St. John's" formerly appointed to his office, consequent on the king having given this house as a gift to the Lord Obigney.

Francis *Reeve*, of Harlow, co. Essex. Will made 23rd December, 1639, proved 3rd March, 1639/40, in the Archdeaconry Court of Middlesex (Essex). (Original will.)

To be buried in the Church of Harlow neere unto the pewe where I use to sit. My Exör to provide a faire marble stone to the value of tenne pounds engraven with the armes and

scutchions of my wives and myne auncestors and pictures or statues of brasse engraven thereon and laye the same uppon my grave.

To Edward *Spranger*, son of Edward *Spranger*, of Harlow, clerk, John *Savill*, Thomas *Savill*, W<sup>m</sup>. *Thompson* and John *Jocelyn*, son of John *Jocelyn*, of Harlow, and their heirs, 100*l.*, bequeathed them or the survivors of them or their heirs by those to whom the inheritance of the Mannor of Hubbards shall come within 20 years next after my decease to be laid out in land to build an almshouse thereuppon of bricks and stone for fower poore widdowes.

To the poor people of Harlow until such time as my said almshouse be builded and fower poore widdowes be placed therein, 24 shillings yearly for bread to be distributed the 1st Sunday in every month.

To my wife the bedsted and furniture wherein she now lieth and the boxe of works and all the lynnyn and pewter and all the brasse except the copper.

To my brother W<sup>m</sup>. *Reeve*, 50 shillings a yeare quarterly by even portions and a convenient lodging chamber and bedding wherein he now lieth.

To my brother *Caker*?

Nephews—W<sup>m</sup>. *Reeve*, of Mounden [Mollenden] Park, in Suffolk; George *Reeve*.

Kinsmen—Charles *Reeve*, my nephew George *Reeves* sonne, Francis *Reeve*, my godson, sonne of George *Reeve*, younger, W<sup>m</sup>. *Reeve*, of Writtell.

Testator's Mannor and lands of Hubbards Hall.

Mr. *Hanckett* has unexpired lease of Hubbards Hall.

Residue to my nephew Rt. *Reeve*, and he Exōr.

Harl. MS., 1542, fo. 156<sup>b</sup>:—

Willm. *Reue*, =  
of Mollenden park,  
co. Suffolk.

4. Francis *Reeve*,  
of huberts hall, in Harlow,  
co. Essex, aged about 73 yeres  
and hath liued w<sup>th</sup> Joane his  
wiffe she being daughter of  
Richard *Jocelin* son and  
heire of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas *Joscelin*  
Knt. of the Bath he and she are  
liueing a<sup>o</sup> 1634.



The scribe apparently intended to add how long Francis had lived with his wife but forgot it.

Morant, in his *History of Essex*, ii. 484, s.v. Harlow, states that Francis lived in wedlock with Joan sixty years, he dying 4th January, 1639, and she 26th October, 1642.

In the north transept are the figures of a man and woman in brass accompanied by the following shield, also in brass.—a chev. vair betw. three roses, impaling—a circular wreath with four hawks' bells conjoined thereto in quadrangle. The dexter coat is *Reve*, the sinister *Jocelyn*. This is the memorial that Francis *Reeve* in his will directs his executor to lay upon his grave.

The coat of *Jocelyn* is perfectly unique and is only borne by this family. The editor of the *Visitations of Essex*, issued by the Harleian Society, describes it as a "Josselyn," but I cannot find any authority for the statement in the MS. from which the Visitation is taken.

NOTE.—The foregoing notes were taken by Mr. Bradford in 1905.—*Ed.*

---

## THE EARLY LORDS OF SHELLEY.

BY J. H. ROUND, M.A., LL.D.

FOR nearly two centuries after the date of Domesday (1086—1282) Morant was obliged to leave the descent of Shelley blank. The descent of a single Essex manor may be of small importance in itself, but that of Shelley affords an illustration of a method on the value of which I have previously insisted in our *Transactions*. For we have to trace it by evidence derived from outside our county.

We start from a fixed point in 1182 just about the middle of the blank left by Morant. The evidence here is afforded by the earliest of our printed fines, the only one belonging to the reign of Henry II. This is the record of the division of manors in three counties, between two sisters and co-heirs, daughters of William de Selflege, *i.e.* Shelley, who had married two brothers. The two Essex manors mentioned are Shelley (*Selflega*) and *Roing'*, which, I may mention, is Margaret Roding. But a subsequent fine, sixteen years later (29 Jan., 1197/8), relating to the same inheritance, adds to these Frinton.<sup>1</sup>

Now I pointed out, when editing the Essex portion of Domesday, that the under-tenants of these manors, though entered as 'Rainald us],', 'Rainalm[us ,', and 'Renelm[us],', were possibly one and the same, because all three manors are found held together of the Earl of Essex (heir of the Domesday overlord) at a later date. It is from Huntingdonshire that there comes to us the confirmation of this suggestion. One of the group of manors dealt with in the above two fines is Walton, and in the cartulary of Ramsey Abbey we find a series of documents relating to the gift of Walton (Hunts) to the abbey by a lady styling herself Aubrée (*Albreda*) de 'Sellea,' *i.e.* Shelley, in 1134.<sup>2</sup> She describes herself as daughter of Reinelm (*filia Reinelmi*) and Walton as her inheritance. Here then we are able to accomplish the very rare feat of identifying the child and successor of a Domesday under-tenant.

<sup>1</sup> The Latin text of these fines will be found in Pipe Roll Soc. vol. 17, p. 1; vol. 23, p. 94.

<sup>2</sup> *Cartularium monasterii de Ramseya* (Rolls series), I., 154-8.

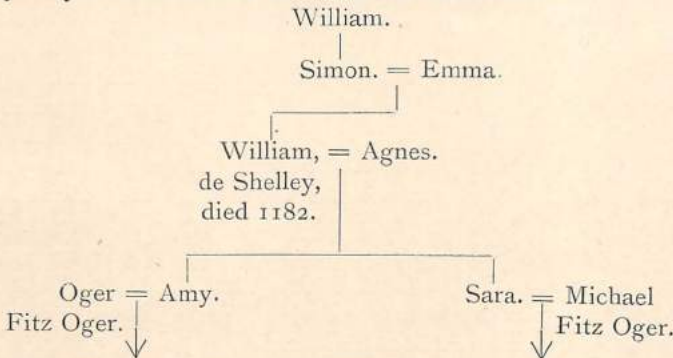


We further learn from these charters that this lady was the widow of Eustace 'de Sellea,' who must have been so styled from acquiring Shelley in her right, and that her son and heir was also named Eustace. Evidently, as was frequently the case, the pious generosity of this old lady was not appreciated by her heirs, for they promptly seized the opportunity presented by the anarchy under Stephen to deprive the monks of Walton, together with its appurtenance Higney,—so named, like our Essex Mersea, etc., from being an island among the fens—the site of a hermitage.<sup>1</sup>

In these same Ramsey charters we find Walter de Bolebec and Hugh his son occurring as the overlords of Walton. It is evident, therefore, that our Essex Reinelm had been enfeoffed, under Bolebec, at Walton, Hunts, and, consequently, at Lashbrook, Oxon., though the fact does not appear in Domesday. We thus account for all the places which are named in our earliest fine, except Stutton, Suffolk, and Silverstone, Northants.

The next stage in our evidence is found in a charter of William 'de Selleia' (Shelley), who is evidently the William 'de Selflege' of our earliest fine. This charter relates to Higney,<sup>2</sup> of which I have spoken. In it he speaks of his mother Emma and his wife Agnes. A further charter relating to Higney is granted by Simon Fitz William, who speaks of his wife Emma. This seems to make him William de Shelley's father.

Thus, though we cannot join up the pedigree to the Conquest completely, we can at least illustrate our fine thus :—



The division of William's inheritance between his daughters was a complicated business, the more so as he died in debt. He was, to use a familiar phrase, in the hands of the Jews, and his debts

<sup>1</sup> See, for all this, the Ramsey Cartulary.

<sup>2</sup> Ramsey Cartulary, I., 159.

had to be paid off. There was also a 'fine' of no less than 80*l.* due to William (de Mandeville), Earl of Essex, of whom the three Essex manors were held, on the daughters' succession to the lands.

The upshot was that the elder daughter and her husband retained Shelley itself, with Lashbrook (Oxon) and Walton (Hunts), while the younger one and her husband received Margaret Roding with a knight's fee held by Hugh de Caldecote, the knight's fee held by Ralf Fitz Maurice at Stutton, and the rent from Silverstone. But sixteen years later (1198), the elder daughter, recently widowed, made a fresh arrangement,<sup>1</sup> and, in consideration of fifty marcs of silver (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) made over Walton with Higney to her younger sister, retaining only for herself Shelley and Lashbrook and the knight's fee held in Frinton by Ralf Fitz R[ichard].

This latter fine illustrates a curious legal problem. There was some doubt on the question of homage, when two or more co-heiresses held of a lord. Should they both do homage to him? Or should the younger sister do homage for her land to the elder, and the elder, for the whole, to the lord?<sup>2</sup> In this instance the fine provides that the younger sister shall do service to the elder for the lands held by her from which service was due. This was the law at the time, the Norman law of *parage*.

Ralf Fitz Richard who, in this fine occurs as holding a knight's fee at Frinton, appears to be identical with the Ralf Fitz R[ichard] who held the knight's fee at Stutton, and who is found, in 1212 sub-enseoffing William de Creppinges in a carucate of land there.<sup>3</sup>

We will now turn from the daughters and co-heirs of William de Shelley to their husbands, who were similarly brothers. Oger, their father, whose name is suggestive of Breton origin, is styled *dapifer* and was an officer of Henry II., under whom he was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk from 1163 to 1170. He was also known as Oger de Cabulian, from a Cornish holding of his, as proved by some London deeds,<sup>4</sup> for he had a residence just outside Aldgate. He probably took advantage of his official position to secure good matches for his children, for he not only married his two sons to the co-heiresses of Shelley, but his daughter Mirabel to Walter de Mandeville, lord of Broomfield and other Essex manors held as four knight's fees on the great Mandeville fief.

This Walter had given Broomfield church to Holy Trinity Priory, London, of which his father-in-law, Oger *dapifer*, was a tenant, and

<sup>1</sup> *Essex Fines*, p. 18.

<sup>2</sup> See, on this point, Pollock and Maitland's *History of English Law*, II., 274-6.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 46.

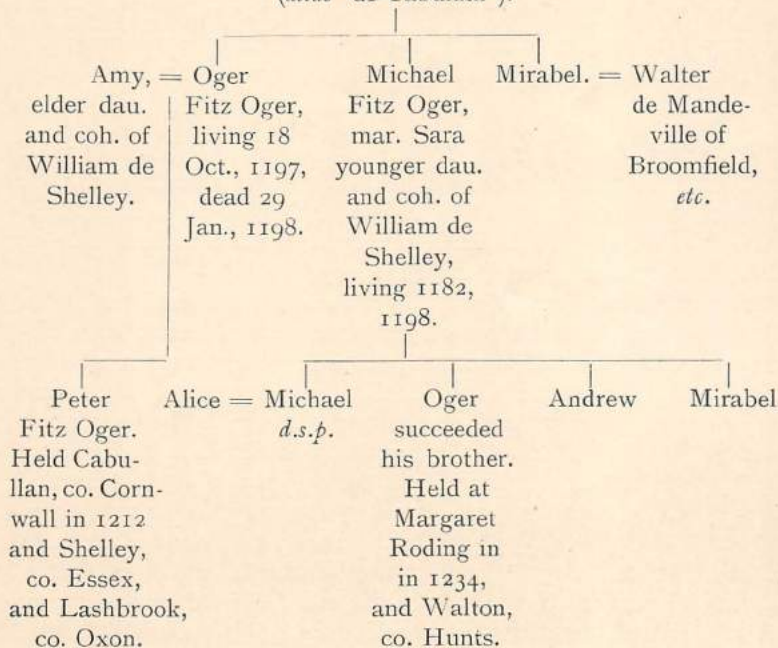
<sup>4</sup> *Ancient Deeds*, A. 1878, 1978, 7358 (see *Calendar*).



Mirabel, as his widow, confirmed the gift, the witnesses to her charter including Michael Fitz Oger, her brother, and two early Essex parsons, Alured, parson of Pleshy, and Richard, parson of Stapleford.<sup>1</sup> This is followed up by her release by fine, through Michael her brother, 8th December, 1190, of her rights in the advowson of Broomfield, subject to Amisius, her brother, holding the living for life on payment of two marcs a year to the canons of Holy Trinity.<sup>2</sup>

'Oger dapifer,' it may be added, appears as a witness to the charter by which Richard de Luci enfeoffed Ralf 'Brito' at Chigwell, and so does William de 'Cabuillano,'<sup>3</sup> who was, doubtless, a relation of his. Oger and Ralph were both witnesses to a charter of Richard de Luci relating to Lesnes in Kent (1153-4?).<sup>4</sup> The pedigree will show his descendants for two generations.

Oger 'dapifer'  
(*alias* 'de Cabulian').



<sup>1</sup> *Ancient Deed*, A. 6943. She styles herself "Mirabilis de Brumfeld."

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* A. 6944.

<sup>3</sup> See my paper on 'The Honour of Ongar,' in vol. VII. (N.S.), p. 150.

<sup>4</sup> *Charters in the Brit. Mus.*, vol. I., No. 34.

## ARCHÆOLOGICAL NOTES.

---

**The river Pant.**—This name has, apparently, always been applied to the river below Maldon by fishermen working therein, but they always pronounce it Pont. I heard the name so used quite recently when a dredgerman said the sample of oysters under examination 'did not come out of Pont.'

Antiquaries, not conversant with the locality, examining the position of Othona on maps, cannot quite understand how it can be said to be on the shore of the river Pant, unless they are aware that in Roman days the shore, at this point, was some miles to the east of its present position, the sea having encroached at this part considerably. The mouth of Pant, therefore, was probably several miles, certainly four miles, to the eastward and, therefore, the statement that Othona was on the river Pant will be seen to be correct.

H. L.

**Interments in Clay.**—In Strutt's *Manners and Customs*, vol. i., p. 64, is a description of burials in clay. These, the author shows, were of the Roman period and, as similar burials have been found in Colchester at various times, it may be well to make a note of them and of the manner of using the clay.

In excavations for sand in the grounds of the Colchester Union House several of these burials have, at various times, been discovered, and I had the opportunity of seeing them before they were disturbed. The manner in which they were lapt in the clay, to use an old term applied to lead, was distinctly shown in the clean sand. First, a smooth surface was formed in the sand, about six or seven feet square and about three feet from the ground level. On this even surface was laid a sheet of well worked clay, about two inches thick. The body being placed on this sheet, one side was lifted and placed over the body, then the two ends were turned in and afterwards the portion of the sheet on the other side was brought over all and pressed down to the shape of the body all round. All the places where the sheet of clay had been spread could be clearly seen, as could also the places where the sheet was turned over and joined, as every junction was plainly marked by a dirty line caused by handling the clay. Numerous ordinary burials were found, but these were the only ones calling for remark.

H. L.



**Inventories of Church Goods.**—In the introduction to his *History of Essex*, Morant refers to these Inventories under the heading 'Visitations of Churches,' and adds: 'from an original of their Proceedings in Walden and Sandford Deaneries; formerly in the possession of Humfrey Ferrers, Esq.; now in the valuable Collection of Thomas Astle, Esq., F.R.S. I shall give a specimen of what great Sums were raised by that means.' The specimen is given in a footnote, and contains the inventory of the goods in the church at Saffron Walden, printed, with others, in the last number of our *Transactions*. I am indebted to Mr. Horace Round for calling my attention to this, which is interesting as supplying some links in the pedigree of the manuscript.

W. C. W.

**The Friars Minor of Colchester.**—The date of this house can be carried back to 1237 or earlier; for the Close Roll of 21 Henry III. records a grant to the Friars by the king in that year of a plot of ground adjoining the plot where they dwelt, estimated as worth two shillings yearly in herbage.

R. C. F.

**Heads of Essex Religious Houses.**—The following lists are additions to those given on pages 49-52, vol. xi. pt. i. *Transactions*.

## ABBOTS OF COGGESHALL.

Thomas, 1361. [*De Banco, Easter, 35 Edw. III. Attorneys 7*].  
John, elected 1387. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Braybrooke, 334d.*]

## ABBOT OF COLCHESTER

Simon de Blyton died 3 December, 1368. [*Ibid. Sudbury, 123d.*]

## MASTER OF ST. MARY MAGDALEN, COLCHESTER.

Thomas Smyth, circa 1525. [*Early Chanc. Proc. 494 (60).*]

## MASTER OF HALSTEAD.

Adam de Crisselowe, appointed 1412. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Grey, 55d.*]

## PRIOR OF HORKESELEY.

Peter, 1314. [*P.R.O. Excommunications.*]

## PRIORS OF LATTON.

Peter, 1361. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Sudbury, 8.*]  
John, 1375. [*P.R.O. Excommunications.*]  
Peter, 1393. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Braybrooke, 264.*]

## PRIORS OF LEIGHS.

Thomas, 1319. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Baldock, 44d*]  
Henry, 1327. [*De Banco, Trin. 1 Edw III. 73d*]  
William Curteys, 1370. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Sudbury, 127d.*]

## PRIOR OF MERSEA.

John Morel, 1329. [*Ibid. Baldock, 70.*]

## PRIOR OF PANFIELD.

Laurence de Brycoo, 1315. [*Ibid, 92d*]

## MASTERS OF PLESHEY.

Nicholas Mylys, died 1427. [*Ibid. Grey, 7d.*]

John Burton, instituted 1427 [*Ibid.*], died 1433. [*Ibid. Fitz Hugh, 2d.*]

## ABBOTS OF ST. OSYTH'S.

David, 1311. [*Ibid. Baldock, 30d*]

Thomas, 1361. [*Ibid. Sudbury, 13.*]

## ABBOTS OF STRATFORD.

Henry, 1296. [*Exch. K R. Alien Priories 3/19*]

Nicholas, 1363. [*Close, 37 Edw. III. m 3d*]

Richard Knotte, succeeded by William in 1417. [*De Banco, Trin. 5 Hen. V. 420*]

## PRIOR OF TIPTREE.

Thomas de Multon, 1376. [*Close, 50 Edw. III. pt. 2 m. 19d.*]

## ABBOTS OF WALDEN.

William de Hatfeld, died 1366 [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Sudbury, 118.*]

John Hattefeld elected 1401. [*Ibid. Braybrooke, 314.*]

John Horkysley, died 1445 [*D. of Lanc. Chancery Rolls, 59.*]

Richard Witlesey, prior, elected 1445. [*Ibid.*]

## MASTERS OF BROOK STREET, SOUTH WEALD.

John Shropham, exchanged 1392. [*Lond. Epis. Reg. Braybrooke, 87d.*]

John Loughton, late rector of Rawreth. instituted 1392 [*Ibid*], resigned 1398. [*Ibid. 159.*]

William Bolton, instituted 1398. [*Ibid*]

William de Scardeburgh. instituted 1409 [*Ibid. Clifford, 21.*]

Stephen Germeyn, instituted 1430. [*Ibid. Grey, 37d.*]



# GENERAL MEETING OF THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, HELD AT COLCHESTER CASTLE ON THURSDAY, THE 28th APRIL, 1910.

HENRY LAVER, ESQ., F.S.A., IN THE CHAIR.

In the absence of the President, Mr. F. Chancellor, F.R.I.B.A., Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., was voted to the chair.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed.

A vote of thanks to the President, Council and honorary officers, including the Auditor, was proposed by Col. Merriman, C.I.E., seconded by Mr. F. R. Round, C.M.G., and carried.

The Rev. J. W. Kenworthy proposed and Mr. J. D. Tremlett seconded the re-election of Mr. F. Chancellor as President for the ensuing year. Carried unanimously.

Mr. A. M. Jarmin proposed and Mr. Lewis seconded the re-election of the Vice-Presidents, Council and honorary officers. Carried unanimously.

The Revs. Hamilton Ashwin, LL.D., T. H. Curling, B.A., and Mr Philip Laver were re-elected as the Society's representatives on the Museum and Muniment Committee of the Colchester Corporation.

The honorary members were re-elected on the proposition of Mr. Miller Christy seconded by Mr. G. Rickword.

The annual report and statement of accounts were received and adopted.

The Rev. E. H. L. Reeve presented a report on the evening meetings of the Society which was adopted.

The following ladies and gentlemen were elected as members of the Society :—

ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BRAN, Rev. E., The Grammar School, Brentwood.	}	Rev. E. H. L. Reeve.
BRAN, Mrs., The Grammar School, Brentwood.		
NEWTON, Miss, The Vicarage, Brentwood.		
SCOTT, Mrs. W. E., 81, Westbury Road, Brentwood.		
KERSHAW, Mrs., Kingswood, Southborough Road, Chelmsford.		
RANKIN, Mrs., Fryerning Hall, Ingatestone.		
WILDE, Mrs., Furze Hall, Ingatestone.		

## ON THE NOMINATION OF—

BARNES, STEPHEN J., Coniston, Beverley Road, Hale End, Chelmsford.	The Hon. Sec.
GEPP, REV. E., High Easter Vicarage, Chelmsford.	
CALDICOTT, J. BARTON, Frinton-on-Sea.	
BASKETT, C. H., School of Art, Chelmsford.	
ORMSBY, REV. W. W. KING, 103, London Road, Chelmsford.	
OLIVER, EDMUND WARD, New Place, Lingfield, Surrey.	The President.
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, c/o THEODORE CRAIB, Esq., Chancery Lane, E.C.	
PRANGLEY, G. H., 7, North Hill, Colchester.	
PRANGLEY, MRS. G. H., 7, North Hill, Colchester.	
HOPE, COLLINGWOOD, K.C., Crix, Hatfield Peverel.	
HOPE, MISS THERESA MARY, Crix, Hatfield Peverel.	Miss Ransom.
CRAMPHORN, T. J. D., St. George's, Chelmsford.	
CRAMPHORN, MISS JESSIE C., St. George's, Chelmsford.	Mr. J. Avery.
WILSON, MRS. C., Abbey Mill House, Coggeshall.	
HOOPER, MISS DOROTHY, 116, Windsor Road, Forest Gate.	Mr. A. W. Frost.
SQUIRE, MRS. E. H., Colne House, Wivenhoe.	Rev. L. N. Prance.
MAVOR, REV. DR., Kelvedon Hatch, Brentwood.	
GIBSON, REV. T., Cranham Rectory, Romford.	Mr. H. W. Lewer.
GREGORY, EDWARD WILLIAM ROSTREVOR, Algos Road, Loughton.	
SHERWOOD, EDWARD, Prested Hall, Feering.	Mr. G. F. Beaumont.
BYLES, REV. THOMAS, St. Helen's Church, Chipping Ongar.	
BUNTING, ISAAC The Nurseries, North Station Road, Colchester	The Duke de Moro.
	Mr. W. G. Wiles.

A vote of sympathy with the President in his recent illness and of congratulation on his recovery was unanimously accorded and the Hon. Sec. was asked to convey it to him.

The Hon. Sec. moved and the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve seconded a vote of thanks to the Right Hon. James Round for the use of the Castle Library.

Mr. Miller Christy exhibited some specimens of reproductions of church brasses by a stereo process invented by himself.

Dr. J. Horace Round read a paper on the "Early Lords of Shelley" and the thanks of the meeting were accorded to him for it on the motion of Mr. Henry Laver.

In the afternoon some of the members proceeded to Easthorpe Church which was in process of restoration and papers were read by Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A., and Mr. Wykeham Chancellor.

The members were subsequently entertained at tea at the Rectory by the kindness of the Rev. M. P. and Mrs. Mason.



## REPORT FOR 1909.

---

The Council has pleasure in presenting its fifty-sixth Annual Report.

The losses sustained by the Society during the year by death included the Rev. W. J. Packe, vicar of Feering and Rural Dean of Coggeshall, and the eminent architect, Mr. G. Sherrin, F.R.I.B.A. During the year the Society has lost twenty-one members by death and resignation. Twenty-eight new members have been added to its roll.

The total membership, which on 31st March, 1909, was 353, on 31st March, 1910, stood as follows:—

Annual members .....	312
Life members.....	45
Honorary members .....	3
	<hr/>
	360
	<hr/>

The Council recommends the re-election of the Vice-Presidents and Council.

The statement of account for the year ending 31st December, 1909, shows a balance to the credit of the Society of £40 8s. 4½d., as compared with £80 6s. 4d. at the end of 1908.

The publications issued during the year were Parts II. and III. of vol. XI of the *Transactions*, and the title page and index of vol. X.

In addition to the ordinary excursions, three conversazioni were held in connection with the Society—on 4th December, 1909, in the Hall of the Grammar School, Brentwood; on 29th January, 1910, in the School of Science and Art, Chelmsford; and on 19th February in the Lecture Hall, Forest Lane, Forest Gate. Each of these meetings was a decided success, and the thanks of the Society are accorded to Mr. George Biddell, who initiated the idea of holding them, and to the Rev. E. H. L. Reeve, Mr. A. B. Bamford, and Mr. J. Avery, who respectively acted as hon. local secretaries for the meetings.

Excursions were held in the neighbourhood of Bobbingworth, the Laindon Hills, and Great Braxted.

It is recommended that excursions be made this year as follows :

May—in the neighbourhood of Hempstead.

July—               "               "               Lambourne.

September—       "               "               the Colnes.

The thanks of the Society are due to Mr. W. C. Waller, F.S.A., for the great pains he has taken in compiling the index of vol. I. of the *Feet of Fines*, and to Dr. J. Horace Round and Mr. R. C. Fowler for the help they have given in revising it.

By the kindness of the Messrs. W. and J. Sheldrake a meeting of the Council was held at their chambers in Staple Inn, on 19th October, 1909.

---



## DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY.

---

From Major F. Skeet—

Life of Arthur, Lord Capel; reprinted from East Herts  
Archæological Society's Transactions, vol. III., part 3.

From Rev. L. Hughes, B.D.—

A Guide to All Saints' Church, Maldon.

From Mr. C. Dawson—

Ancient and Modern Dene Holes and their Makers; reprinted  
from Geological Magazine, July, 1898.

From Mr. H. G. Tempest—

Dun Dealgan Fort.

From the Author—

Guide to Avebury by Mr. Hippiusley Cox.

From the Author—

The Ancient Crosses and Holy Wells of Lancashire by Mr.  
Henry Taylor, F.S.A.

From the Editor—

East Anglian Notes and Queries, monthly.

From the Society of Architects—

Journal, monthly.

Year Book.

*In aid of the Transactions.*

From Mr. Henry Laver, F.S.A.—

Blocks of illustrations of St. Peter's Chapel, Bradwell-on-Sea,  
and of the exterior and interior of a fragment of Bronze  
Age Urn.

From Mr. A. B. Bamford—

Drawing of Laindon Church and interior of Lower Room in  
Priest's House, Laindon.

From Mr. George Biddell—

Photographs of Little Totham Church, North and South Doors.

From Mr. J. E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.—

Photographs of Moreton and High Laver Churches and of fonts in Moreton and Little Laver Churches.

From Mr. W. Howard-Flanders—

Photograph and Block of Thomas Sutton.

*From Societies in union for exchange of Publications.*

Society of Antiquaries of London—

Vol. XXII., No. 2.

Society of Antiquaries of Scotland—

Proceedings, vol. XLIII., 1908-9.

Anthropological Institute—

"Man" for May—December, 1909; January—April, 1910.

Royal Archæological Institute—

Vol. LXVI., Nos. 261, 262, 263.

British Archæological Association—

Nothing received this year.

Royal Institute of British Architects—

Vol. XVI., parts 6—10, 11—15, 16—20; vol. XVII., parts 1—5.  
R.I.B.A. Kalendar, 1909-10.

St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society—

Vol. XXXI., part 2; vol. XXXII., part 1.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society—

New Series, II. King's Hostel. Trinity College.

Cambridge by W. D. Carøe.

Proceedings, Vol. XIII., No. 1. Nos. LIII., LIV.

List of Members.

Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire Archæological Society—

Vol. III., parts 1, 2 and 3.



Chester Archæological Society—

Journal, vol. XVI., part 1.

Essex Field Club—

Proceedings, vol. XV., parts 4—6; vol. XVI., parts 1 and 2.

Exeter Diocesan Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Herts Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Kent Archæological Society—

Archæologia Cantiana, vol. XXVIII.

Leicestershire Architectural and Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

Powys Land Club—

Vol. XXXV., part 2.

Somerset Archæological Society—

Nothing received this year.

North Staffordshire Field Club—

Vol. XLIII.

Suffolk Institute of Archæology—

Vol. XIII., part 2.

Surrey Archæological Society—

Vol. XXII.

Sussex Archæological Society—

Vol. LII.

Thoresby Society—

Vol. XVII., History of Barwick in Elmet.

Vol. XIII., Leeds Parish Registers, part 2.

Wiltshire Archæological Society—

Vol. XXXVI., Nos. 3, 4.

Abstracts Inquisitiones post Mortem, part 1.

# ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDING 31ST DECEMBER, 1909.

Dr.				Cr.			
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To Balances, 31st December, 1907—				By Colchester Corporation—Curator's Salary	35	0	0
In Bankers' hands .....	79	19	6	"         "         Insurance.....		12	0
In Secretary's hands .....		6	10	"         "         Museum Report	5	0	0
			80 6 4				40 12 0
.. Annual Subscriptions, 1908 .....			143 6 6	.. <i>Transactions</i> : Title and Index to Vol. X...	15	6	6
.. Life Composition.....			5 5 0	..         "         Printing Vol. XI., Pts. 1 & 2	69	13	6
.. Arrears paid up for 1906-7.....	2	2	0	..         "         Illustrating         "         "         "	28	19	9
..         "         "         1908 .....	11	11	0				113 19 9
			13 13 0	.. List of Members .....		3	2 6
.. Paid in advance for 1910 .....		2	2 0	.. Postage and Parcels.....		22	7 10½
.. Sale of <i>Transactions</i> , per Messrs. Wiles ..		4	18 1	.. Circulars and addressing same.....		3	13 9
.. Sale of Excursion Tickets .....		12	3 8	.. Excursions—Conveyances and Expenses		14	10 8
.. Donations to cost of Printing <i>Essex Fines Index</i> —				.. Subscription to Congress of Archæol. Soc.		2	0 0
G. F. Beaumont, Esq., F.S.A.....	1	0	0	..         "         to Archæol. Index .....		2	10 0
W. S. Chisenhale-Marsh, Esq. ....	1	0	0	.. Stationery and Sundries.....		2	15 3
The Rev. T. G. Dixon .....	1	0	0	.. Editorial Secretary (Mr. Rickword).....		10	0 0
C. E. Green, Esq. ....	1	1	0	.. Transcriber of Holman MS. (Miss Ralling)		6	18 6
Col. Rt. Hon. Mark Lockwood .....	1	0	0	.. Red Hills Exploration Fund (Donation) ..		10	0 0
W. Minet, Esq., F.S.A. ....	3	0	0	.. Nichols & Sons—470 Copies of Red Hills			
Rev. L. N. Prance, F.S.A. ....	1	0	0	Report .....		12	2 0
J. H. Round, Esq., LL.D. ....	1	0	0	.. Walford Bros.— <i>Transactions</i> : Vol. I., pt. 1 (o.s.)			4 9
A. J. R. Waller, Esq. ....	2	0	0	.. Balances carried forward—			
E. J. Wythes, Esq. ....	3	0	0	In Bankers' hands .....	37	5	2
			15 1 0	In Hon. Secretary's hands .....	3	3	2½
.. Dividends on Invested Life-Compositions—							40 8 4½
£100..2.6 India 3½ per cent. Stock....	3	0	0				
£166..3..1 Metrop. 3½ per cent. Stock..	5	9	10				
			8 9 10				
			£285 5 5				£285 5 5

Examined with the Vouchers and Pass-book this 20th day of January, 1910, and found correct.

JAMES ROUND, *Treasurer.*

FRANCIS DENT, *Auditor.*



# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

---

**Transactions.** The Society's un-issued stock of the First Series (1858-73) was destroyed by fire in the year 1874.

Of the Second Series (ten volumes, 1878-1908), a few complete sets only remain in stock. To be had in parts or in volumes.

**Register of the Scholars admitted to Colchester School, 1637-1740**, edited, with additions, by J. H. Round, M.A., from the transcript by the Rev. C. L. Acland, M.A., cloth boards 3 : 6

**Catalogue of Books, Pamphlets, Periodicals, MSS. and Scrap Collections in the Society's Library** 1 : 0

**General Index to the Transactions of the Society.**  
Vols. I. to V., and Vols. I. to V., New Series ... 12 : 0

All publications are demy 8vo in size.

Members of the Society are entitled to one copy of any of the above at a reduction of 25 per cent.

# ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

## MUSEUM: COLCHESTER CASTLE.

### OFFICERS AND COUNCIL FOR 1909-10.

#### President:

FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.

#### Vice-Presidents:

The Right Hon. LORD EUSTACE CECIL.  
The Right Rev. the LORD BISHOP OF ST.  
ALBANS, D.D.  
The Right Hon. LORD BRAYBROOKE, M.A.  
The Right Hon. LORD RAYLEIGH, O.M.,  
F.R.S.  
The Right Hon. LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF BARKING,  
D.D., F.S.A.  
The Right Rev. the BISHOP OF COLCHESTER,  
D.D.

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A.  
Sir H. SEYMOUR KING, K.C.I.E., M.P.  
Colonel the Right Hon. M. LOCKWOOD,  
C.V.O., M.P.  
GEORGE COURTAULD, Esq.  
Sir R. HAMILTON LANG, K.C.M.G.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
CHRISTOPHER W. PARKER, Esq., D.L.  
Sir T. BARRETT-LENNARD, Bart., M.A.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

#### Council:

The PRESIDENT (*ex-officio*).  
The Rev. HAMILTON ASHWIN, LL.D.  
G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
FREDERIC CHANCELLOR, Esq., F.R.I.B.A.  
MILLER CHRISTY, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. A. F. CURTIS, M.A.  
The Rev. H. L. ELLIOT, M.A.  
E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.  
The Rev. F. W. GALPIN, M.A., F.L.S.  
M. E. HUGHES-HUGHES, Esq.  
The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.

FRANCIS M. NICHOLS, Esq., F.S.A.  
W. J. NICHOLS, Esq.  
The Rev. CANON NORMAN, M.A.  
The Rev. L. N. PRANCE, M.A., F.S.A.  
G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. E. H. L. REEVE, M.A.  
J. HORACE ROUND, Esq., M.A., LL.D.  
W. J. SHELDRAKE, Esq.  
C. F. D. SPERLING, Esq., M.A.  
J. D. TREMLETT, Esq.  
W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
H. WILMER, Esq.

#### Treasurer:

The Right Hon. JAMES ROUND, M.A., D.L.,  
Birch Hall, Colchester.

#### Vice-Treasurer:

W. C. WALLER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,  
Loughton.

#### Honorary Secretary:

The Rev. T. H. CURLING, B.A.,  
11, Rawstorn Road, Colchester.

#### Editorial Secretary:

Mr. GEORGE RICKWORD, F.R. Hist. S.,  
38, Wellesley Road, Colchester.

#### Honorary Curator:

HENRY LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.,  
Colchester.

#### Curator:

Mr. A. G. WRIGHT,  
The Museum, Colchester.

#### Local Secretaries:

Braintree—The Rev. J. W. KENWORTHY.  
Brentwood—Col. F. LONDON.  
Bishops Stortford—G. E. PRITCHETT, Esq.,  
F.S.A.  
Chelmsford—F. CHANCELLOR, Esq.,  
F.R.I.B.A.

Coggeshall—G. F. BEAUMONT, Esq., F.S.A.  
Colchester—H. LAVER, Esq., F.S.A., F.L.S.  
Halstead—CHARLES PORTWAY, Esq.  
Loughton—H. W. LEWER, Esq.  
Maldon—E. A. FITCH, Esq., F.L.S.